

Where Were You Before the Tree of Life?

The true history of the darkness and of the Light

**Volume 5
Awakening to the New Paradigm**

By Peter R. Farley

*For the Spiritual Hierarchy,
with love and gratitude*

<http://4truthseekers.com/treeoflife>
www.cosmologies.com/treeoflife/

INTRODUCTION	3
CHAPTER 1 . .Methods of Cntrol	25
CHAPTER 2 . .Preparation for Ascension	76
CHAPTER 3 . .Walking in the NOW	95
CHAPTER 4 . . Time and the Concept of Eternity	143
CHAPTER 5 . . Surviving to the New Paradigm	152
CHAPTER 6 . . Time for a Change	182
CHAPTER 7 . . Murder in the First Dgree.	201
CHAPTER 8 . . The Policy of Constriction.	226
CHAPTER 9 . . Another Time and an Inner Place	238
APPENDIX	268
BIBLIOGRAPHY	299

INTRODUCTION

The real secret of all the secret societies Is that they believe Lucifer never fell to earth;

that Lucifer is really God, and has been since the dawn of creation.

--- William T. Still: New World Order

When I talk to people about what is taking place right now on planet Earth, the words I am always careful to use are, "This is the end of the world *as we know it.*"

Nothing I say is meant to spread fear, only to educate so that one may prepare themselves for what is about to take place, and, most of all, to align themselves with their true purpose here in this lifetime – the work *they chose* to do.

What is occurring right now is a complete realignment of this corner of the Universe with the basic outline and structure of Universal Creation; like a correction in a plane's course to bring it into alignment with its destination.

All that is left for us to do now during this time of correction is to make the choice of which energies in Creation we wish to serve. Once we have made that choice to serve, then we just need to do it, and not be attached to the results. If we fight the little battles, then The higher spiritual powers will fight the war. It really is that simple.

What is being created out of all this turmoil is a new paradigm. A paradigm is a holographic projection created by the agreement of a certain group of people colluding to keep the basic tenets of that paradigm in place. The old paradigm in what we are currently experiencing here in Nebadon (this universe). It is seriously and irreconcilably flawed. While the cause of this flaw has been healed with the healing of the Creator Parents of this Super Universe, Enjliou and Callia, the paradigm that has grown out of this flaw is too solidly flawed to be corrected.

People always talk about –the system. Well, simplest to say that this 'system' is hopelessly lost. It must, instead, be corrected by the splitting off of those two consciousnesses of which it is comprised—those who are ready to let go of the past and help rebuild the new, and those who, because of attachments to earthly love, power, money, sexual perversion and other so-called alternatives, choose to continue in their 3rd dimensional lessons. This last group will then move on into another holographic construct somewhere else in this holographic Universe, what some people refer to as planet Earth 2. The true planet Earth shall then be free to go on with its own evolutionary process and to ascend into what might be thought of as the 5th dimensional level of experience.

The recent influx of Lightworkers and "special children" who were sent, or volunteered, to come to this planet, hoping that a new paradigm could possibly be built by uplifting the old intact consciousness, have not done their work. These Souls have also become trapped in the heaviness of the old paradigm, in this Matrix that is 3rd dimensional Earth..

Ideas to awaken the Lightworkers have been implanted in movies, books and television since before the early 1960s. In movies such *The Truman Show* and *The Matrix*, the plans and the efforts of the 'everyman' heroes to escape their suspected prisons are little or no different from the cult-classic British television series *The Prisoner*, and before that Franz Kafka's classic novel, *The Trial*. An everyman, not knowing what he is being accused of, not knowing who he is even imprisoned by, able to have a life within the boundaries set by his captors, is a metaphor of most normal human experience, once we understand that this really IS a prison-camp planet.

The greatest danger to the old construct is to allow one person to speak the whole truth, one chaotic "butterfly wing" to flutter, thereby possibly upsetting the whole proverbial apple cart. To allow one awareness to understand, or worse still, to share the fact that this is just a construct, endangers the whole house of cards, threatening a domino principle in which all the old foundations of the construct would be weakened and eventually topple.

As Benjamin Braddock in the movie *The Graduate*, Dustin Hoffman's character represents the disillusionment felt by so many young people of the 1960s, and to an even greater extent today. Braddock sums up his vision of the world he finds through college and after in these words: "It was like I was playing some kind of game but the rules didn't make any sense to me. They're being made up by all the wrong people." For the most part, we are all trying to play the game of life and society by the proscribed rules, never understanding that the game has been fixed from the outset. What is painfully obvious is that the rules do not equally apply to all levels of society.

This is the dream of life where people live and die never realizing their full potential, let alone growing into the spiritual awareness of which they are capable. Few if any of the souls coming to this planet ever achieve their hoped-for goals, and only two to three percent of them ever fulfill their missions here. This is just a fact of life in the world as we know it. As I tell people in my lectures, I do not blame anyone for not doing what they came here to do, the cards have been stacked against all of us pretty much since the beginning. And yet we cling to this old paradigm like it was all there is, as this Native American prophecy and the accompanying poem address--

"To my fellow swimmers: There is a river flowing now very fast. It is so great and swift, that there are those who will be afraid. They will try to hold on to the shore. They are being torn apart and will suffer greatly. Know that the river has its destination. The elders say we must let go of the shore, *push off into the middle of the river, keep our heads above water*. And I say see who is there with you and celebrate. At this time in history, we are to take nothing personally, least of all ourselves, for the moment that we do, our spiritual growth and journey come to a halt. The time of the lone wolf is over. Gather yourselves. Banish the word struggle from your attitude and vocabulary. All that we do now must be done in a sacred manner and in celebration. We are the ones we have been waiting for."

The Future of Man

I dreamed I was on a mountain top
About to embark on a flight
The pilot and I
Took off midst the fog
And entered into the night.
The journey was smooth
And lengthy as well
As we flew from here to there
Till the fog finally lifted
And the clouds disappeared
And daylight was in the air.
We landed in the sun
On the side of a hill
That overlooked the plains
And sat there in silence
While we waited
He promised it would not be in vain.
And low and behold
In front of my eyes
Ships began to appear
First small ones
Then triangular ones
My eyes began to pierce
The air about me
To see many more
Like the Mother Ship to the right
And the round spheres
And the metallic jets
That all had been hidden in the night
Oh boy what was this?
My mind raced to understand
The appearance of so many Individual ships
That represented The future of man.
I pointed to the pilot
The many ships around
With my outstretched arm
And I understood
Quite deeply so
That none of them meant harm.
The pilot smiled
Said I told you so
Wasn't it worth the wait?
For what we saw
In dreams and visions
Has now become our fate.

We are the ships
And the aliens we fear
And we made the crafts in the air
And if we would think
Intellectually so
We certainly wouldn't harm... what we were.
(9/6/01 Vanessa Kay Kipp (Fry))

Time has been one of the major themes of this five volume series, for Time is a historical process—a linear labyrinth created for us to walk through. It is a labyrinth that hopefully will move us back, in this present Time, finally into unity—as long as we “let go of the shore, *push off into the middle of the river, keep our heads above water.*”

The manipulation of Mankind's true history is the key element by which we are all enslaved. “His-story” has been, up until now, the story of Lucifer's successful attempts to manipulate the hearts, and most of all the minds, of the souls seeking experience here in this corner of the Universe.

The two elements he has most used to control us are the two great fundamental myths on which all other myths of propaganda rest: Science and History. To be successful in controlling mankind, propaganda had to take over and control our literature, both past *and* present. *History, therefore, had to be rewritten according to the propaganda's needs of those who sought to control us. As we have seen from the earlier volumes,* it is our historical and religious texts, such as the Bible, that were the first to be rewritten.

The New World Order's rewriting of the history of the United States says that it was founded on the principles of Freedom and Democracy. As we have seen, however, the country had long been planned to be the center of the greatest conspiracy against Mankind ever known—the New World Order.

Since a greater understanding of anything in the present can always be found by studying its history, the best place to start with an understanding of what's going on in the United States of America, is with its founding fathers, the Puritans. The Puritans emerged out of Calvinism as Calvinism traveled from its stronghold in Switzerland to other countries. In Great Britain, Calvinism was the basis of the Puritan religion, and as history shows, the Puritans were nothing more than intolerant bigots, devoid of any spiritual intellect. Indeed, they were so undemocratic in their beliefs that their head, Oliver Cromwell, put Torquemada's Inquisition to shame.

Calvinist cosmology was responsible for shaping the Puritan ideas about war, ideas still very evident in today's United States. *The Puritans believed that tension and struggle were permanent elements of the cosmic scheme because of the eternal struggle between God and Satan—the ‘them against us’ syndrome as I like to call it. Therefore, engaging in war was to be glorified.*

An understanding of this Puritan tenet, one of the most pernicious ideas ever taught by religion, is essential because it exalts war as a necessary step to spiritual salvation. This is still an idea broadcast by many modern-day political candidates as an excuse to go to war, while the true reason—filling the already-overfull coffers of the wealthy gets laid aside amidst the hooting and catcalls of the patriotic imbeciles. *It is this very tenet that caused Puritans to view peace as an affront to God because peace meant that the struggle against "Satan" had ceased.* This is the reason why so many of the wars they were involved in lasted such a very long time. "The world's peace is the keenest war against God," wrote Thomas Taylor in 1630.

The highest calling of a Puritan man was to march off to war for the glory of God. When there were (heaven forbid) no wars in progress, men were encouraged to attend military drills for recreation. If any of this sounds familiar, then you can understand the nature of how history is being relived over and over again in the present-day United States. How can the separation of Church and State be accomplished when the State is *based on* the ideals of the Church?

This renaissance style of warfare also revealed the true nature of the human spirit. The majority of people will gravitate away from war when given the chance. Puritan austerity and glorification of war, however, helped make European wars more bloody. Puritan armies operated on the idea that wars were meant to be fought effectively, not colorfully, much as Cromwell's idea of massacring *everybody* attests.

The worst massacres occurred when Cromwell's Puritan Army swept through Ireland, killing thousands of innocent citizens after the death of the childless Elizabeth Tudor of England. The Scottish and English Crowns had united in 1603, sending King James VII into exile. The English Parliament tried to establish a Commonwealth in 1653, but Cromwell terminated both the Commonwealth and the Parliament, and as "lord Protector" ruled by military force alone. *Christmas and Easter were outlawed, sports and entertainment were blasphemous, inns were closed, and meetings were prohibited. Single mothers were imprisoned, and adultery was dealt with by death.*

In such a climate of religious fanaticism, the concepts of Freedom and Democracy would have been an anathema to Cromwell, much as they are now to those who are the true power behind the government of the United States and the other world leaders within the New World Order.

The Alien Connection

Aliens are and have been a part of our history since its very inception. Starseeding is the nature of the Universe, and the only way in which ANY planet gets started. In an interview conducted by Suanne Konicov (*Connecting Link*, issue 19, 1992), Al Bielek outlined the additions made to this warlike U.S. attitude by an alien presence not conducive to the highest ideals of Man—additions which led to the time-altering phenomena we now know as the Philadelphia Experiment and the Montauk Project.

". . . So the war actually received a huge boost, technologically from the Pleiadeans. So far as deals are concerned, Roosevelt made the first one in the U.S. in 1934, not

with the Pleiadeans, who offered to help the U.S. get out of the doldrums of the huge depression we were in, but he chose a different group for whatever personal reasons we don't know, called the K Group or the Kondroshkin. It turns out, so far as I can determine today, they are the bluegreys, not the little greys, but a larger group called the blue-greys.

"In any case, he made his deal with them. They made an offer to provide a whole new technological base for the United States—atomic energy in 1938. Roosevelt at first approved and then he turned it down because the military told him, "Uh uh. We can't control it from beginning to end. We don't know what they are going to do with it and how they may manipulate us in the end." So they [the K-Group] disappeared into the woodwork [of Black Ops].

"In 1943 came the Philadelphia Experiment and the lock-up with the Phoenix Project, ripping a huge hole in space-time. **This was deliberately done by the aliens at the '83 end to put a rift in the fabric of space-time so large that numbers of aliens and ships could come through.** They all had time-travel capabilities, but the rift was needed to get the large ships through and make a mass invasion of the United States, and later Europe, of aliens (primarily greys) and other types. When they landed at Edwards Air Force Base in the Muroc Dry Lake, as well as another air base—I'm leaving a lot of details out—the government already knew all about the aliens being on this planet. [They have known] since 1887, with the first investigating commission being under Grover Cleveland. In any case, they knew that they were here, but then they came en masse. We were confronted by a technology that we could not counter. We couldn't handle it. We didn't know what to do about it. So the agreement between Eisenhower and his advisors was to sign a treaty with them, a non-interference treaty and to get what technology we could from them—make some kind of agreement. We'd buy time and see what we could do about it later.

"That was the basis of the agreement. Because of that, very large numbers of aliens came in and eventually became part of the Phoenix Project. They were planning ahead. We didn't know what they were up to—looking at this in retrospect and not what we knew then. They were planning ahead. They knew what they were doing (*As all alien groups have their own agenda). They maneuvered and manipulated the Phoenix Project. They did not expect it to crash. I am sure they anticipated its continuing for another decade, at least well into the '90's. However, because certain people suddenly, if you will pardon the expression, "saw the light," got religion, or whatever it is that hit them, Duncan, and a few others conspired to destroy the station. The reason for it was that they were fed up with what they saw and all the evils perpetrated there.

"I knew about it. I decided that I would not be part of the destructive plot. I said, "Yes, there is a lot wrong here, but we've already straightened a lot of the mess out and we can straighten out the rest and continue this as a research tool," as John VonNeumann wanted. He said, "It's a research tool; we need it."

"Because of the time travel (remote viewing) capabilities, *he saw things coming in the future which could cause very serious threats to the United States and the World*; but these people had their way. They put a special implant into Duncan's head so that when we, as the original Duncan Cameron and myself as Edward Cameron, came through from the Philadelphia Experiment and went through the station (for twelve hours) we were returned to the Elderidge; then the Elderidge returned to '43 . . .

" . . . But the final chapter on Montauk was not yet written. We discovered a month ago [August, 1992) that Montauk was reactivated. And that's what I wanted to get in here. We do not know who is doing it. We have seen the evidence. New coaxial cable runs, and new power transformers are being put in on the power substation. The new ones are labeled "non PCB." The law now is that transformers can no longer be filled with PCB as a cooling agent: if they blow up or break open it's an extreme hazard to the environment. So they use an environmentally safe coolant—a different form of liquid in the transformers and they have big labels on them that say non-PCB. I have pictures of this from my trip a month ago. There is new coax cable running around the base which is brand new. The radar tower now has a new steel door where it used to be wide open and you could walk in. They put a new steel door in with double padlocks so you can't get in. The back garage entrance door for trucks and delivering heavy stuff is now sealed from the inside. And we found other evidence that shows that it's being reactivated. . .

" . . . we do not know where the project may go, but we suspect that one of the goals is to extend the time rift ('43 to '83) onward to '93 because '93 is a subnode point in the 20-year cycle, and August, '93 will be a very critical area again and they probably want the station activated before August of '93. That's what we feel technically they are up to. But what the end purpose is for we are not sure. It may be to extend the time tunnel, that is, the time rift, for purposes of their own."

What lies behind the re-opening of Montauk is another of those far-out but true elements of this great conspiracy aligned against Mankind—the cloning of Man. My time as a spiritual healer has been more than just for health reasons. Much of it has also been to allow me to see the diversity of life upon this planet, the multi-dimensionality of existence, and the lengths toward which the New World Order is going to take over this particular planet. In a personal meeting with Al on his visit to Roswell, I was able to confirm through my spiritual vision the time warp surrounding Al's physical body that was allowing him to be used as one of the multi-dimensional portals spoken about in the following chapters.. Another friend with similar abilities said that when he viewed one of Al's talks, all he could see surrounding Al was a matrix-like web, suggesting a holographic-like projection.

The man responsible for some of my initial lessons in healing was himself a human-alien hybrid created by Montauk as a time-traveler, since most of the humans originally used never came back from where ever it was they were sent. How far have these 'experiments' gone? With the alien know-how available to our

government through the pacts AI just mentioned, full cloning of human beings has been accomplished.

This goes one step beyond having a human form controlled either internally or externally controlled by an alien intelligence to the full weaving of a 'natural' duplicate human form around an alien energy form itself.

In fact, a number of UFOdom's leading 'experts' are this kind of clone. Look at who these people once were and what they professed, and compare it with who and what they are now. The changes are remarkable.

As for the artificial intelligences I have encountered and know about existing on this planet, all I am told is that they are from 'off planet.'

Even AI comments, "There are a lot of things on this project we don't know. Some of the things they used it for we still don't know. We have never had access to the classified records of Lincoln Labs at M.I.T. (Cambridge, MA). They have not been able to take Duncan and myself out because of the fact that we help hold the whole time rift stable.

"It will stabilize itself by the year 2003 unless they reopen it. Then you have another can of worms to deal with. They just don't realize what risks they are running in reopening that thing. The rift was stabilized in '63, or this North American continent would now be under salt water. Not from the year 2000, but it would have been in 1963. There was a special project created, now well-covered, to restabilize the reverse time wave which would have hit the forward one in '63 at the node point and wrecked this continent. It was due to the fact that they had this time rift, and because it was unstable in the way it was generated (like a standing wave in an RF transmission line). You may not understand RF theory, but you get a reverse wave in an unterminated or improperly terminated line (time as a cycle or circle which cries out for completion). Time is a wave as well. You can have a forward time wave and you can have a reverse time wave. If the two of equal amplitude hit each other at a node point, which is the earth synchronization point, like August 12th, 1963, they can be extremely disruptive, physically, to the physical structure of the earth. And being that this project took place in the United States, on Long island, those who looked at it in theory said it would have caused an extreme disruption of geological matter, pulling it out of the earth, in the North American Continent. It would have wound up wrecking the tectonic plates, and the North American continent, other than the mountains, would have wound up under salt water—500 to 700 feet of it by estimate. It didn't happen, obviously—we're here."

***This does, however, pose part of the problem that the Spiritual Hierarchy have been forecasting may eventuate in 2003 if certain attitudes and events on this planet do not change, and change rapidly.*

"The '63 project, "Atlanticus Not Revisited," was successful in damping that reverse time wave. This is an area of science and technology and physics which most people know nothing about. We hope that if the project is revived that it will be used properly rather than improperly as it was in the past, though there were some very

good uses for the Montauk Project. In a larger view, it might be better left buried. Only time will tell what will happen, and whether or not I will play any part with it. They have not asked me. They don't want to. All we can do is hope for the best for the future and that the mistakes of the past will be understood, and that somehow the future will come out the better for it in spite of the problems we know we face."

"All we can do is hope for the best for the future and that the mistakes of the past will be understood and that somehow the future will come out the better for it in spite of the problems we know we face."—What prophetic and insightful words, words that need to be heeded if any of us are to survive the next ten or eleven years intact. Once upon a time in New Mexico, a bunch of scientists got together and let off a bomb they said at the time they did not know whether it would incinerate the atmosphere of the planet or what. Now the disciplinary descendants of these scientists play the same kind of games with the ionosphere with a weapon called HAARP that the Spiritual Hierarchy warn endangers all life on the planet if it is not used wisely. And now, once again, Montauk and the scientists playing with time (for the purpose of controlling Mankind) threaten again to destroy entire continents and all life upon them. This is the myth of Science talked about earlier—the myth that "heartless" technology is created strictly for the benefit of *all* Mankind.

Myth vs Fact

Much of what is written in the first four volumes of this work may seem like myth when taken out of context. Any part of the alien-New World Order conspiracy might also seem like myth without sufficient background or experience. Ceanne De Rohan's re-creation of the archetypal conflicts of the Creation story as related in Volume 1, may seem even more mythological in the way they are explained, an inaccessible realm to some, while to others they play out like a grand soap-opera of sorts. We see these very same archetypal struggles playing themselves out, however, not only in our own seemingly small day-to-day lives, but throughout all the folklore of any race upon this planet. Greek Mythology is fraught with such dramas—incestuous relationships, bereaved lovers, lust, revenge, sons usurping their father's roles, all the mainstays of good drama. Egyptian mythology runs rampant with the same archetypal episodes—Isis chasing after a missing phallus—while the main deity in the Phrygian pantheon, Cybele (Mother of the Gods), falls for the young and handsome Attis, later having him castrated on suspicion of unfaithfulness. These dramas, all archetypal in origin, also belong, however, to a generation of demiurgic gods that are more of a flesh and blood nature, as we have seen in the case of the Annunaki and other such visitors of extra-terrestrial origins like the early Atlanteans.

They are, however, all winding their inevitable way towards a conclusion, one which is not yet set in stone as the planet itself heads towards its own higher calling. The old lessons which have yet to be learned are, like anyone's own personal karma, working themselves out on a grander scale once again, much as they once attempted to do in the not-so-mythological continent of Atlantis:

In this excerpt from part one of her six-part series on Atlantis, Lemuria & Ancient Egypt, Diandra (<http://www.inwardjourney.com>) explores the wonders of Atlantis where many of our current dramas began. As Edgar Cayce suggests, before we can truly realize the scope and grandeur of what is taking place here on planet Earth at this time, it is also necessary for us to understand this, our own Atlantean history. Please note the fable form of what Salem offers as it is very much the same as DeRohan uses to get across the grander concepts of her story. Also note the origins of our fascination with such destructive technology, and the idea of Atlantis rising again in our consciousness:

"THIS IS SALEM (The Great Light channeled through Diandra) and as always we come to you with the greatest of respect for humanity. We are going to speak of a time you know of as Atlantis, a time known as Lemuria and a time known as Ancient Egypt. Know that all that is said is being said in a fable form that you can understand because it is so difficult for you to move into concepts that do not have time and space nor three dimensional form as you know these to be today. As we speak to you of these ancient times, know that time and space does not truly exist. In all that we say to you, please think of Atlantis as a state of consciousness. That's what all of your existence truly is. It is merely points of consciousness that you are choosing to experience . .

The First Atlanteans

"Atlantis began with an extremely small population. Atlantis was created by population from beings that came to your planet to help your planet. They came to reawaken humanity's spirituality. They came to teach of the beauty of life. They came to help humanity understand that life was a beautiful experience that existed not within the framework that they thought it did but outside of time and space. They taught that life could exist in a framework of merely experiencing the expression that they were. Humanity was struggling with their own existence. There were many warlike communities that battled each other. There was no guidance or leadership. Whoever was the strongest ruled. However there were many cries that went out for help for the planet and if there was a Divine Being, could and would that Being help them?

"The answer to their cries for help came from beings who arrived and set up a community to teach humanity their own beauty and power and love. Atlantis started out as a very small community being populated by other beings throughout the galaxy.

"When the community was set in place, then the beings from the community went out into the villages to tell the people that there was a community they could come to if they chose. They told humanity that in this community they could find the answers for which they searched. They told them there was plenty of food and housing in Atlantis. They told them they had constructed these beautiful, beautiful buildings in Atlantis called temples. Some of the people chose to migrate into Atlantis. Once they entered into Atlantis they seldom left to go back home. In the beginning it was a very small trickling that came to this newly constructed place

called Atlantis. This continued for many thousands of years in the new wondrous community called Atlantis. As Atlantis grew, the human population began to reawaken to all that they were. Humanity had descended to a very low standard of understanding and intellect. They were in awe as they entered into this new community. They felt that this was a God-like place and indeed for them it was. A Garden of Eden, if you would.

"As humanity themselves began to remember their own greatness, those that had come to help humanity began to retract. They would visit to see how humanity was doing but no longer were an intricate part of humanity. Your distant memory of Atlantis is mostly of the time humanity was the populace of Atlantis. You have nearly forgotten the wonderful beings that came here and set the structure to help you regain the consciousness that you had lost . . .

The Triune of Three

"Atlanteans were highly developed intellectually. They searched deeply into the philosophies of life; not necessarily the spiritual or what you consider religious, but rather they were very philosophical. This philosophical group ruled Atlantis for thousands upon thousands of years. Atlantis was always ruled by a Triune. A Triune of Three, each having what you might think of today as their own cabinets, assistants or associates. The Triune of Three was always composed amazingly enough from just one group of people. It did not consist of a variety, such as a healer, a communicator, and a scientist. As long as it was the Philosophical Triune that ruled Atlantis, it was a time of great peace. It was a time when all things were working in harmony. That was the basic energy that was the pervasive experience of life in Atlantis and it prevailed for hundreds of thousands of years. . .

Science and Technology

"Across the river from the three beautiful crystal plateaus and the three temples that stood upon the plateaus was the technological and scientific community. That particular community's structures were not so beautiful. They were not constructed of crystal. Their appearance gave a more sterile looking environment being made of a pale yellow stucco like material. They were square and rectangular very large one-story buildings. The Temples sat on the left side of the great river and the technical and scientific community on the right side. On this side of the river you found those that dedicated themselves to developing new technologies and how they could expand their present technologies. **They were consumed by technology, and this is what led to Atlantis's downfall.**

"This is not unlike a potential problem you face today, my friends. Technology is a wonderful thing if technology is developed within its proper parameters as the proper instrument of humanity's betterment. But when technology begins to become the force that drives society, there is a dehumanizing of your society and you begin to lose the very fiber that makes life on this planet so special and unique . . ."

As Salem proposes, it is when Science separates itself from Spirituality that one finds it creating problems for Mankind as a whole. Mysticism and the ancient

Mystery Schools sought to teach how these two elements of Science and Religion were in fact one. Religions such as Hinduism, Buddhism and others, created their science but then meshed it in with their religion, creating ancient Indian and Chinese Mysticism. In the West, mankind sought to separate the two—the primeval archetype of Creation where Heart and Mind are separated (the male and female elements in Creation) and Heart has no Will, while Mind has no Heart.

Twentieth century physics tried the eastern mystical approach with Schrodinger and Oppenheimer thinking in those terms. After WWII an attempt at breaking away from it was made, but physicists like Fritjof Capra (author of *Tao of Physics*) showed that modern physics still had its connections to the mystical approach.

Western science began approximately when Pythagoras applied mathematics to describe nature, while also applying his teachings to his Orphic Mysteries (from Orpheus, who is rumored to have gotten his knowledge from Egypt, i.e., the Hermetic tradition).

Western science, though, is particularly based in the Mind and what is observable. The Mind is masculine and thus the essential element that the Patriarchy and the forces seeking to control mankind support, while at the same time suppressing the Heart, the female element in Creation. Just as we do now, so too did the later culture in Atlantis emphasize the Mind.

Salem continues: Mental is Emphasized in Atlantis

"How did the people reside in Atlantis and what did they do? The Atlanteans were people who were very mental. Their mental capacity was the thing that gave them such importance. They believed themselves to be spiritual but their spirituality always had to be analyzed. It had to be understood. It had to have some kind of a foundation or a basis that made sense to them. And if it did not you would find they would go on a deep search for the understanding to life.

"As the science and technology community began to become more prominent in Atlantis, less and less the spiritual nature or the questioning of life took place. Life became more and more mental and focused on what could be created. The creations were quite different from today. For instance the artwork was composed of pure light in Atlantis. Atlanteans didn't paint pictures on canvas. Art was a light display. The light display would change with the thoughts of the person looking at it. Thoughts were an understood means of communication. Atlanteans were able to communicate with thoughts when their verbal language did not serve them. They loved sound and had a highly sophisticated and structured language they enjoyed and saw as a sign of their superior mental creative ability.

Technology and Crystals

"Technology within itself often came from the crystals. How could the crystals be used to evolve into more uses for humanity? How could they be used to send out signals into a greater depth of the universe? How could they be used in order to give more power to inventions? So much of the Atlantean technology was developed by

the use of crystalline energy and power. You are beginning to rediscover that technology today.

"The scientific community of Atlantis became truly driven by their superior abilities and their superior access to information. The scientist was highly supported by energies from many other worlds and information was freely given to the scientific communities that they might learn how to develop and to expand in whatever way they chose to do. However, it was truly the scientific community that became the downfall of Atlantis more than any other . . ."

Again, Mind is what is most elevated in modern man today. Accomplishments of the mind are held up to young people as what they should strive toward. Religions talk of Love, but speak only from the mind. New Agers worship Body, Mind, and Spirit, but Heart is rarely mentioned, except in times of monetary need.

In my first book on dreams and waking dreams I had a list of the common tricks played by the mind on its owner, for truly Mind always seeks to be in control and has its myriad ways to stop Heart from entering into this process. This list gives one a good insight into the way the Mind presses for this kind of superiority and control.

- The Mind tells the person that the dream is not important. The Mind reasons that it will write the dream down later when it wakes up, but when this happens the dream is more often forgotten than remembered.
- The Mind tells the person that they are too tired to write their dreams down and that they need their sleep.
- Thinking one has to go over the dream in their mind before it can be written, the person most often falls back to sleep.
- The Mind interprets the dream while asleep and thinks it does not need to be written down, but the dream is usually forgotten upon waking.
- The Mind plants the belief that the dream has already been recorded. One may see themselves in the dream writing it down or recording it, when in fact it hasn't.
- The Mind makes one mistake their finger for a pen. When one has one foot in the inner worlds and one foot in the outer world . . . things like this can easily happen.
- The Mind plants the suggestion that, "I don't remember my dreams" or "I don't dream."

The best way to overcome these little traps is to restate the picture, change the viewpoint. Karma is simply a viewpoint and can be changed by simply restating that viewpoint for the good of all.

The Mind can be fooled, and while it is a bad master, it is a wonderful tool to be used a) against itself –when one understands the way in which it works, and b) as a necessary part of the Creation process – creating a mold with the Mind, and then filling that mold with emotion from inside the Heart.

MIND AND HEART WILL BE NEEDED

It takes both Mind and Heart to “get into Heaven,” is a very old saying. This means a balance between the male and female elements in Creation. Not a 50/50 balance, for Mind cannot be controlled by that kind of equality. Instead, the correct balance is 1/3 Mind to 2/3 Heart—1/3 Yang to 2/3 Yin.

It is the imbalances in this Mind and the Heart ratio which is also the single greatest factor in causing sickness in the human physical body. The good news is that it is also the single greatest curative as well—especially when Heart and Mind work together to create this end. They will also be needed acting in harmony to survive and surmount the coming adversities that lay before us during this coming ascension process.

As explained to me by the Hierarchy, getting people healthy is the first step to getting them on their missions. And remember, INTENT makes it so. From an earlier article of mine:

Your Health & the New World Order

Dear friends, As we have just entered the last 11-year phase of the Mayan Calendar during the past week, many people are reporting to me stomach flus and various maladies stemming from many different sources. I am also seeing lots and lots of people with swollen lymph glands as they fight off the environmental and bacteriological pollution in our water.

If you have not done so, I urge you to read the warning on my website about drinking water which is untreated or from an unknown source (<http://4truthseekers.com/treeoflife>)

One of the biggest things I am seeing and hearing, however, is the lack of motivation and life energy in people. This is exactly the way Germany felt when Hitler rose to power, promising to lift them out of their doldrums. It is exactly a part of the New World Order's plan to control all the world's energy sources, not just oil and money, which is just another form of energy, but as shown in the movie *The Matrix*, every ounce of human energy as well. To this end they are having us go deeper and deeper into debt so that even the creative energies we have not yet produced are already owed to their institutions. The country is bankrupt; the people are bankrupt; and the planetary environment is just about bankrupt as well . . .

Towards that end, I just wish to share with you once again a good product which has helped many people regain some enthusiasm for life and to be able to keep going. Its history is explained in my book, where it is a beginning-form of the ‘shem-an-a’ or monatomic gold or Ormus of the alchemists. It is Liquid Light to replace that Light in our Light Bodies which is being stolen or drained off through the various sources.

The product is the Liquid Chi (www.Liquid-Chi.com). Although it is not perfected to the level of ancient times yet—this product has helped many I work with. If anyone wants to pursue the perfection of it further, I have also been given directions by my

guidance on how to improve the product, which can easily be made at home. I have included in the appendix some of the relevant websites for buying the equipment to make it at home cheaply; as well as further research on it.

Our health is imprinted on our DNA—our choices, our patterns, and our permissions. Our life contract is only a beginning setup. There has to be a framework of reality for us to live within—a framework that we can change—you might think of it as a beginning posturing. As we change our reality, our contract can change as well. The most profound part of co-creation, the missing piece that has never truly been understood, is that you do it with you! It is not procedural. It does not require anything more than you claiming the "intent" of the reality that you have—then requiring it to move. It is an opening structure only. Therefore, it is changeable! Ascension and the new paradigm is simply a matter of altering our perceptions and increasing our awareness by changing our point of view.

The idea of the Oneness of all things, the union of Heart and of Mind, science in nature, is that which those in power have sought to keep hidden from us as their prisoners. It is the separation of Church and of State, the splitting of the atom, the splitting of the Adam, analysis instead of synthesis—fission instead of fusion—the splitting apart from God, which keeps us separate *in our own minds and hearts*, from all that we are, and all that we truly can be.

The blending of science and religion is what is known as the Hermetic tradition—metaphysics, and we find that there has been a long history of persecuting Hermetic ideas. Pythagoras was hounded to his death. The rewrite of physics history (as taught to physics students today) is presumably there to prevent them from seeing how the various ideas they are taught are all inter-related, because then they would spot the flaws—"the chaotic flapping of the butterfly wings."

According to R. J. Anderson, the history of how physics ideas are really connected, has been covered up. "Christianity when it spread to the gentiles got mixed with pagan ideas from Hermeticism. Then Christianity went through a re-vamp where it considered all paganism as worship of the Devil, set up its persecution of heretics and witches, and covered up its connections to paganism." He wonders if the suppression of physics history was done strictly for religious reasons. "Some religious people might not have wanted a rediscovery of ancient science, and thus put a stop to it in the 20th century, when physics was going too far along that path. . . . Things are not straight forward. Certain people don't want to believe certain things, and go out of their way to get rid of evidence they do not like. Then they claim there is no evidence that shows their beliefs are wrong."

And we have all accepted the unrelatedness of all things as natural. Or, worse still, we have never questioned the things that we are told to be true. So it is with the average people belonging to secret societies such as the Freemasons and religions such as Mormonism, those which lie at the very heart of the New World Order and this five-volume series. They do not question the belief that certain things like the "blood oaths" taken by members are just ritual or "for show"—as this very recent set of newspaper articles prove to be untrue.

Victim of secret Holy Land power struggle? Exclusive - By Colin Grant
The SUNDAY POST (Scotland) - January 14, 2001
<http://www.dcthomson.co.uk/mags/post/news.htm>

"A Scottish tourist who died mysteriously in Israel may have been murdered because of his involvement in a shadowy organization which dates back to Robert the Bruce and the Crusades.

"It is also now believed that when Alisdair Rosslyn Sinclair met his death, his heart was removed as part of a medieval ritual. Mr. Sinclair, originally from Arran, made an unexplained five-day visit to Israel in April 1998. He was arrested as he tried to leave the country and died in police custody. When his body was returned to Scotland, an autopsy revealed his heart was missing.

"The official version of events stated that Mr. Sinclair hanged himself in a police cell and that his heart had been taken for closer examination and had been misplaced. The Israeli health authorities then sent a heart to his family but it was impossible to test it and, therefore, confirm its origin.

"At the time of his death he was described as a resident of Amsterdam who eked out a living as a musician and from making and selling guitars. Now, startling new evidence has been uncovered which reveals that the humble Scottish guitar maker was a direct descendant of a high-ranking family which helped found the Order of the Knights Templar. The Order is embroiled in an international battle for the control of the holy sites in Jerusalem, the capital of Israel.

"An investigation into Alisdair Sinclair's death was carried out by Israeli author Barry Chamish. Many of Chamish's findings are backed up by Alisdair's brother.

"Yesterday Barry Chamish told The Sunday Post, "I have examined every available piece of evidence relating to the death of Alisdair Sinclair. "In my opinion he was murdered and his killing was linked to a greater conspiracy. . . After his death in police custody, Alisdair's body was taken to the Abu Kabir Institute of Forensics where an autopsy was carried out. Last week the Israeli Government launched a massive investigation into Abu Kabir after numerous allegations that body parts from corpses were illegally removed by staff there and sold on the black market for organ transplant."

"But it was pointless removing Alisdair's heart for medical reasons," claims Chamish. "For a start, a heart has to be kept alive via a life support system if it is to be transplanted."

"Even more damning is the fact that in Israel we do not carry out heart transplants. Alisdair Rosslyn Sinclair was murdered and his heart removed because of his bloodline. He may not have realized it, but he was one of the leading members of the Knights Templar hierarchy (the original organization behind Freemasonry)."

"The Knights Templar believe they are the rightful heirs to the Christian holy sites in Jerusalem and are currently involved in a secret battle to gain control of them. Alisdair was killed because he got caught up in this clandestine war. The removal of

his heart is part of the Knights Templar tradition. When Robert the Bruce died he asked that his heart be cut out and taken from Scotland to be buried in Jerusalem. In Israel, legend has it that his dying wishes were fulfilled."

"Last night both Alisdair's brother and the Order of the Knights Templar backed up some of Chamish's conclusions. James Sinclair, Alisdair's younger brother, said, "Alisdair knew all about our Knights Templar background. He was proud of the fact he was named after Rosslyn Chapel, which was built by the Knights Templar in Scotland. He and I were told about our heritage and bloodline by our father when we were young boys. And we often visited Rosslyn Chapel (a key element in the mystery to be unraveled later in this work)."

"A spokesman for Militi Templi Scotia, the Scottish Knights Templar, admitted to The Sunday Post, "We are currently involved in an attempt to remove control of the holy sites of Jerusalem from the Israeli Government. "We believe they should be administered by the United Nations and are working with the UN and NATO to achieve that goal."

Author claims Israeli cover-up by Colin Grant
<http://www.dcthomson.co.uk/mags/post/news2.htm>

"The circumstances behind the death of Alisdair Sinclair may never be fully explained. But as more evidence about his background is uncovered, it seems increasingly unlikely that the Israeli authorities are telling the truth.

"Israeli author Barry Chamish is convinced Alisdair became caught up in a religious feud in Jerusalem. Currently, no fewer than six organizations or nations believe they have first claim to the holy sites in the old part of the Israeli capital. As well as Israel and the Palestinians, others who believe they are entitled to bits of the land include the Vatican, the Greek Orthodox Church and the Russian Orthodox Church.

"In addition the Order of the Knights Templar, have their own hopes for what is a holy city for Jews, Muslims and Christians. The modern-day Scottish Knights make no secret about their ambitions for the future of Jerusalem. Their spokesman is John Ritchie, who lives in Gorebridge, East Lothian – two miles from the village of Temple, the site of the original Knights Templar HQ in Scotland.

"John, a journalist who works for Reuters, said, "The modern order has 100 members. Our main aim is to protect Scottish history. I suppose you could call us cultural nationalists. "We are also very much concerned about what is going on in Jerusalem, in particular the area in the old city which includes the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, the Dome of the Rock and Solomon's Temple."

"We believe these holy sites should not be left in the hands of the Israeli Government, who are denying Christians proper access to them. We would like to see the UN assume control of this important place and we are working hard to achieve this goal."

"Author Barry Chamish believes the battle for control of Jerusalem, which has its roots in medieval times, is central to the death of Alisdair Sinclair. In his book Who

Murdered Yitzhak Rabin, Chamish reveals that Alisdair Rosslyn Sinclair is a descendant of one of the original Knights Templar, an order set up by a French relative of the St Clair family of Rosslyn. The order, which flourished in the 13th century, spread across Europe and became wealthier than many nations. But in 1307 the King of France arrested thousands of Templars in an attempt to destroy the Order and claim its assets. A small number escaped to Scotland where they were protected by the St Clair (later Sinclair) family and continued to flourish. They eventually played a major role in Robert the Bruce's triumphs, including Bannockburn.

"Alisdair Sinclair knew all about his forefathers. He and I learned a great deal about the Knights Templar and our family links to them from our father," says his brother James. "We often visited Rosslyn Chapel from our home in Arran and I can recall being taught how it was built by the original Sinclairs, who are our ancestors.

"We also knew about other Sinclair relatives in Caithness who lived in a castle and enjoyed great wealth and power. They are still the Earls of Caithness. But these were no child fairy tales. Alisdair and I always knew we were direct descendants of the original St Clairs who founded the Knights Templar. Alisdair loved books and spent a great deal of time reading about the family bloodline."

"Both James and Barry Chamish believe it was a fascination with this bloodline which led Alisdair to Jerusalem and his death. "I believe Alisdair was murdered," says Barry Chamish. "He came to Israel because of his Knights Templar background and became caught up in the current conflict over Jerusalem.

"The official explanations about his death cannot be believed. He was stopped trying to leave the country allegedly because he had 9000 Deutschmarks (£3500) in a secret compartment of a suitcase. There is nothing illegal about that. If I were carrying that sum of money I might want to hide it as well. Then he allegedly confessed that the money was paid to him for smuggling ecstasy tablets into Israel. But there is no evidence that he had drugs.

"Finally, it is alleged he hanged himself with his shoe laces. It sounds highly unlikely, if not impossible for a man of his size to do that. I believe Alisdair was trying to escape from Israel when he was killed. The Knights Templar are not welcomed by the authorities and others organizations here. I'm still investigating why his heart was taken out. It was a custom in medieval times to cut out the hearts of knights who died abroad. The hearts were then taken back to the knights' homeland for burial.

"Perhaps Alisdair's heart was cut out as part of that ritual. But whatever the truth, there is something very evil going on in Israel today and he became caught up in it."

Cutting the Heart out of a person, a country, an economy, or a people, is no more a crime to the New World Order than cutting out the heart of an enemy or traitor to the religions or societies that form an integral part of their hydra-headed grand conspiracy.

IMF's (International Monetary Fund) Four Steps to Damnation:

by Gregory Palas, Observer, Sunday April 29, 2001

"It was like a scene out of Le Carré: the brilliant agent comes in from the cold and, in hours of debriefing, empties his memory of horrors committed in the name of an ideology gone rotten.

"But this was a far bigger catch than some used-up Cold War spy. The former apparatchik was Joseph Stiglitz, ex-chief economist of the World Bank. The new world economic order was his theory come to life.

"He was in Washington for the big confab of the World Bank and International Monetary Fund. But instead of chairing meetings of ministers and central bankers, he was outside the police cordons. The World Bank fired Stiglitz two years ago. He was not allowed a quiet retirement: he was excommunicated purely for expressing mild dissent from globalisation World Bank-style.

"Here in Washington we conducted exclusive interviews with Stiglitz, for The Observer and Newsnight, about the inside workings of the IMF, the World Bank, and the bank's 51% owner, the US Treasury.

"And here, from sources unnamable (not Stiglitz), we obtained a cache of documents marked, 'confidential' and 'restricted'. Stiglitz helped translate one, a 'country assistance strategy'. There's an assistance strategy for every poorer nation, designed, says the World Bank, after careful in-country investigation.

"But according to insider Stiglitz, the Bank's 'investigation' involves little more than close inspection of five-star hotels. It concludes with a meeting with a begging finance minister, who is handed a 'restructuring agreement' pre-drafted for 'voluntary' signature.

"Each nation's economy is analysed, says Stiglitz, then the Bank hands every minister the same four-step programme.

"Step One is privatisation. Stiglitz said that rather than objecting to the sell-offs of state industries, some politicians - using the World Bank's demands to silence local critics - happily flogged their electricity and water companies. 'You could see their eyes widen' at the possibility of commissions for shaving a few billion off the sale price.

"And the US government knew it, charges Stiglitz, at least in the case of the biggest privatisation of all, the 1995 Russian sell-off. 'The US Treasury view was: "This was great, as we wanted Yeltsin re-elected. We DON'T CARE if it's a corrupt election." '

"Stiglitz cannot simply be dismissed as a conspiracy nutter. The man was inside the game - a member of Bill Clinton's cabinet, chairman of the President's council of economic advisers. . .

". . . Stiglitz calls this the 'hot money' cycle. Cash comes in for speculation in real estate and currency, then flees at the first whiff of trouble. A nation's reserves can drain in days. And when that happens, to seduce speculators into returning a nation's own capital funds, the IMF demands these nations raise interest rates to 30%, 50% and 80%.

"The result was predictable,' said Stiglitz. Higher interest rates demolish property values, savage industrial production and drain national treasuries.

"At this point, according to Stiglitz, the IMF drags the gasping nation to Step Three: market-based pricing - a fancy term for raising prices on food, water and cooking gas. This leads, predictably, to Step-Three-and-a-Half: what Stiglitz calls 'the IMF riot'.

"The IMF riot is painfully predictable. When a nation is, 'down and out, [the IMF] squeezes the last drop of blood out of them. They turn up the heat until, finally, the whole cauldron blows up,' - as when the IMF eliminated food and fuel subsidies for the poor in Indonesia in 1998. Indonesia exploded into riots.

"There are other examples - the Bolivian riots over water prices last year and, this February, the riots in Ecuador over the rise in cooking gas prices imposed by the World Bank. You'd almost believe the riot was expected.

"And it is. What Stiglitz did not know is that Newsnight obtained several documents from inside the World Bank. In one, last year's Interim Country Assistance Strategy for Ecuador, the Bank several times suggests - with cold accuracy - that the plans could be expected to spark 'social unrest'.

"That's not surprising. The secret report notes that the plan to make the US dollar Ecuador's currency has pushed 51% of the population below the poverty line. The IMF riots (and by riots I mean peaceful demonstrations dispersed by bullets, tanks and tear gas) cause new flights of capital and government bankruptcies This economic arson has its bright side - for foreigners, who can then pick off remaining assets at fire sale prices.

"A pattern emerges. There are lots of losers but the clear winners seem to be the western banks and US Treasury.

"Now we arrive at Step Four: free trade. This is free trade by the rules of the World Trade Organisation and the World Bank, which Stiglitz likens to the Opium Wars. 'That too was about "opening markets",' he said. As in the nineteenth century, Europeans and Americans today are kicking down barriers to sales in Asia, Latin American and Africa while barricading our own markets against the Third World 's agriculture.

". . . because the plans are devised in secrecy and driven by an absolutist ideology, never open for discourse or dissent, they 'undermine democracy'. Second, they don't work. Under the guiding hand of IMF structural 'assistance' Africa's income dropped by 23%.

"Did any nation avoid this fate? Yes, said Stiglitz, Botswana. Their trick? 'They told the IMF to go packing. . .

"'It's a little like the Middle Ages,' says the economist, 'When the patient died they would say well, we stopped the bloodletting too soon, he still had a little blood in him.' Maybe it's time to remove the bloodsuckers."

<http://www.guardian.co.uk/Archive/Article/0,4273,4177445,00.html>

Oklahoma City and its surrounding area is the Heart Chakra of the North American continent. Control of the energetic ley lines running into this central heart allows for the control of all. This fact helps make sense of the Oklahoma City bombing. Control of the Mind and suppression of the Heart is everything the New World Order is about. For the individual, it is imperative to shield one's Mind from the technology of control used against it, as mentioned throughout this volume, and to maintain an open Heart—no matter what one must endure. That is particularly what this life is all about—the choice to remain Human in the face of everything that tries to dehumanize us, even the chemicals sprayed upon us from above.

Remember, the key to our health is that our health is imprinted on our DNA—our choices, our patterns, our permission. Revolutionary studies with water molecules and crystals show how they can change shape and life-force depending on the intent sent to them by the observer—prayer being one form of stating our intent.

Intent can give life-force to depleted food, or turn unhealthy water into life-giving liquid nourishment. The key element in the effect of chemtrails on the body is that state of consciousness of the individual. Those in a "victim" state of consciousness suffer the most.

As one of my mailing list points out that he and his wife's views of the future "remain slanted toward the darkest scenarios and his wife " is just recovering from her first-ever case of pneumonia. She has never had chest infections till just a couple of years ago. Now she does "and this last one nearly put her in the hospital . . . The fact the planes focus on population centers, and spray most heavily on weekends when the maximum number of people are going to be outdoors is a plain indication to me that people are the target, not just the atmosphere."

The other critical element of health is, of course, choice. Many of us make poor lifestyle and food choices that result in our own ill-health—often because they do not question what advertising and the uneducated medical practitioners have to tell them. With such natural products as stevia now available on a widespread basis for sweetening, many still choose aspartame because they buy into advertising hype.

From Betty Martini, Mission Possible International

<http://www.sightings.com/general10/ban.htm>

"As many know, I lectured in the UK the end of August and Sept, 2001 and provided many records the UK had not seen. Aspartame was approved in the UK through a business deal between Searle and Professor Paul Turner.

"When Parliament found out, there was a big blowout, but the order was not rescinded. Therefore, the UK did not know that in the beginning the FDA had asked for the indictment of Searle, but two U.S. prosecutors hired on with the defense team and the statute of limitations expired. For 16 years the FDA refused to approve aspartame because of the brain tumors [created through its use] but Searle hired Donald Rumsfeld (now Secretary of Defense) who said he would call in his markers and get it approved anyway. . . Aspartame which was never proven safe and in original studies triggered brain, mammary, uterine, ovarian, testicular, thyroid and

pancreatic tumors, as well as grand mal seizures, should never have been approved. (See UPI 8 month investigation of aspartame on www.dorway.com)."

The Future and the Past

'It's hard to see where you're going when you're always looking behind you.'
Forgiveness of the past is one of the grandest healing gifts one can ever give one's self. As long as we are looking behind, we are not looking forward and preparing for what is to come. It is like trying to straddle two sides of a fence, and ending up in neither field. Yes, you will get off your fence soon because your fence will soon be washed away. The only problem is that if not done soon, the time left will not give you the firm footing you will need to be doing what you came here to do.

The time IS now. Our missions start in earnest THIS year and yet many of us are still using words like 'maybe,' and thinking about our own security in a time when all security comes to an end. And what then? What will anyone do by themselves without guidance when the entire planet starts moving?

From an unknown source, but confirmed by guidance and many other sources:

The Earth Changes and You

"This week Spirit made it clear that I needed to speak of the Earth changes and how they are affecting us all. At Friday night's Evening With Spirit, it was evident as we shared our experiences that the intensity is increasing, and is being experienced by everyone to varying degrees. It's important for you to understand what is happening, that you are not alone and that there is support for you. Since we all have different levels of sensitivity to the energy, we will experience this increase in intensity a little differently. It's working the same in all of us, only the degree of direct experience and awareness of the process differs. This process has been escalating for the past six months, with a large influx in the first week of February.

"As the energy around the Earth intensifies, it is felt by everyone and everything at a cellular level. We are literally being called/pulled home. The planetary consciousness is awakening and those of us who are ready are being awakened very quickly because we are needed to assist the others as this transformation continues. The transformation is both individual and collective. Everything that affects the planet affects everything that is part of the planet. A good example is this week's earthquake in Seattle, Washington. The day before the quake I felt a huge underlying energy deep within me. It felt like I was going to jump out of my skin! It bubbled up inside as if something was "building." I said to my partner that I thought there would be an earthquake within the next 24 hours. When I heard about the 7.0 quake in Seattle, I put the pieces together and understood that I was feeling what the earth was feeling, it was rising up through me as the pressure built up in the Earth. Several people mentioned to me also feeling this increase in feelings of "anxiety" 24 hours before the quake hit.

"These experiences ranged from mild anxiety to a feeling of having panic attacks. In understanding the connection between these things, we are better equipped and prepared for the next occurrence. Not everything you feel through your body and

emotions are "yours" in the specific sense. This week's earthquake is a good example of how the Earth energy is affecting us all. The following list will help you understand the changes you are experiencing:

1. Emotions are coming to the surface, we are all more emotional, more sensitive and more easily irritated. This happens because the energetic blockages that have been keeping us in the experience of separation (these are sometimes referred to as our "issues") are being cleared. What used to take weeks, months or even years to work through is now happening in a matter of days or even hours. You may feel "on edge" a lot of the time and be unable to ascertain why. Energetic clearing may happen, such as crying, laughing, fears arising, joy arising, and you may have no idea why it's happening or what the "issue" is. It is not important to analyze it or "figure it out". In fact, trying to analyze it uses up lots of "thinking" energy needlessly. It is better to conserve your energy and let the blockages pass of their own accord.

2. Mood swings are happening more rapidly, leaving us feeling out-of-control and vulnerable. This is because the soul is trying to restore balance and for that to happen you must pass through both extremes of polarity/duality in order to clear and balance out the karma your soul has carried into this life. Your lessons will come faster and you will feel like you are trying to "catch-up". The soul will pull everything to it (and through it) in order to restore a state of balance within it's energy field, only then will it be able to re-join the whole.

3. Many more people are experiencing "psychic" or intuitive experiences as our bodies become more sensitive. Those with sensitive nervous systems will have the most difficult time because their physiology allows for more sensory input. Integration must happen more quickly in order for us to adapt. With the increase in extra-sensory experiences, it is common for people to feel confused and even fearful of a process they don't understand. Past fears are ignited as our parental, societal and religious conditioning kicks in.

4. Many people will experience upheaval in their personal lives as the internal changes escalate. When the inside changes, the outside must follow suit. Outwardly, you may need to change jobs, relationships, living arrangements, etc., as your outside world tries to align and balance with the "new you" that is being transformed from the inside-out.

5. You may have difficulty sleeping or waking in the early morning hours. This happens because this is the time we are most relaxed and the energetic changes are taking place most intensely within our bodies. Oftentimes, these nightly awakenings are accompanied by waves of emotion and/or spontaneous crying. When the emotional body releases blockages the emotions flow through us on their way out. These waves can also involve involuntary contraction of the abdominal muscles (which is actually energy surging through the sacral and solar plexus chakras).

6. Changes in the menstrual cycle. These changes may include in intensity in the amount of fluid excreted, a lengthening in the duration of the menstrual flow and

other fluctuations. This is a sign of the body cleansing itself and balancing hormonal imbalances between the male/female polarities of the soul.

7. Other physical changes may be noticed, such as changes in exercise tolerance (i.e. inability to exercise as long or as intensely as usual); inability to read, think and/or concentrate on intellectual endeavors in your usual way; and difficulty in the digestion process. Constipation, indigestion, gas, bloating and nausea may occur. The physical body is diverting its resources to the increasing demands of the nervous system, leaving less energy available for other functions. The answer is to eat as lightly as possible, and eat only the foods that are easily digested and assimilated by the body. A vegetarian diet is imperative if you are experiencing these difficulties and the more fresh fruits and vegetables you eat the easier it will be for your body to fulfill the physiological demands being made of it. If you want to assist your growth process, eliminate caffeine, processed foods, processed sugar and other junk foods.

8. You may have noticed that time seems to be speeding up. The hours and days go by more quickly and it's difficult to remember if something occurred earlier in the day, the day before or last week and we don't seem to be able to keep up with the world around us as we once could. These are perceptual variances that are occurring as our soul essence (the energetic core of creation) and the density of the physical world come closer into alignment. Since our perceptions act as the "buffer" integrating the two, our perceptions change in accordance with the changing vibratory frequencies of the planet. . ."

As applies to the chemtrails and much of what the NWO throws at us, so to it applies to the coming earth changes—remember that they will have the most effect on those in a victim state of consciousness. The solution is to know how much you are loved, know you are just here to do a job, and know that the worst thing that can happen to you is that you might get out of here a little earlier—but at least you got up to bat.

Your choices, your permission, your intent, your health, is all programmed into your DNA. Like any computer program, it can and will be changed as our choices, intent and permission, change.

From the Sirian Guardianship: [The Truth about your DNA](#)

What is DNA?

"Guardians: Your DNA is a crystalline structure of integrated vibration pattern holders and channels, as well as a vibration projector and receiver on a multidimensional scale of light and colors (hologram matrix). Your DNA is actually light filament encoded. Matter effects all DNA light filament encoded species: humans, aliens, animals, trees, and on all cellular level life forms. Now the difference is the amount of light and color that each of this DNA is able to carry and hold, channel and store, as well as receive light and color frequencies. This determines the vibrations and the colors, or conscious perception and awareness for that life form on each level. This would determine the evolution of that species or individuals on every level of existence.

So vibration, geometrical patterns and colors are the keys?

"Remember, all species have a group collective agreement with the universe and God Creative Force, to evolve at a certain pace, as well as on an individual level. Also, free will of choice, on both the collective and individual level, are involved here.

So is everything breaking down to sum up the total?

"Guardians: Let's look at this from the human's world perception of everyday science. We have 10-20% that is food and environmental vibration; 30-50% is social vibration; 90-100% is free will vibration, and 100% an infinite percentage, is spiritual vibrations, collectives, and individual free will vibration on the spiritual level. Now the main point here is that all of this is connected to each other, but yet, independent to each other also (in other words, multidimensional in existence).

Is DNA important to super power development, and what about the so-called junk DNA that our earth scientists have discovered? Is that important to our development as a species and individually?

"Guardians: 100% plus, it is very important to both the individual scale and the entire human species, as well as your spiritual and light body development. The more you act out compassionate feeling, the more you connect to the earth, other planets, star systems, galaxies, etc. **Compassionate feeling will activate your DNA from a 2-strand to a 12-strand helix.**

"Now as you may know, the scientists of earth have mapped the DNA of human beings, that is what they think, so to speak. Well, they have discovered the so-called junk DNA. The junk DNA is the savior of the species and the planets as well. We call this junk DNA the 'miracle DNA,' or light-body DNA. Once a person acts out compassionate feeling on an individual scale or collective scale, this junk DNA will activate. Once it is activated, your two helix DNA will become a twelve, which is your light body or what avatars called the new creations, a body that doesn't die but lives forever. Compassionate feeling is 13 Hz per second in vibration. It is the alpha wave, in relation to the earth, sun, galaxies, and the universe. The junk DNA is a shape shifter DNA. It responds to compassionate feelings and love. It produces and receives and channels the alpha wave's 13 Hz cycle. It is the electromagnetic field of the earth.

"As you see, it is all connected on a multidimensional scale. *The compassion, love, and free will, as well as Mother Earth, are truly the keys to activate your junk or miracle DNA.*"

The Shambhala Warrior

by Lois Todd (a Tibetan legend told to Joanna Macy by Choegyal Rinpoche)

"There comes a time when all life on Earth is in danger. Barbarian powers have arisen. Although they waste their wealth in preparations to annihilate each other, they have much in common: weapons of unfathomable devastation and technologies that lay waste the world. It is now, when the future of all beings hangs by the

frailest of threads, that the kingdom of Shambhala emerges. "You cannot go there, for it is not a place. It exists in the hearts and minds of the Shambhala warriors. But you cannot recognize a Shambhala warrior by sight, for there is no uniform or insignia, there are no banners. And there are no barricades from which to threaten the enemy, for the Shambhala warriors have no land of their own. Always they move on the terrain of the barbarians themselves."

Brave Warriors

"Now comes the time when great courage is required of the Shambhala warriors, moral and physical courage. For they must go into the very heart of the barbarian power and dismantle the weapons. To remove these weapons, in every sense of the word, they must go into the corridors of power where the decisions are made. "The Shambhala warriors know they can do this because the weapons are manomaya, mind-made. This is very important to remember, Joanna. These weapons are made by the human mind. So they can be unmade by the human mind! The Shambhala warriors know that the dangers that threaten life on Earth do not come from evil deities or extraterrestrial powers. They arise from our own choices and relationships. So, now, the Shambhala warriors must go into training." "How do they train?" I asked. "They train in the use of two weapons." That is the word he used -- weapons. "What are they?" I asked. And he held up his hands the way the lamas hold the ritual objects of dorje and bell, as they dance.

Compassion And Insight

"The weapons are compassion and insight. Both are necessary. We need this first one," he said, lifting his right hand, "because it provides us the fuel, it moves us out to act on behalf of other beings. But by itself it can burn us out. So we need the second as well, which is insight into the dependent co-arising of all things. It lets us see that the battle is not between good people and bad people, for the line between good and evil runs through every human heart. We realize that we are interconnected, as in a web, and that each act with pure motivation affects the entire web, bringing consequences we cannot measure or even see. "But insight alone," he said, "can seem too cool to keep us going. So we need as well the heat of compassion, our openness to the world's pain. Both weapons or tools are necessary to the Shambhala warrior."

<> <> <> <> <> <> <> <>

The Old Trees and The Wisdom of the Earth by Jean Hudon

The following text is an excerpt from the French Magazine, Spirale, France
"It is hard to imagine a world without trees. Since the dawn of times, the trees have nurtured Humanity and most of the Earth's creatures. They have provided us with fruits and nuts, shelter, material for nearly all manufactured objects, beauty and their appeasing presence. But above all this, and quite unnoticed, the trees are essential organs of the living body of the Earth. Without the trees and other forms of vegetation, our world wouldn't have been able to develop the intricate biosphere so beneficial to us, its latest inhabitants. We begin to acknowledge it, but what is not

sure is how much of the world forest can be destroyed before tremendous disruptions occur in the biosphere.

'Today about 60 acres of forest are cut down every minute. Since 1950, we have lost more than half of all trees in the world. Most of the individuals and groups surveying this issue think that the Earth has already overstepped her threshold of tolerance and they wonder how long it will take to make the populations fully aware of the impending dangers. For instance, perhaps in less than 20 years we could reach the reality of a global warming because in part of this unabated deforestation (* However, before this we would run out of sufficient oxygen to keep us all alive).

'The decay of the forests because of the acid rains and the increased acidity of the environment in general is one of the most serious and persistent problems for North America and most of the European countries. To sensitize the public to it, we want to show that there are other ways than the activist approach and the scientific arguments - which are very useful too. Without an awakening of our poetic and artistic sensitivity with regard to Nature, the current measures to protect it won't be enough. Nature has to be acknowledged for its sacred value and transcendental meaning, reflecting an order beyond human values. What is required is listening and attuning to the "magical song" of Nature. In our urbanized and suffocating world, to evoke the tree and the forest is to get in resonance with a deep nostalgia for previous times. The old trees, these noble witnesses of the past now at risk, still have peaceful messages to convey to us all.

<> <> <> <> <> <> <> <>

WE activate our DNA, and we do it manually. Music can and will get us 'almost' there, but we have to do the rest manually by making choices which are compassionate and loving. If the New World Order can shut down our individual and collective Heart then they will succeed in winning this war for the control of the Soul of Mankind.

"Character isn't molded by money, but by integrity."

Chapter 1 Methods of Control

"Life is like a box of chocolates . . . You never know what you're gonna to get."
-- Forrest Gump

We never seem to know the extent to which the New World Order will go to keep their prison planet just that. But, for each one they can come up with, there is always a way to counter it, both personally and in a universal sense.

Fear is at the bottom of all the control techniques—shutting down the Heart and putting us all into a constant state of fear. The darkside lives on fear for fear is the strongest emotional energy next to Love, and the darkside cannot digest Love.

Collusion, the simple process of doing nothing but allowing things to happen, is a major way in which all of this has come about, and in supporting its continuance. People trapped in this state are simply living in Fear of doing something. There excuse is much like that of the prison guards at the Nazi death camps, "I was just doing as I was told.'

The methods of control are many, with all having that same basis of fear.

*Health *Identity *The Falsification of History *Time *Focus on survival
*Media-induced fear and control *End of the world scenarios/Alien invasion

HEALTH

The most obvious, or perhaps most visible, control method right now is the Chemtrails which affect our health so greatly and daily pollute our skies with their gene-altering chemical concoctions. And always there is denial.

Chemtrails - US Military Continues To Spray Chemical-Laden Skytrails
By William Thomas

"Col. Walter Washbaugh, Chief of the Congressional Inquiry Division for the Secretary of the Air Force in Washington, DC, also calls chemtrails "a hoax". In an April 20, 2001, letter to a US senator, Washbaugh blamed the increased number of contrails on "significant civil aviation growth in the past decade".

"He was right. A National Science Foundation study has found that, in certain heavy traffic corridors, artificial cloud cover has increased by as much as 20 per cent since the jet age took off. Dr. Patrick Minnis, a CERES atmospheric researcher and ardent chemtrails critic at NASA's Langley Research Center, reports that cirrus cloud cover over the United States is up five per cent overall because particulates in engine exhaust are acting as cloud-forming nuclei. As the number of flights currently exceeds 15 million annually worldwide, the NSF, NASA and EPA predict artificial clouds will intensify as air travel continues climbing sharply . . . The biggest laugh came when the colonel told the senator: "The Air Force is not conducting any weather modification and has no plans to do so in the future."

". . . Official denials reached new altitudes of absurdity when another colonel claimed: "The US Air Force does not conduct spraying operations over populated areas." USAF spokeswoman Margaret Gidding told a Spokane newspaper: "The Air Force doesn't do anything that emits anything other than a normal contrail, which is vapor."

"So were their replies. Apparently Anderson and Gidding had forgotten how US Air Force spray planes crippled a country and a culture by dispensing over Vietnam thousands of tons of "Agent Orange" defoliants containing dioxin toxins as hazardous as plutonium.

". . . The Houston study is not so easily dismissed. Mark Steadham was looking for contrails when he started observing the skies over this busy Texas hub last winter. Using FAA tracking software called Flight Explorer to identify each aircraft, Steadham clocked contrails trailing from Boeing, McDonnell-Douglas and Airbus

airliners. All but two of these condensation trails sublimed into invisibility within five to 20 seconds; the only exceptions persisted for two and 25 minutes . . .

Global Chemtrail Reports

"Sightings of oddly lingering plumes sometimes resembling rocket trails are not confined to North American skies. While on leave in Italy in the summer of 1999, the US Navy's Kitty Chastain sat on her hotel balcony and watched aerial grids being laid all day just offshore over the Bay of Naples. "People were coughing all over Naples," she wrote. On the bus ride in from the base, Chastain explained chemtrails to many sailors with hacking coughs.

"On October 12 that same year, a Paris correspondent reported "...heavy activity from all directions, X upon X. The pilots here seem to like to play chicken; they fly right at each other and then one will swerve, their trails forming pitchforks and Xs." No contrails were being left by "normal planes" in the same skies. But the next day, planes flying over Paris "from all directions" obscured the sky with more Xs that continued into the evening.

"In Spain on April 27, 2000, American tourist John Hendricks dashed off a quick email from El Café de Internet: "Were we surprised to see that the chemtrails are as bad here as they are anywhere, both in Mallorca and in Barcelona." He and his wife "took plenty of pictures" before noticing a postcard they'd bought captured a perfect chemtrail.

"Add Sweden to the list," a Swedish resident wrote after spotting eight to 10 parallel 'trails and contracting flu for the first time in years. Weather conditions at the time were not conducive to contrail formation. "I know the commercial routes, and we have a bunch of them, but not where these trails were."

"Chemtrail activity has been reported in at least 14 allied nations including Australia, Belgium, Britain, Canada, France, Germany, Holland, Ireland, Italy, New Zealand, Scotland, Sweden and the United States. *Croatian chemtrails began the day after that country joined NATO.*

Atmospheric Organisms

"Many chemtrail observers note that chemtrails are often laid down at the leading edge of approaching frontal systems. While rare "sundogs" form ice-crystal circles around the Sun in advance of strong winds, much more common "chemdogs" create prismatic solar halos during stable weather.

"More and more observers, like this Vancouver resident, wonder why "on the days of heavy spraying you will notice a rainbow around the Sun". Many more people who have been healthy all their lives wonder why they keep getting desperately sick whenever the chemplanes appear.

"Unlike the refined aluminum in cooking utensils that is tenuously linked to Alzheimer's disease, aluminum oxide is as inert as sand and is not considered toxic.

"But in a story headlined "Tiny particles can kill", the August 5, 2000, edition of *New Scientist* reported that "city-dwellers in Europe and the US are dying young because of microscopic particles in the air".

"Looking at byproducts of hydrocarbon burning, a Harvard School of Public Health team determined particulates with a diameter less than 10 microns as being a serious threat to public health. (A human hair is about 100 microns across.) In 1987, US environmental regulations limited airborne concentrations of particles less than 10 microns in diameter.

"But air pollution has grown worse. On April 21, 2001, *The New York Times* warned: "These microscopic motes are able to infiltrate the tiniest compartments in the lungs and pass readily into the bloodstream, and have been most strongly tied to illness and early death, particularly in people who are already susceptible to respiratory problems."

"David Hawkins, a lawyer for the Natural Resources Defense Council, speaks for "about a quarter-million Americans who have died prematurely as result of fine-particle exposure". That number may be boosted sharply by chemtrail spraying. On December 14, 2000, the *New England Journal of Medicine* reported that inhaling particulate matter of a size 10 microns or smaller leads to "a 5% increased death rate within 24 hours".

". . . Allergic reactions to airborne fallout do not explain the entire syndrome of chemtrail-related illness. Falling blood temperatures accompanying symptoms of intense yet feverless "flu" is a classic sign of chronic fungal infection. Blamed for a host of auto-immune dysfunction, from chronic fatigue to fibromyalgia and multiple sclerosis, the fungus within us also signals its presence in sharp joint pain, sudden extreme fatigue, sudden dizziness, mental confusion and short-term memory loss .

". . . The biohazards in chemtrails may be bad LUC. The "Law of Unintended Consequences" states that every human intervention creates unpredictable consequences. Chemtrails can cause drought by soaking up all available moisture, and drooping chemical curtains fall through vast colonies of UV-mutated bacteria, viruses and fungi living in the upper atmosphere. Could these malevolent micro-organisms be piggy-backing on the plumes?

"A series of balloon flights made in the US during the 1960s collected startling stratospheric samples swarming with bacteria and fungi as well as viruses bigger than any known at the time.

"If viruses fall from the sky, most would land in the sea. Dipping their beakers into coastal seawater, scientists found as many as 10 million large virus-like particles per quart. As one researcher said: "No one knows where they come from or what they do. Their size and shape match the virus-like particles found in the upper atmosphere."

"Other life-forms, even tinier than bacteria, are also thriving in our atmosphere. The discoverer of nanobacteria, Dr. Robert Folk, describes the most populous organisms on Earth as "dwarf forms of bacteria, about one-tenth the diameter and 1/1000th

the volume of ordinary bacteria". (*William Thomas specialises in health and environment issues.* www.lifeboatnews.com)

IDENTITY and INDIVIDUALITY

Our DNA contains our identity –everything we are and have been is incorporated into its spiralling arms. Since the chemtrails are specifically directed at manipulating our DNA, they are a direct attack on the very basis of who we are –our individual identity.

Dehumanizing us, stripping us of those very things that make us human, homogenizing us into one bland seething controlled mass of humanity to be utilized for our energy, is the major goal of the New World Order . Look at Bulwer-Lytton's novel, *Vril –the Coming Race*, or H.G. Wells *The Time Machine* for a description of just such homogenized societies.

With the advent of all this "new" technology, completing task is becoming more and more simple. The incredible leaps in instantaneous communication and information storage will, in fact, be the greatest challenge to survival for those seeking to avoid the New World Order's mandatory vaccinations, etc., and ID machines such as the one described here:

Human Identification at a Distance (HID)

http://www.darpa.mil/iso/HID/BAA0029_PIP.htm

"The Department of Defense is once again funding university research for the program, with the goal of identifying people 500 feet from a sensor in a variety of lighting and background situations. The HumanID program will "move biometric technology to its next logical step—the recognition of non-cooperative subjects with high accuracy," according to the DoD's website. Project manager Jonathon Phillips said the project's goal was to protect U.S. personnel and facilities overseas. He refused to say if the government planned to post signs or otherwise alert the public that the technology was in use . . ."

Always, this technology is sold to us with the idea that it is 'for our own protection and good.'

Realizing we are not alone in this immense struggle against total domination, neither physically or spiritually, is critical in being able to cope with what is and will be a very strenuous situation.. When we feel alone, as the NWO wants and makes us feel, then we can slip into despair that both weakens our willpower and resolve, and lowers our immune system which is there to help protect us from the various sicknesses attacking us.

When will this kind of Atlantean technology once again be turned against us?

"Stepping up to bat," as I like to call it, is getting to be a harder and harder thing to do. It is the one thing I am most congratulated for by those who read my articles and my books, but I have had to pay the price of leaving all my identity behind me—a giant step of faith and trust in the new paradigm, and in my own guidance.

When I first started this "mission" of writing, lecturing and healing, the mantra that was given to me to share with the world by the Spiritual Hierarchy was, "I have what I need for today, I will have what I need for tomorrow." To be able to share this, I first had to live it to prove to myself and to others that it was true, and possible. We CAN survive because there IS a loving Universe out there which can and will support us if we relax and allow it to take us into its Heart.

Still, people have questions about how this all could have happened and what to do about it, and yet others have some answers;

"I have often wondered what the pilots of these planes think of what they're doing, or if they have even been told the truth about what they're doing." Doug

"These "contrails" actually block the heat and light, so many days that would have in the past been warm in the winter are now cold and dreary." Patricia

"If contrails carry a mind-altering substance within them and they are as widespread as we know them to be, how is it that those in control are not equally affected by this substance? Ruama

"I took a walk under crystal skies, then noticed some planes flying high leaving wakes of white trails ... then more came. Then the trails seemed to merge together and within 30 minutes the sky was covered with low-lying greyish clouds. It felt sickening." Star

"I was also angered by the "fruit fly spraying" years later - much the same way you described it. "How dare they spray chemicals on us" It made me angry and resistant and reaffirmed in my mind that they will never control my thinking - they can kill me - but not my spirit or my mind or my "free-will" and I will do everything in my power to resist that effort." Michael

"The only REAL "immunity" from ALL OF THIS DELIBERATE MASS POISONING --(AT ALL LEVELS) is through keeping a constant, daily, moment-to-moment OBSERVER MODE." Michael

How do we overcome this control is another question? It begins with a choice within each of us, a word I keep coming back to constantly. My own story is of making a choice to surrender control of my life to the Higher Will -those of the Spiritual Hierarchy who had been in contact with me for a while. It may seem strange to surrender control to overcome control, but that is the critical choice all of us need to make at this time to determine both our own futures and the future of this planet as a whole.

People often ask me how I know what to trust and how I pick my material, knowing what is true and what is not. Here is an answer I often have to send out:

"Richard, Everything I do . . everything . . is directed by my guidance, the Spiritual Hierarchy. Every aspect of every article is picked by them to fit into a piece that deals with a certain subject without me just being "another" channeler. If you have been on my list for a while then there is a reason, and if that is true, then it is because what They have me put out rings of truth and makes sense. Even the

current piece is just based on Mila's work, which They had me edit to pick out those areas which reflect the truest and Highest perspective on the subject, and then Their words are added to expand its perspective. Nothing I have done is on my own, yet much of it is also my awareness. I put together the 4-volume work, parts of which you have been exposed to—gathered the material, organized it, and wrote the 333,000 words in three months typing at 27 words a minute—and I can defend every part of it because it is not just channeled work and each piece is supported by different perspectives to show the over-all bigger picture.

If They choose the info, Mila's, Ramtha's, whoever's, then it is correct from that Higher Level, even if everybody doesn't see it that way. People will always see things from their own level of understanding. I have listened and read channelers who are full of it and working for the Darkside, and I have heard many who share the same message as I, but addressed to a different level of awareness. Ask in your heart what is true. If it is the work I put out, fine. if not, seek ye elsewhere. . . . And thanks for expressing your concerns. Hope this helps. Best wishes, Peter "

Discriminating between what is for the Highest Good and what is simply for our own ego glorification is always difficult until we make that final surrender. All of it is how we perceive the world, the Universe, Creation, and our part in it. As the following author reiterates, it's all about making choices:

"The converse is also true. Disrespect, antipathy, adverse criticism, underestimation, contempt and hatred exercise a paralyzing and withering effect on the very manner in which we perceive the world around us.

"The novice must focus upon the refinement of his feelings and assiduously cultivate reverence and devotion for all things good, beautiful and true, until the recesses of his soul are irradiated with a consecrated fire of love, which in its turn will infuse all sense experience with a fresh and radiant quality. Through the very magic of this technique the soul becomes a witness to nature transfigured with an Eden brightness. All visual impressions are immeasurably intensified and the whole experience of colour is greatly heightened. The golden sunlight, the blue of the sky and the green of the grass are perceived with newly awakened eyes. An eternal quality is sensed even in the very transience of wild flowers, ripening corn, the song of the birds. The soul gradually learns to discriminate between the eternal and the ephemeral with a perception cleansed of egoism and rejoicing in the artistry of creation."

My own reaction to watching the difficulty people have in making choices has always been best summed up in the words of the song, *Sit it out or Dance*, which is also the title of an article I wrote in response to watching people make these poor choices (or not making any choice at all).

SIT IT OUT OR DANCE

"It is with great sadness in this time of choice, before the June 21 date mentioned in an earlier e-mail, that I see people around me locked in the throws of their decision-making process, thinking primarily of themselves, their families, and of their own self-survival. It takes two decisions to make certain that we are doing the right thing in this time and heading in the right direction –one is in the heart, and one is in the mind. Some people have made the one but not the other. While some have made a decision to follow the heart in support of the Grander Light of the Universe, they have not found the balancing courage and the mental discipline to follow through with their desires. Others who have made the simpler decision of the mind to follow what they know to be the truth, have not been able to find the strength and purpose of heart to follow through with what they know is right for them to do.

"No one said this would be an easy time. Now, however, is a far easier time to make these decisions than when the proverbial shit hits the fan, which it will soon do. No one, and I mean no one has struggled more with the decisions of the heart and of the mind more than I have, as former acquaintances will attest. That is the only reason why I at this time I am humble enough to be able to deliver this message to you from the Spiritual Hierarchy. To those of you struggling with this dilemma, stop struggling. When one wrestles with an opponent that is far stronger than they are, there can be only one outcome. The meaning of turning the other cheek is to surrender, not to a higher power—but to a Higher Will, one that can lead and support you better than anything else can. This is especially true when one's own mind or heart have been so polluted with the traumas and self-will of this culture, of this planet, of this area of the Universe that has so deeply fallen under the spell of Darkness, that it will be a massive task to go forward with the coming ascension even now. All the help in the world that we can muster will be needed to make this event happen—it is NOT a forgone conclusion! Anyone who says it is a liar and a fraud. Be aware. Those who preach Love and Light and do nothing to help this situation and those who are at the time of great choosing, are frauds. Anyone who promises easy solutions to what is to come are also frauds. Nothing is for certain right now, and to everyone out there sitting on the fence – it is now time to get up and dance – or sit this one out somewhere in a prison camp of your own choosing, whether it just be in your mind or in the physical, these things will come to you.

"NOW is the time for action –the action of your choosing which path you will follow, the choice of the lower light of Lucifer, or the Higher Will and Grander Love of the True FATHER and of the Grander Light of all Humanity. If you cannot decide, then simply surrender, that is the only way left in this short amount of time left to us to be where we need to be and when we need to be there. You are all so grandly and dearly loved, and each one of you is precious. Your choices are your own, but those choices must be made NOW!

"I send this to you risking offending you and losing your support, though I only do it for the Love that is in me for each and every one of you, and the need for all of you to help with what is needed here on the planet and this Universe at the current time. But first it starts with you –will you sit this one out –or will you dance?
Peter.

People's responses to the article and my own comments back to them are also another way in which I learn for most often the words come from the Hierarchy in response to a question.

"Donna, People make it in their choice to come here at this time with a mission to help the world. These are inner spiritual choices—but their intent has to be manifested. It is not in consciousness that they will decide, but like all of us within our own inner beings. I see those who have made decisions of the heart the right way but gotten caught up in their minds with the outer world and attachment and this will split their energies of focus the wrong way and allow them not to be as fully a part of this process is necessary—even just for themselves. It is a tough thing to make both choices, but it must be done in all of us."

"If you are serious about that offer, and I presume you are—there will be much work for you to do—In service the decision is already made and manifested. Thank you for allowing me to see that wisdom. Peter

"Thanks Pat, I am told you are doing fine. I appreciate your response and all the good service you are giving . I have been able to synthesize it all down to one comment—In service, the choice is already made. I wish you strength. Best wishes to you. . Peter

"Dear Peter, Know that you have not offended myself or my family. I gave my husband the opportunity to leave me two days ago as I felt he was not happy. After talking out many issues we found that we loved each other enough to overcome our differences-essential to what is coming soon. So please, do not be afraid to say what needs to be said. Know also that this one grows more and more medicinal herbs and healthy foods and am planning on meeting with desert woman tomorrow in Socorro to purchase more plants and see if she is the one to train me in healing. Thanks and keep up the good work, Pat M.

"S.B. I am told you already are dancing as fast as you can—I and THEY appreciate it. I look forward to sharing the dance floor with you and with yours. Peter

"Peter, First let me say I admire and respect your commitment/surrender to God's will more than ever. I understand these times and circumstances require the total commitment of our hearts and minds. We must be ONE! Peter, I have spoken to God and requested that I be HIS instrument to perform HIS will and that he give me the necessary tools for whatever I may be required to do. I understand the net is closing and lines are being drawn as we speak. Even my husband is taking a different path and we will probably not be going in the same direction (an event this weekend helped me to see this loud and clear). That is OK, I feel that God will direct me when the time comes. My job now is stay centered in God, try to get my health in as good a shape as it can be, and to be as aware as possible. This does not mean keeping my head in the sand thinking of only Light and Love. We live in a dual reality. I am trying to fulfill my destiny as best as I can. However, I am not able to communicate with "them" and only have my gut to keep me on the straight and narrow. Thanks for the help with my health conditions and any other advice will

surely be appreciated. Don't worry I can take the tough stuff too – I have big shoulders!

Blessings & gratitude, Fran M.

"Peter, It is so difficult to convince people that a choice needs to be made. The fence sitters are so sure that they are the wise ones, thinking that they will be able to make their last minute choice when they get all the facts. It is so sad. The time is so short. Bless you for sharing your message. Gayle

The dangers of what I do are real. The rewards are service. Some people think that spiritual service should pay well, but when we look at any real spiritual people, their needs may be taken care of, but certainly not their wants. Service has to be its own reward, for to think otherwise brings in conditional love.

We now live in a world where fear of being found out is moot. Everything we do in terms of communications over the airwaves or utilizing any type of communications technology, all of it crystalline technology as it was in Atlantis, can and is being monitored. Our physical whereabouts is now being monitored in a hundred different ways, and more are to come. This is the scientific technology that we were told would make life easier for us, but in fact has only been created to keep us in line.

E-avesdropping Shocks Europe *By Constance Brand, Associated Press Writer*
02/24/00

"BRUSSELS, Belgium (AP) -- Allegations that a U.S.-led spy network snoops on billions of private phone calls, faxes and e-mails have inspired sharp criticism in Europe, with officials calling the reports shocking and warning people to be wary about what they say electronically.

"A report commissioned by the European Parliament and released Wednesday claimed the communication-bugging network is eavesdropping on Europe's business community. Despite denials from governments named in the report, the head of the EU's assembly called for strong action.

"We have every reason to be shocked at the fact that this form of espionage, which has been going on for a number of years, has not prompted any official protest," European Parliament Speaker Nicole Fontaine said late Wednesday.

"The EU Commission has not said whether it will launch an investigation into the allegations.

"The intelligence group, called Echelon, is led by the United States and includes Britain, Canada, Australia and New Zealand. It was set up at the beginning of the Cold War in 1947 and gradually grew to include a network of surveillance-interception stations spread across the globe.

"Allegations that Echelon carries out commercial espionage against fellow European allies have met with deep concern, especially from the French, who themselves are members of a wider intelligence ring connected to Echelon.

"We have to be as prudent as possible in the transmission of data. Such data must never contain vital information, especially when its relayed by retransmission satellite ... with international connections," Justice Minister Elisabeth Guigou told the National Assembly in Paris.

"British Prime Minister Tony Blair denied the allegations outright on a visit to EU headquarters Wednesday. "'No' is the short answer to that. These things are governed by extremely strict rules and those rules will always be applied properly," Blair said.

"In Washington, State Department spokesman James P. Rubin denied any involvement in commercial espionage by the National Security Agency. "The National Security Agency is not authorized to provide intelligence information to private firms. That agency acts in strict accordance with American law," Rubin said. "U.S. intelligence agencies are not tasked to engage in industrial espionage or obtain trade secrets for the benefit of any U.S. company or companies."

"The report on Echelon was written by a British investigative journalist, Duncan Campbell. Campbell said most international Internet communications are being routed through the United States—and through nine known NSA interception sites.

"Intelligence facilities can easily tap into "billions of messages per hour," including telephone calls, fax transmissions and private e-mails, he said. He urged the EU to take action to protect against unwanted interception of communications, insisting the interceptions violate human rights.

"Campbell's report is the second of two commissioned by the EU assembly. The first report said firms in EU nations incur losses of several billion dollars per year as a result of corporate espionage. "

Computer viruses, human viruses—they all feed upon our energies. Sometimes there is very little difference between the two if one looks at everything as energy. In their cure for AIDS and other parasitic viruses, the Sirian Guardians of one group here on Earth, offer us all a way to strengthen our immune systems and to fight off some of these biological and spiritual predators.

A Cure for AIDS from the Guardians of Councils

"DEAR Star Brothers and Sisters, greetings and blessings from the guardian of councils. I'm happy to tell you all, that the council has allowed me to give everyone a cure to AIDS or the nanite parasite that was programmed to interfere with the human immune system.

"Cure 1: For you out there who have meditation skills and have the HIV or AIDS virus, then this cure is for you. First of all, you must understand the area that helps the immune system or created it. The first area is the thymus gland (between the fourth and the fifth chakra or the soul seat) in the upper chest area. Visualize a purple flame as big as a triple-size candle flame radiating in all directions. This gland produces a lot of hormones just like the hypothalamus gland (in the center of the brain). Once a person focuses in this area the hormones are increased and are

produced and t-commander cells are created which can channel 12 helix functions that seek and destroy all known and unknown toxins. "

Judgement creates imbalance in the body. When we judge ourselves too harshly for simply making mistakes and learning lessons, this weakens our immune system terribly. The AIDS patients I have worked with hold a tremendous amount of guilt, either in their mental body (dominant energy) or the emotional body (passive energy), and all the energy work in the world can't help until this self-loathing is released.

Even the leaders of the various New World Order organizations and religions are preparing for the plague of new diseases and viruses to come, as hinted at in this letter to David Icke's website which reveals the Mormon leadership's own hidden safety bunker.

The Mormon Bunker

"I am a 25 year old male and currently a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. I have been questioning the faith (of all major religions) more due to your information and one thing has caused me to do so further. A friend of my father said he was in Jackson County, Missouri and he wandered deep onto church property. The church owns a large percentage of that county and their properties are extensive due to the future significance in the times of tribulation it is supposed to hold. My father's friend wandered back into the area way off the beaten path and he encountered a large bunker/building that was partly underground and surrounded by barbed wire. He tried to get closer but a security officer came up and stopped him. When he asked numerous times what the building was he was denied any explanation and was forced to leave.

"My father and his friend felt this was justified because the church is divinely inspired and they don't owe the membership any explanations and no impropriety would or could be committed by the church officials. I on the other hand feel that the membership of the church pays a great amount of their income in tithes (10% of gross), fast offerings (sometimes reaching up to 5% of gross), and various mission and other donations. From a financial standpoint the membership should be included in determining just where their funds go. Also, for the life of me, I cannot figure out why the church would need a militaristic type of bunker/building surrounded by barbed wire anyhow. I believe in the least an explanation should have been given and since one wasn't it is cause for alarm as to what is the purpose of that very large building.

"Maybe you can shed some light upon this topic for me and others or you can follow up on this lead from some of your sources to determine if there is anything nefarious occurring there. My imagination begins to run at all of the possibilities. Perhaps it's a holding pen or a retention center of some sort to be used or in use currently (a building with barbed wire in a hidden location with secretive overtones may lead one to believe that is a possibility). My aforementioned comments were purely speculation but its curious nature still merits some kind of investigation or justification to the membership and others. If my church has nothing to hide then it

is in their best interests to be forthright to the public to alleviate an already tension-ridden environment among nonmembers. Name withheld by request."

The thymus gland that the Sirian Guardianship speak of, because it is the seat of our immune system, is also known as the seat of the Will because how we feel about ourselves IS our immune system, energetically speaking. Will also speaks to INTENT, the combination of heart and mind that is the driving force behind action, in particular great actions in times of momentous troubles. It is strength of Will or Intent which drives Frodo on as the Bearer of the Ring in Tolkien's classic fable about these very days, *The Lord of the Rings* trilogy.

"Few men will anything very strongly, and out of these few, only a tiny minority are capable of combining strength of will with unwavering continuity. Most human beings are spasmodic and intermittent creatures, who like above everything the pleasures of mental indolence. "It is for this reason," says Bryce, "that a strenuous and unwearying will sometimes becomes so tremendous a power, almost a hypnotic force." Lucifer is the highest mythological incarnation of this intense personal will, and the great men who have embodied it upon the stage of history participate, to some extent, in his satanic strength and magnificence. It is because of his strength and magnificence, so very different from our own weakness and mental squalor, that we continue to hark back nostalgically to the biographies of such men as Alexander, Caesar, Napoleon, and that, as each new imitator of Lucifer arises, we prostrate ourselves before him, begging him to save us." -- Aldous Huxley

Willpower balanced with Heart can overcome Lucifer. It is the solution to fighting off the Darkside, as so wonderfully displayed in that marvel of fantasy writing -- *A Wrinkle in Time*, by Madeline L'Engle. Worrying about the results is 'out of time' and will only create those things we fear. If we worry about repercussions then we will never accomplish anything.

"Count me in Peter. This came at the perfect time I have to find the will and speak out regardless of the possible repercussions and perceptions from others. Thanks for the encouragement! Take care and as always, Focus the Energy! -- mil and kris"

Fear As A Control Factor -- End of the World Scenarios

There is an old saying, "If you give up fear, you need never give up anything else." Rumors about the return of Planet X, comets running rampant, deadly plagues sweeping the planet, terrorists, global war and articles such as these excerpts following are planted out there among the "new agers" and conspiracy aware people to keep their minds focused on the parts (particularly their own personal safety and survival) rather than on what is true and what they should be doing to help save the planet and stop it from falling into the hands of darkness.

If we take care of what needs to be done today, doing the best that we can, then the future will take care of itself. People do not realize that they can do no more than focus on the moment to take care of what needs to be done. All else is illusion. In most spiritual paths this is referred to as "living in the moment" or "in the now,"

for NOW is all we truly have. These articles not only detail the present and the past, but place a bubble of fear around the future. Remember, time is the greatest trap of all.

Cosmic Golf Could Smash Cities

by Mark Henderson, Science Correspondent <http://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/0,,2-113386,00.html>

"ASTEROIDS could be used to destroy enemy cities in what astronomers describe as a deadly game of "cosmic golf." Lumps of rock weighing millions of tons could be nudged out of their normal orbit and guided towards particular cities on Earth by a string of nuclear explosions. The process is likened to golf because it takes several nuclear "shots" to hit the asteroid into its target 'hole.'" The final putt would cause an explosion 50,000 times larger than the Hiroshima bomb and obliterate a region the size of Belgium. The perpetrators could escape blame for an apparent natural disaster.

"This novel form of star wars is within the scope of current technology, according to research by David Asher, of Armagh Observatory, and Nigel Holloway, a member of Spaceguard UK, an organisation that monitors asteroids. "It is a sort of deadly cosmic golf, played with an odd-shaped ball," said Dr. Holloway, a former military scientist at the Atomic Weapons Establishment at Aldermaston. "It is very difficult to get a hole in one, or even to make a par five, but it is a pretty simple thing to get the ball to the hole in 15."

"The astronomers, using a computer model, have calculated that a rogue state or terrorist group could steer a known asteroid, called 1998 HH49, on to Telford, Shropshire, using an average of 15 nuclear explosions. The operation, which would also destroy cities as far apart as Manchester and Birmingham, would cost less than the \$100 billion spent on the International Space Station and Britain would never know that it was under attack.

The Overthrow of the American Republic, Part Four

by Sherman H. Skolnick 10/22 <http://www.skolnicksreport.com>

U.S. Facing Military Disaster

"Because of war-time-like mass media censorship in the U.S., few, if any, dissenting views on Afghanistan are reported by what some call the monopoly press. Some in key places, in fact, do oppose the policies of George Herbert Walker Bush as to the Mid-East. Although his son is the current "occupant" and "resident" of the White House, the Elder Bush, as the puppet of the American aristocracy and the oil cartel, appears to be giving the orders.

". . . A growing number of thinking people are becoming aware that the whole September 11, 2001, violence is just another step in making common Americans docile, to the point that the U.S. Bill of Rights and the U.S. Constitution, could easily, bit by bit, be suspended and the American Republic ENDED . . .

"[1] To consolidate the American secret political police under a Homeland Security Chief to serve at the right hand of the "president" installed himself by highly questionable and controversial means. Not everyone has forgotten December, 2000. The ideas behind this, both mentioned and unmentioned, are similar to the Nazi Gestapo and the Soviet KGB. . .

" [2] The liars and whores of the press continue to escalate the terror scenario against the often poorly informed people. Stories scream out at us, ANTHRAX! soon to be followed by hollering SMALL POX! BUBONIC PLAGUE! BOTULISM! To their credit, some scientists, not those acceptable as paid consultants to the newsmakers, point out the difficulties in using anthrax against large numbers of people all at one time. . .

"One magazine head-lined it, "PRIMETIME PUSHERS---Freed from federal restrictions, pharmaceutical companies are flooding television with ads for prescription drugs. What does it mean for our health care when serious medicine is marketed like soap" *Mother Jones Magazine*, March/April, 2001.

"As the article stated in another headline, "Direct-to-consumer advertising has paid off for the drug companies, often turning solid earners into blockbuster drugs". The highly political and corrupt U.S. Food and Drug Administration, FDA, has turned loose the airwaves with these pill and capsule factories . . .

"[3] So far, the monopoly press studiously avoids discussing prior knowledge of the Bush White House and others, as to the September 11, 2001, violence. To brainwash youngsters with little knowledge of the debacle at Pearl Harbor, Mickey Mouse came out with a movie omitting the prior knowledge of the Roosevelt White House in allowing us to slip into a World War, first with Japan, and then Germany, now fully documented. We had to go to war with Japan first, so that Germany, who did not want to fight a huge population, industrial giant like the U.S., would feel compelled to Declare War on us pursuant to their Axis pact with Japan. Pushing the U.S. falsely into World War Two was to save Great Britain without the means to fight off Hitler on their own . . .

"[5] A growing number of better-informed folks understand that the entire Afghanistan Affair revolves around major oil companies, tied to the Bush Family, for some years now planning a natural gas/oil pipeline through Afghanistan to Pakistan, Red China, and elsewhere. The Kabul government apparently demanded too high a cut of the action, thus interfering with the pipeline plan. Remedy Simple. Find an excuse, to try to overthrow by force the Kabul government and replace it with one that will NOT question the pipeline deal . . . "

Smoke-and-mirrors is what I like to call the way the NWO deflects our attention from what is really going on. Focus 'there' instead of 'here,' or focus 'here' so much you can't even look over 'there.' By driving us all into debt and making the family situation so dysfunctional, our day-to-day worries keep us focused on survival, much like the Neanderthal man, unable to look to the grander scheme of the Universe and what it holds in store for us. Getting ourselves further and further into

debt is not just a personal problem but also a national one, with the national debit growing exponentially.

And, not only are the NWO mortgaging our current energies, but also our future energies and those of generations to come to insure our continued slavery. Once upon a time this was the way the Company Store worked. Now those who once simply owned the company store have found a way to make this work on a global scale, much as their ancestors The Knights Templar did when setting up the international banking system that even put countries, kings and princes under their economic boot-heel.

Sandy addresses some of these major issues keeping us controlled today and what to do about them in this channeling from her higher guidance:

" . . . All such enslavement is related to attachment between the etheric body and the person, place or object that one is attached to. Such attachment is gradually released as one lifts up in vibration and ascends, causing the cords to be severed, allowing one to become free. As one is freed, one may not pay the bills any more, or the taxes, or one may leave the marriage, leave the family, and leave the friends that they do not love behind, and move to a place that brings their heart joy. And this all is the result of pent-up change from one's ancestry. . .

" . . . Real debt is based upon karma. Real debt can be settled in a number of ways, which may or may not require monetary exchange. As all karma is completed upon by the ascending human, then the false debts in the form of credit card charges, mortgages, or taxes that have no karmic bond behind them shall cease likewise to be paid upon. Ascending humans shall cease to pay in the greater understanding that one cannot ascend unless they rise out of the thought-form of obedience and its counterpart of false debt.

"In paying upon any false debt, one then returns to the cycle of self-perpetuating thought-form that one is trying to transcend."

CHANGING HISTORY

Many of us have a karmic debt to this planet simply because we were the ones who helped institute some of these controls in past lives, or, as in my case, were part of helping set up the New World Order in the first place. This lifetime, then, is a balancing of the books which allows us to transcend the old paradigm and move ahead into the new.

And speaking of books, many people I have encountered were responsible for manipulating history through the rewriting of certain holy books, or the suppression of what was always known to be true, as Sir Laurence Gardner talks about here in a discussion on his work:

"As discovered in previous studies, the Gospel texts which have been in the public domain for centuries often bear little relation to the first-hand accounts of the era to which they relate.

"The New Testament, as we know it, was contrived by the 4th-century bishops to support the newly manipulated Christian faith and, in just the same way, the Old Testament scriptures were designed to uphold the emergent Hebrew faith, rather than to represent historical fact.

"Clearly, one has to get back to the pre-biblical writings in order to find any anomalies, but the problem in scriptural terms is that the earliest Hebrew writings (which were restructured many centuries later) were themselves only written between the 6th and the 1st centuries BC, so they are not likely to be wholly authentic in their telling of accounts from thousands of years before. Indeed, it is plain that this is the case because, when these books were first written, their express purpose was to convey the history of a religion which did not actually emerge until well into the ancestral story.

". . . If viewed as it is presented in the scriptures . . . there is nothing anywhere to indicate why the ancestral line of David and his subsequent heirs was in any way special. In fact, quite the reverse is the case; his ancestors are portrayed as a succession of wandering territory seekers, who are seen to be of no particular significance until the time of King David himself. . .

". . . When researching for *Bloodline of the Holy Grail*, it was apparent that good sources for background information were the various Gospels and texts that were not selected by the bishops for inclusion in the canonical New Testament - the books that were strategically ignored. Similarly, there were books that were excluded from the Old Testament: the books of Enoch and Jubilees, for example.

"A further work, to which attention is specifically drawn in the Old Testament books of Joshua and 2-Samuel, is the book of Jasher. But despite Jasher's apparent importance to the Hebrew writers, it was not included in the final selection. Also, the book of Numbers draws our attention to the book of The Wars of Jehovah, while in the book of Isaiah we are directed towards the book of The Lord. The very fact that these writings are mentioned in the Bible means that they must pre-date the Old Testament. Indeed, they are all cited as being important but, for one reason or another, the editors saw fit to exclude them when the canonical selection was made . . . "

These false histories and religious texts are a great part of what has helped create the Matrix in which we find ourselves prisoners. Like Neo dropped into the Matrix, those of us who have come to this planet to assist with what is going on and to free others from its grasp, must somehow maintain a low profile yet still compete our missions. We need to exist within the framework of this construct, yet keep ourselves from "getting caught in or caught up in" the very Matrix we are helping to destroy. Identification is everything to the New World Order. It is structure, it is order, it is control. For almost everything a man does right now takes the proper identification.

Much has been written about the 'digital angel' implant, the supreme method of keeping track of people. It has been used in past millennia, is used on various dark planets throughout the galaxy, and it is coming again—as always, introduced for our own benefit—technology palmed off on the sleepy population as something that is good for them when truly it is just another part of the implementation of the overall "Great Plan."

YOUR PAPERS, PLEASE ... 'Dog tag' gets whole new meaning California bill requires microchip for pets, permits for animal sales By Julie Foster © 2001
WorldNetDaily.com

"SACRAMENTO, Calif.—Pet owners in California will soon be required to place a microchip in every dog and cat they sell, as well as obtain a permit for each animal to be sold, if a bill in the state legislature becomes law. Senate Bill 236 by Sen. Jack O'Connell, D-Santa Barbara, would require anyone who wants to sell a dog or cat under 1-year-old to obtain a permit for an unspecified fee per animal from the local animal services agency. . . .

"Additionally, the bill provides that every time a dog or cat is sold in California, regardless of the animal's age, it must be "micro-chipped" and the owner's identification entered into a local or national registry. And every time ownership of the animal is transferred, the new owner's information must be reported to the registry. Local officials would be charged with maintaining records regarding the number and type of dogs and cats sold, and the records would be open to the public, excluding owner- and former owner-contact information. . . . We put serial numbers on VCRs and toasters," but there is no permanent identification marker for pets. The bill would help create a paper or electronic trail for animals. While the bill does not specify which manufacturer's microchips are to be used, one of the most recent of such devices to enter the market is Applied Digital Solutions' Digital Angel®. As reported by WorldNetDaily, Digital Angel® isn't just for pets. Unlike its microchip ancestors, which were intended for animal identification and location only, Digital Angel® is intended for human use and can monitor vital physical functions such as heart rate and body temperature. Microchips are implanted under the skin of the person or animal. . . .

"McLellan asserts the bill is carefully crafted so that it is "not forcing anybody to do anything," He believes the bill is "in the best interest of animal services and the animals and the owners." But proponents of the bill face an uphill battle in a legislature that says it is opposed to creating new crimes. And local animal services agencies are already overloaded and don't want to take on new tasks, the activist acknowledged. . . . McLellan originally wanted to include in SB 236 a reporting requirement for lost animals. The provision would have required animals to be reported within 72 hours after they are missed. If an animal is found and its records do not show it was reported missing, the most recently registered owner of the animal could be considered to have abandoned the animal, he said. Animal abandonment is a misdemeanor in California, where overcrowded shelters abound—particularly in the southern areas of the state"

"Indeed, it is a paradox that this implant is called an angel. We must always be able to see the humor in everything, even in the most difficult times, for humor is the grandest of spiritual qualities--Related stories: Digital Angel unveiled Big Brother gets under your skin; Related columns: Meet the 'Digital Angel'—from Hell; Revelation about 'Digital Angels.'"

It all seems too great a conspiracy to believe in. And yet slowly, over the centuries, however, the pieces which would allow total domination of this prize jewel in Creation –planet Earth and its people, have been put into place. The signs have always been there. The prophecies ring truer everyday:

A Message To You All From a Hopi Elder

"The Fourth World shall end soon, and the Fifth World will begin. This the elders everywhere know. The Signs over many years have been fulfilled, and so few are left.

- This is the First Sign: We are told of the coming of the white-skinned men, like Pahana, but not living like Pahana—men who took the land that was not theirs. And men who struck their enemies with thunder .
- This is the Second Sign: Our lands will see the coming of spinning wheels filled with voices. In his youth, my father saw this prophecy come true with his eyes—the white men bringing their families in wagons across the prairies."
- This is the Third Sign: A strange beast like a buffalo but with great long horns, will overrun the land in large numbers. These White Feather saw with his eyes—the coming of the white men's cattle."
- This is the Fourth Sign: The land will be crossed by snakes of iron."
- This is the Fifth Sign: The land shall be criss-crossed by a giant spider's web."
- This is the Sixth sign: The land shall be criss-crossed with rivers of stone that make pictures in the sun."
- This is the Seventh Sign: You will hear of the sea turning black, and many living things dying because of it."
- This is the Eight Sign: You will see many youth, who wear their hair long like my people, come and join the tribal nations, to learn their ways and wisdom.
- And this is the Ninth and Last Sign: You will hear of a dwelling-place in the heavens, above the earth, that shall fall with a great crash (The Russian space station that fell to earth a few years ago). It will appear as a blue star. Very soon after this, the ceremonies of my people will cease.

"These are the Signs that great destruction is coming. The world shall rock to and fro. The white man will battle against other people in other lands—with *those who possessed the first light of wisdom*. There will be many columns of smoke and fire such as White Feather has seen the white man make in the deserts not far from

here. Only those which come will cause disease and a great dying. Many of my people, understanding the prophecies, shall be safe. Those who stay and live in the places of my people also shall be safe. Then there will be much to rebuild. And soon—very soon afterward—Pahana will return. He shall bring with him the dawn of the Fifth World. He shall plant the seeds of his wisdom in their hearts. Even now the seeds are being planted. These shall smooth the way to the Emergence into the Fifth World.

"But White Feather shall not see it. I am old and dying. You—perhaps will see it. In time, in time..."

(An old American Indian rock carving near Mishongnovi, Arizona accurately describes the existence of "flying saucers" and space travel, according to a Hopi Indian leader. In the summer of 1970, the late Chief Dan Katchongva, in the company of his counselor Ralph Tawangyawma and interpreter Caroline Tawangyawma, went to the city of Prescott to learn more about the rash of UFOs recently seen in that area. The residents of that central Arizona community said they saw hundreds of flying saucers in the night sky over the city for more than two weeks prior to the Hopi leader's arrival. Katchongva, who died in 1972, said he believed the sightings were intimately connected to Hopi prophecy. The traditional Hopi chieftain had long been interested in UFOs because he believed they were a part of Hopi religious beliefs. UFO researcher and former Prescott resident Paul Solem said the existence of the saucers justified an old Hopi prophecy that a "Day of Purification" was soon to arrive. It would be a day when all wicked people and wrong-doers would be punished or destroyed. Contact with flying saucers would signal the first step of an massive migration northward by Indians from Central and South America, Solem said. Chief Katchongva told reporters of the Prescott Evening Courier that the petroglyph on the Hopi Reservation shows a definite connection between the Indians and visitors from space. "We believe other planets are inhabited and that our prayers are heard there," he said. "The arrow on which the dome-shaped object rests, stands for travel through space," Katchongva said in explaining the rock carving. "The Hopi maiden on the dome-shape (drawing) represents purity. Those Hopi who survive Purification Day will travel to other planets. We, the faithful Hopi, have seen the ships and know they are true," he said. "We have watched nearly all of our brethren lose faith in the original Hopi teachings and go off on their own course. Near Oraibi the Plan of Life was clearly shown and we know that those who have forsaken the original teachings will pay with their lives when the True White Brother comes," he went on. According to Katchongva, the Hopi prophecies say the Hopi people will be divided three times. The first division occurred in 1906 when Chief You-kew-ma [Yukiuma] and his followers were forced out of the ancient Indian town of Oraibi to begin a new community in Hotevilla, he said. "The second division took place in 1969 when Paul Solem came and contacted the flying saucers and they flew over and whispered their message. Shortly before Mr. Solem came, Titus Quomayumtewa saw a flying saucer and the Kachina that piloted it. "Paul Sewaemanewa saw the saucer years before when he had made his prayer rites," Katchongva said. "These two men are of the faithful. We know we are to be divided

once more and few will be left just before our True White Brother arrives with the matching pieces of stone tablet. Many Hopi men wear their bang haircut that represents a window from which they continue to look for the True White Brother," he added. [Editor's Note: When Dan Katchongva "died" his body was never found. He was last seen walking up into a small valley where a UFO had just been seen].)

TIME AS A FACTOR IN CONTROL

Time is perhaps the greatest of all control factors, and it is not all done by the New World Order. As the time for ascension approaches, Time itself (as a factor of the space-time continuum) is speeding up. We have entered the period of the Mayan Calendar right before its end which is called "No-time," and this is the most common phrase heard among Western people these days—"We have no time for this, no time for that . . . "

Right now, as of this writing, there are approximately 14-15 hours of relative time per day as opposed to the 24 hours of just a few short years ago. As the New World, the New Paradigm, approaches, karma is working out at an accelerated rate, and everything seeks to find its resolution in the old cycles of time. Nothing of the old can or will be taken into the new—therefore many issues of time, space, and past affiliations must be resolved in order for a person to move on.

Old affiliations refer to such allegiances as the old saying that "Once a Freemason, always a Freemason" –this includes a connection in one's primary energy matrix which carries on from lifetime to lifetime. This is how many of us have been controlled throughout time. We think that we have left old affiliations and connections behind us when we pass from one lifetime to the next, always starting with a new clean slate. Nothing could be further from the truth. Who we are is the sum total of ALL the lifetimes we have gone through—the wisdom and learning, the chaos, and the karma. All of these things are coming to a head right now in these 'end times' because none of the old can be taken into this particular new.

If we also know that we have guidance every step of the way, then the traps will be fewer and our path made all the more smooth, especially if we understand that our guidance is always just waiting for us to ask Them for help (because of Free Will), or to listen to Their moment-to-moment guidance.

"Guardians and/or caretakers of the human species exist on all levels of realities, from third dimensional reality on up to the 13th and beyond, including the 1st and 2nd dimensions as well. They possess all types of super powers and varied multidimensional types of technologies, from star ships to inter-dimensional time travel. They even have planet size starships at their disposal to be used as well.

"A guardian species can become physical or spiritual at will. Their function is to radiate multidimensional creative energy from the 9th dimensional realities and from guardians and devas of that dimension that are sending their energy to sustain creation on the 3rd dimensional reality. This is why they have to become both spiritual and physical in vibration. Because of this, they are able to receive energy from their 9th dimensional brother guardians and devas, archetypes (such as

archangels), etc. to channel those energy beings received from that 9th dimensional reality and to give to the 3rd dimension that which sustains, evolves, maintains and takes care of the creations on this dimension. This rule applies to all the other dimensional levels as well.

"So you see the types of guardians are many. There are guardians of the universal, the galactic, the star systems, the planets, technology, and other guardians who work with the elemental creative energies etc. The list goes on and on.

"Each different civilization of guardians or caretakers have their own uniqueness and talent to express and present their multidimensional creativity. They all follow one law in common agreement, which is to take care of the universe or all universes and be loyal to the GOD CREATIVE FORCE (Love and Compassion) and the LIFE CREATIVE ENERGY (free will, soul, spirit, individuality, multidimensional creativity energy) that is in everything and everyone, on all levels. The five rules or habits which they all share are: Love, Self-realization, Free Will, Cooperation, and Support (multidimensional creative energy).

"The guardians are interrelated to each other. Different species of guardians have come together to form a *universal federation of guardians of councils* (this is a multidimensional, universal, unimatrix, creative network of group activity with the collective free will of cooperation). The council is made up of many different star systems and galaxies—even representatives from other universes as well. Since they all have the same common goals in their agendas, which is to take care, sustain, evolve, and maintain the universes, they work together in common interest and desire, in their own uniqueness and expression (since every species of guardians is multidimensional in existence).

"Now our big brother guardians from this universe and other universes, along with the star system, planets, other galaxies, and federations of collective guardians of councils (note these councils are many, from star councils to human councils as well as universal and galactic) are here now to help each other since we are a part of the family of universal guardians.

"Our task is to help each other, and together we can take care of the multidimensional universes, around us and within us as well . . . we are a family of light beings and guardianships of the universal, so you are not alone in your journey through life and eternity [and any dimension in which we are working or experiencing life]. Family will help family, that is "The Natural Order of the Universe", all that which is love, light, compassionate feelings, relationship, multidimensional creativities, free will, and technology also . . . "

The key to this whole process lies in letting go. What is spoken of here in the next excerpt with regard to the 7th dimensional time traps also applies to the 5th dimension. Just because the planet is ascending into the 5th dimension, does not mean that a) that is where we are all going –particularly since many Lightworkers here to help already came from higher dimensions in order to help, and b) that the 5th dimension is where we should set our sights in a 14-dimension Universe.

Remember, dimensions can most easily be thought of as viewpoints—expansions in one's consciousness which give one a greater vantage point with which to view life.

Seventh Dimensional Time Traps

"In the Excerpts prior to this one, we have been working from viewpoints involving the old self working to allow the new self to manifest. From this Excerpt on, we will be working as the new self resolving the karmic problems found in this incarnation and in this time period, in order to facilitate our further involvement.

"Accepting responsibility as a Seventh Dimensional Being is very great, and yet very simple. At this point in our sojourn, we are still neither the old or the new. We are still at the null point between two worlds, however, we are shifting the idea of who we are from someone who is trapped inside of time wanting to be free, to someone who is already free and wishes to manifest here from outside of time. We bring with us tremendous knowledge and power, but it will take time and patience for us to fully realize this. We need to understand that we are now much more responsible for our thoughts and actions than ever before, existing in a kind of "instant karma", where everything you do and think manifests very quickly. This is particularly noticeable if your actions are negative!

". . . In the 7d, illusion still persists! There will be a tendency to think you have transcended illusion, but this is a mistake. Although we have entered the Nirvanic realms, which is thought of as the ultimate goal by many, it is only just past the half way point for us, and we must use caution to be able to get through this part. "

This is the myth of One Heaven, for no matter how far we progress there is always one more step to take for the Creator ITSELF grows as we grow. There are always new experiences to be had, and like *Star Trek* new worlds to explore –"to boldly go where no one else has gone." Each time one element of Soul has an experience that no other has ever had, all of Soul grows from that new awareness. Creation is eternally expanding out into the Void, and always there are fresh challenges for all who have the courage to seek them out.

Even in this flawed Universe, Soul has grown from the mistakes that were made.

"There are several traps that can impede your progress that need to be explained. The two major traps to be aware of are:

- Slipping back into the Fifth dimension while thinking you are progressing in the Seventh dimension.
- Slipping into the Second dimension (white light) in a schizoid break from reality.

"The first trap - slipping back into the Fifth dimension, is something that needs to be monitored constantly in the beginning. The reason for this phenomenon is the inadvertent letting go of the 6th dimension. Remember that these dimensions, or view points, are brought together by a process of accumulation. This means we must maintain all of the component parts! To do otherwise is to degenerate into lesser positions in consciousness. In the "Six Dimensional Meditations", we learned that we were forming a "time portal" from which we could await the arrival of our

TTO in order to form the 7th dimensional merger. The 6D provides a certain aloofness that prevents us from shifting our center back into the past incarnations ego, (which is in the 5D), and this aloofness or "serenity" must be maintained from now on! The accumulation of an additional dimension, or view point, to realize the 7D depends upon the maintenance of those previously accrued six component dimensions. In other words, especially with the advent of the 7D, it is necessary to maintain a state of not caring about it. This dichotomy is a trade mark of God consciousness! The 7D carries with it emotional capabilities and experience far beyond anything we have ever felt! To care or desire simply prevents the 7D from happening at all, or at the very least, degrades our experience into something far less than 7D. Our ability to not care, and to let go, (staying 6D) dictates how fast we will be able to begin to experience the 7D . . .

"The second trap - slipping into the white light state of the Primordial Second dimension, which we will designate as the "2D", (not to be confused with the 2d, which interfaces with the personality housed in the "Sexual body"). Although this is the ultimate goal for many, (what some gurus think of as Samadhi or en-'lighten'-ment) it produces a separation in consciousness that, although temporary, may be difficult to reverse in this lifetime, given the fact that it appears as though something exceedingly great and wonderful has happened! This is the result of a letting go of the component dimensions comprising the 6D, rather than maintaining the accumulation of them! The realization of white light for us is the accumulation of seven separate dimensions brought into one. Although the Seventh dimension and the Primordial Second dimension are very similar in the respect that they both produce a white light state in the consciousness of the seeker, the similarity stops there. The 2D is nothing but white light without any divisions or shades of difference! (Many call this God or Heaven). Returning to the 2D is, in fact, the ultimate returning to the womb, back to the beginning before creation. This may sound like what you have always been seeking, but it seems (at least to me) to be a complete reversal of the "Universal intent", that of manifestation! . . ."

Learning to shift our viewpoint quickly helps us ascend all that much quicker. It is only when we become solid in one level of consciousness, or are afraid to get off the fence into the new paradigm, that our own progress ceases and we are forced to live out the pain of one level of lesson over and over again.

An understanding of the various dimensions of Light and Sound and their refinements is another key to understanding the history of planet Earth and Mankind, as laid out in the first four volumes. It was for the white-powdered gold (monatomic gold) known as 'shem-an-a' that our alien wardens, the Annunaki, came to planet Earth. This substance gave them a multi-dimensional capability they would otherwise not possess working at their 4th and 5th dimensional levels. For all its 'sham and drudgery', being human still offers a multidimensional potential that few other dimensional beings possess. So far, the alchemists of the New World Order are the only ones who possess the refined version of this product. What is available to most normal people are various grades of non-interdimensional liquid ormus, as mentioned in the introduction.

"Quite apart from gold, it is now known that the platinum-group metals, iridium and rhodium (in the monatomic high-spin state), also have *anti-aging properties*, while *ruthenium and platinum compounds interact with DNA and the cellular body*. In the *Scientific American Journal* of May 1995, the effect of ruthenium was discussed in relation to human DNA, *and it was pointed out that when single ruthenium atoms are placed at each end of double-helix DNA, it becomes 10,000 times more conductive*. Similarly, the *Platinum Metals Review* features regular articles concerning the use of platinum, iridium and ruthenium in the treatment of cancers, which are caused through the abnormal and uncontrolled division of body cells (the giving away of our power and our Light). *When a DNA state is altered, as in the case of a cancer, the application of a platinum compound will resonate with the deformed cell, causing the DNA to relax thoroughly and become corrected*. Such treatment involves no amputation surgery; it does not destroy surrounding tissue with radiation, nor kill the immune system as does chemotherapy. *It is a straightforward cure which actually corrects altered cells (by infusing them with the Light that has been stolen or given away).*"

Dimensions are individual frequencies. Time is a frequency, what some call the fourth dimension (not speaking of viewpoint dimensionality—though of course they are all connected). As the planet increases its frequency, this creates a corresponding shift in the value of time as experienced here on the planet. Gregg Braden travels the world speaking on the frequency changes taking place on the planet, and telling of the scientific proof of the slowing of the Earth's rotation to make this associated shift into a higher dimension:

"As this occurs, there is an increase in the resonant frequency of the Earth (Schumann Resonance). When the Earth stops its rotation and the resonance frequency reaches 13 cycles we will be at, what Braden terms, a zero point magnetic field. The Earth will be stopped, and in 2 or 3 days it will start turning again in the opposite direction. This will produce a reversal in the magnetic fields around the earth and so forth."

Remember, that compassionate feeling is 13 Hz per second in vibration, and that the junk DNA, the shape shifter DNA., responds to compassionate feelings and love. It produces and receives and channels the alpha wave's 13 Hz cycle. It is the electromagnetic field of the earth.

"Earth's background base frequency, or "heartbeat," (called Schumann resonance, or SR) is rising dramatically. Though it varies among geographical regions, for decades the overall measurement was 7.8 cycles per second. This was once thought to be a constant; global military communications were developed on this frequency. Recent reports set the rate at over 11 cycles, and climbing. Science doesn't know why, or what to make of it. Braden found data on this collected by Norwegian and Russian researchers that was not being widely reported in the U.S. (The only reference to SR to be found in the Seattle Library reference section, is tied to the weather. Science acknowledges SR as a sensitive indicator of temperature variations

and worldwide weather conditions. Braden believes the fluctuating SR may be a factor in the severe storms, floods, and weather of recent years.)

"While earth's "pulse" rate is rising, her magnetic field strength, on the other hand, is declining. According to Professor Bannerjee of the University of New Mexico, the field has lost up to half its intensity in the last 4,000 years. And because a forerunner of magnetic polar reversals is this field strength, Prof. Bannerjee believes that another reversal is due. Braden believes that because these cyclical Shifts are associated with reversals, Earth's geological record indicating magnetic reversals also marks previous Shifts in history. And, within the enormous time scale represented, there were quite a few of them."

<http://www.2012.com.au/SchumannResonance.html>

Many people write and ask me about the coming advertised pole shifts and the implications of this rapidly growing Schumann resonance. What I am led to share with them is the grander scheme going on within this Universe right now as a result of the changes and/or healing which has taken place in the basic Creational flow:

"This is the time, and I don't speak of it often to many people, that the Darkness which has ruled this corner of the Universe for so long will also be taken care of. Some of those who are working with the aliens of their own free will have been taken to see the army of Light massing at the barrier into this corner of the Universe, waiting for the Armageddon-like ending to this long-standing war taking place within this smaller universe. Although this armageddon will not take place so much on this earth plane, it is already going on within each and everyone of us as we step up to make our decisions in the coming days about who and what it is that we will follow in our own hearts.

"Q: Are the ones you speak of as the NWO the same beings that David Icke calls the Reptilians?

"The Reptilians control the NWO businessmen on this planet, much as was depicted in the *X-Files* movie. They in turn are controlled by higher ups though, until it really does reach the ultimate source of Darkness in the Universe—he who really does exist as a single unified consciousness.

"Q: You said: "HE is here, and it will only get darker for a while." Who is HE? Just a collective term for the dark/negative force?

A: No, he is an energetic being much like those of the spiritual hierarchy. He was manifested, and has his presence in the totality of the Void, and his announced task was to become "god" of his own Universe--and this He has much already done.

"Q: You said it is a good idea to start stocking up on supplies now. But how long should we plan on stocking up for The chaos might last till 2012 and that's an awful lot of stocking up.

"A: Yeah, there's no way to stock up for such a long period of time, especially since everyone else will be wanting to help themselves to your stores. Watch the movie

The Postman with Kevin Costner. The secret will be to be self-sufficient communities surviving under very difficult circumstances.

"Q: I have made some mental shifts into more positive perspectives about my future and acceptance of my mission. I appreciate your taking time to communicate with me and sending me your thoughts and ideas.

"A: You're very very welcome. We are all here to serve."

While much of what is about to take place is now fixed (or has already taken place on one timeline if one recognizes that we are existing in the past), much can still be changed, especially within the individual circle of one's beingness. This is where INTENT comes in, and making different choices from the ones we have made before in similar situations.

Excerpted from *Handbook for the New Paradigm*:

"Each human life is supported by an energetic focus that holds it in format. Each mountain and grain of sand is held in focus by its energetic counterpart. To illustrate this principle within the life experience, a business or organization is held in experience by the thoughts of those who participate by their focused thought. If that is withdrawn, it no longer continues to exist. It continues or it fails based upon the factors required and whether or not these were included in the focus of attention and intention."

". . . Often times it necessitates fervent participation within a focus that does not satisfy the empty need in hopes that more of the same will eventually be fulfilling. Mankind has been denied the understanding of how to commune with the greater aspects of that part of him/herself that has placed their awareness into this life experience. This aspect is alluded to in religious literature but with little meaningful guidance. Meditation is taught, but the overload of media input along with the stressful life style of "modern" life seldom allows most to reach a point at which the mind is able to free itself to reach the quiet point required to commune with the focusing aspect. It is as though the brain cells are stimulated to an operating mode that cannot slow down to a resting point of awareness. In this state of stimulation, the thought processes do not function normally. The thoughts are not comprehended and considered and are instead, simply processed through. This then accounts for what is often referred to as the "dumbing down" of the modern day mind.

". . . How then do those who accept this change of focus come into balance and harmony with the global whole in order to enhance and magnify their presence into a focus that will augment the necessary transition The way is through applying the Laws of the Universe within their own experience. It can be done through intention and attention to what choices can be made to bring as many peaceful moments into each day as possible. The Law of Attraction will work when the attention and intention is clear. Time off from frantic activity, even a small space of quiet time, can have a "grounding" or quieting effect. Positive prayer that centers on appreciation and blessing of the self and others rather than on what appears to be

lacking in life will change the experience. Who one thanks is of little importance, for this again is the need to personify and identify. "The power that Is" is sufficient identification. It is the thankful "heart" (feelings) that is important. One cannot expect to create a more abundant experience if one is not appreciative of what is already within the current experience. By honoring what is, the Law of Attraction is invoked.

"As the sequence of events begins to accelerate, it is time for those who are committed to the change of experience for humanity on this planet to seriously focus on the idea of the realization of the new paradigm. In order for it to manifest into the reality of experience, it must first become real in the minds of those who identify with this idea. It is rather like pulling the proverbial rabbit from the hat. The event as seen requires focused intent "behind the scene" and a great deal of practice in focusing on this desire in order for it to appear. The event itself is a manifestation of the intent that precedes it. What appears as a magical event to the observers involves instead focused practice and the intent to mystify and surprise. There is a direct correlation to the birthing of the planned new paradigm of experience. The new paradigm will arise out of the "grass roots" desire of humanity to end the current descent into slavery. Under what appears as complacency and ignorance of what is going in the life of the "average" person is the feeling that "things are not quite right." Beneath that awareness is a cognition that is sending forth a signal calling for balance and harmony within the planetary experience. This psychic signal is the platform that provides for the creation of the new paradigm. It is upon this critical foundation that those who read and identify with these messages have permission to dream/imagine the framework that will begin manifesting into reality the desired new experiences.

". . . It is hoped that those who identify with these messages and intentionally change their objective to bringing forth the new paradigm of experience for mankind on this planet will remember to hold this focus in the forefront of their attention. The principles contained are of course available for application within personal experience. It is strongly suggested that dedication toward the planetary whole is the basis upon which the individual experience is focused. To change only the individual experience will not change the planetary experience. However, changing the planetary experience is guaranteed to change the individual experience. Both can and may be coordinated by those who truly desire to take advantage of a time that is ripe with opportunity for rapid evolvement. There is much to be understood and the choice involved is momentous for mankind as a whole and each individual that chooses to be consciously involved. "Pray" (think and ask clearly) that enough make the correct choices and purposeful application of focused intention that the highest good is manifested for all concerned. (To what or who this request is directed matters not.) What is the highest and best good for both individuals and mankind is an unknown. Judgement withheld allows the 3rd Universal Law to wield its powerful influence. The coordinated action of the first three manifests the 4th, harmony and balance, the essence of the goal of the new paradigm humanity desires to experience.

"All begins with the consideration of possibilities, then choice. Choose carefully!

"Circumstances, situations and events are perceived through the sequential experience pattern of the earth plane through a reformatting of a greater experiential matrix. It compares somewhat to unraveling a knitted sweater into a long thread that only retains the individual kinks that made up the stitches. It is impossible to ascertain what the sweater looked like from the pile of kinky yarn that is then seen. Thus each event in the sequential chain of events is all that can be perceived of an existing prototype that is whole and complete. Once the experiential chain of sequential events has reached a completion point of its cycle and a reality is experienced as complete, a perspective of the entire event can be glimpsed. However, it is only one perspective of a holographic whole.

"The concept of time that is the basis for perceiving sequential events exists and is experienced differently within each level of manifested reality. With the ability to perceive a greater and greater perspective of a whole, the importance of minute by minute time calculation becomes less relevant. What becomes important is the encompassing process that contains the situation or event as it is completed into a whole experience. It is like watching the sweater being knitted as a whole from freshly spun yarn..... The consensus of the group perspective then becomes the "mass consciousness" experience. Out of that generalized agreement, laws, rules and regulations govern what is generally acceptable behavior. It is this consensus of acceptable group behavior that is so important to the oppressors to influence. The more uniform and regimented the world population is, the easier it is to influence and control through identity in a "global" perception rather than within cultural, ethnic or national allegiances.

". . . Mankind must come to realize that just as they have thought nothing of doing genetic breeding of life forms that they considered "lesser," so also are they considered a lesser life form by those who direct these human lackeys to misuse their fellow humans. Those who allow themselves to be used in this way are given no more and probably even less appreciation than the average human. If these will betray their own kind, then they are truly untrustworthy and that is not a desirable characteristic for a slave archetype.

". . . It will be through growing to accept this challenge and creating a way through this experience that the true autonomous qualities that have been deliberately forced into a latent state must now be called forth and brought into focused application. These are not the warlike tendencies of competition that have been cultivated and encouraged, but those of responsibility, courage and cooperation that will bring about the spiraling of evolvement into galactic citizenship. These will lift the human consciousness out of the seemingly hopeless struggle that surrounds it and allow the planet and those inhabitants who change their perspective to transcend this present situation. Those who identify with this new paradigm of experience will move into it. Those who do not, will be allowed more experience until another opportunity is created individually or collectively to choose again.

Advancement is available to those that choose carefully and decidedly. Again, each is encouraged to consider thoughtfully.

" . . . Through the reading and the rereading of these messages, these and other principles toward the choice of choosing the destiny of mankind on this planet will become a deeply rooted focus of intent by all those who choose to be a part of this process. It is logical and it is one focus that can be participated in by those with many divergent views without the necessity to defend or attack the diverse thoughts the new paradigm invokes. The "desire for a new paradigm of experience" is all-inclusive. The intent focused for the "highest and best good for all concerned" allows for thought thinking to bring forth an organizing agreement that will profoundly include all rational possibilities into an encompassing plan that will be readily acceptable. Humans becoming will indeed become. It is a focus of energy that is all-inclusive and yet extremely discriminating as to choice for participation. It offers the long awaited opportunity to mankind to transcend its colonial status for sovereignty and participation within its galactic community.

" . . . It is first and foremost the job of humanity to make its choice and to declare their intent within their own awareness and commit to assuming the necessary responsibility to focus their purposeful intent into the Universal Laws and allow the picture to clarify. Thought thinking is wise indeed! Some things are better left to resolve themselves through allowance. However, remember that allowance is not indifference, it is watchful observance with emotional expectation anticipating the outcome of purposeful intent. It is change through conscious participation in expressing the principle of Life that is known through the gift of self-awareness. It is found by perceiving what is known and felt within the feeling aspect of awareness through logical consideration of questions asked within the thinking process. It is thought thinking within the individual consciousness and testing its conclusions through the feeling aspect as to their validity in quiet contemplation knowing there is no need to compare the conclusions to any one else's process of decision. With no need to defend the conclusions, true contemplation is available. The consensus is important only to the contemplator. Think about it!

"The process of lifting the mass consciousness out of its long-standing morass of controlled attitudes and thoughts concerning what it is necessary to experience as a human is progressing toward a shift in focus. It is necessary that there be formed what might be called an enlightened or knowledgeable nucleus. These messages are intended to serve that purpose. As these are read and reread, those that resonate with the information contained within them form a pivotal core for the attraction of greater numbers to join the growing momentum toward the creation of the new paradigm of experience. To desire change is one level of involvement, but to desire change within a feasible format that is based upon a logical sequence that allows for a group consensus of agreement brings about a momentum that has within it the promise of success. As the momentum begins to build within this focused core of belief in the success of the process that is now well initiated, it is not experienced by these same individuals seeing the actual results for those are and will continue to be unknown from a practical sense. It will be experienced instead as an inner

knowingness that all is working exactly according to plan. Though mankind has long sought to observe and control as many aspects as is possible within their life experience, in this case it is known from the beginning that it is necessary to "trust the process." That permits the Law of Allowance the scope to manifest what is invoked through the Law of Purposeful Intention (deliberate intention to create.) It is necessary to understand that in order for an intended creation to manifest, it must be allowed to manifest. This happens through holding the intention firmly in intellectual view in the full faith and anticipation that it is already in energetic thought form and deliberately drawing to itself the molecular experiential format that will allow it to come into perceivable reality.

"Embracing the Laws of the Universe as a viable method of bringing a new paradigm of experience to this planet and its inhabitants requires focusing committed intention through the understanding and application of the interacting sequence of the principles involved. These laws have been introduced in their most basic formats along with simple explanations of both the sequential and interacting processes that allow them to serve as a purposeful vehicle of creation. The Laws are responsive to intention and thus are often, if not most of the time, operating from a perspective of default, meaning they are manifesting whatever is being held in focus by any and all thought held in place. Thus those whose thoughts are on poverty and lack are creating within their experience more poverty and lack. Thoughts on victimhood are drawing more experiences of victimhood. Thoughts of hatred and revenge bring experiences of being hated and of vengeance. Focus on "wanting" particular experiences or things, brings more "wanting," not the manifestation of the objects of the wanting. Thoughts of appreciation of abundance, happiness and joy bring more of those. It all depends upon the perspective of the focusing conscious awareness.

"The Laws are real and the results they bring forth when properly applied are real. The doubt that arises during the linear sequence of time that is experienced between the invocation of purposeful intent and the manifestation into realized experience is the trap. Manifestation between energetic thought formation of the matrix to the realizable experience varies with the quality of purposeful thought that is held in place during this interim. The quality is influenced greatly by the emotional excitement that is contained in the anticipation with which the event is awaited. Though emotional support is experienced periodically, it is difficult to maintain the necessary level of anticipation through "knowing" the matrix is indeed drawing to it the required condensing energy to bring about completion. Thus, it serves the process to have multiple foci contributing to the thought pool that is holding the pattern in place. Here again, it is the generally understood desire for a new paradigm of experience that is the organizing force fueled by the input of contributory data to support this desire from myriad points of view. The focused energy input within a delineated pattern that is defined within a process in harmony with the outflow of Universal expression moves through manifestation with a maximum of efficiency. By funneling the thought energies through an agreed upon organizing focus a dynamic is established that elicits an attractive force that brings to the process more thought energies that in turn adds further empowerment to all

phases. Thus it is seen to build upon itself because it is acting in harmony with the creative outflow of potentiality which can be understood to be energy that is yet without purpose or form. This unformatted energy is more quickly imprinted with the desired expression. It is not necessary to break down or reformat energy already imprinted. Since the Law of Allowance is free to ascertain the most appropriate combination of available essential elements that will benefit the whole, manifestation is within a harmonious flow. . .

". . . It is important to understand that the deliberate confusion that is being foisted upon humanity by the use of both ends of the information continuum is purposeful. Too much information along with too little truthful and pertinent information is presented simultaneously. This purposefully prohibits thoughtful and intelligent humans from deriving accurate conclusions and reasonably true pictures from the ongoing flow of information about events and situations. The frustrating search for needed information leads concerned members of humanity either to acquiesce or continue to search futilely in order to intuit at least an indication of the true scenario that is going on around them. Knowing there is no way to ascertain all the information, each draws conclusions in the best way possible and experiences confusion and distrust.

"Is there a solution to this dilemma Consider that it may be best to accept the situation as it appears. It is possible that the confusion and chaos that is planned for humanity to experience and accept is exactly the experience needed. It is expected that mankind will resist and condemn the chaotic conditions and desire an end. If instead these conditions are accepted as a part of the process of the eradication of the very chaos and confusion that is being experienced so that these can be replaced with a totally new experience, a shift in the total scenario is inevitable. Indeed, it can be considered that what is going on is inevitable. The current system must breakdown in order that a new one can be put in place. It provides the opportunity for mankind to intercede and create for itself what it desires.

"The question at this time is what is it that mankind desires to create It will be either a continuation of the colonization of this planet by outsiders or the declaration of sovereignty and ownership by asserting that the true ownership of this planet belongs to the evolving human population. To this end, these messages are dedicated to educating all humans who can be contacted, all those that will take up the gauntlet and recognize their true identity as citizens rather than owned slaves. These must dedicate their life focus to the purpose of declaring the freedom of the entire planet. The scope of thought must be toward recreating the whole. From this perspective it can be seen that the push for a global identity serves this purpose well. Indeed, there are no accidents. The impetus of the desire for the "highest and best good for all concerned" can and will use all facets of existing experience for the greater good when it is released and allowed to do so through focused and encompassing purposeful intent.

"It requires mature and intelligent beings to thoughtfully consider an unprecedented plan of cooperation for a purpose of the highest possible intention for an entire civilization. . . .

"The change of consciousness from victim to sovereign responsibility is the necessary foundation for the fundamental change of the planetary experience. Commitment to a cooperative focus that clearly delineates the benefits available to be experienced is an impetus for joining a worthwhile cause. The individual as well as group benefits available for participation have been enumerated in past messages. The simple and yet incredibly effective factors to be contributed have also been listed. The opportunity to experience into wisdom through cooperating within the basic Laws of the Universe offers evolution possibilities that are rarely available in one lifetime. Seldom is such a "sales pitch" given to entice mesmerized units of consciousness to awaken and to activate their previously intended participation. However, this is a well orchestrated and long standing situation that is finally ripe for transition into a different manifestation of human experience. Full participation is welcome indeed . . .

". . . While currently known history of this planet seems like a long time in the human reality system, planetary history covers what seems like measureless time periods when considered in a sequential time mode. Difficult as it is to encompass, there are other logical systems of perceiving the evolutionary process. When the brain/mind is fully activated, the ability to transcend the need to observe in a linear mode is shifted to a process that relegates the resultant time factor from the controlling influence in observation to a variable of little importance. The process itself becomes the governing focus allowing the mind to become absorbed and to encompass the flow of multifaceted interaction within the "whole-graphic" scenario that is being played out. The ability to change the mode of observation through greater ability to observe the many parts of a whole interacting simultaneously changes the awareness of the self within this view of the unlimited movement of energies. As the perception expands to encompass the greater energetic picture, the self-awareness changes in correlation to this expansion of comprehension abilities. Through the expanded ability to perceive a situation from a more inclusive viewpoint, it is understood in a different dimensional point of view. In this way, it can be said that life is being experienced within a greater or higher dimensional plane of observation. This does not indicate an "easier" level of experience, but one that is more inclusive of causes and details that went unnoticed within prior available abilities. Acuity of thought along with the desire to know more in order to express more precede dimensional changes. In other words, the ability must be developed and practiced before it is possible to move into the higher dimensions of experience. The move does not come before the development of the skills to experience and maintain the necessary focus needed to remain at that dimensional level . . .

"Each journey is self-contained.

"Others are present as mirrors in which to observe the self. What is seen in others is the reflection of what the self is unable to see by looking within. It is said that, "each is alone in a hall of mirrors." Until the self is willing to recognize "itself" in these mirrors, there is no way to find the door out of the hall. Finding the door already open is always a surprise, for it is impossible to determine when one has reached the ability to embody the facets of self-awareness necessary to integrate into the next dimensional experience. Much hype is circulating about the shift in the earth's vibrations that will "carry" its inhabitants to a higher dimension. It is firmly stated here and now that humanity's capability to exist at the next higher level of dimensional experience will determine whether or not individuals will make that change. The earth can and will make such a shift. How many will accompany her in that shift will be determined by those individuals themselves based on their personal abilities earned through appreciation of the "personal self" and their ability to allow an expansion of their thought processes into new possibilities of experiencing what surrounds them here and now.

"The ability to release old familiar comfort zones and allow participation in creating a new paradigm of experience is far more challenging than is imagined when it is first considered. Adventure sounds intriguing; however, stepping off the cliff into unknowable new experiences without any familiar frame of reference requires commitment and a large measure of courage. If it were not for the horror of "knowing" the truth of the genocide and enslavement that is planned; few would have the necessary incentive or courage to make the choice. It is simply an "either-or" choice. There is no in-between place to go. Looking at it from that perspective, certainly creating a new experience based on self appreciation that transcends the victim experience is far more appealing than riding the descending spiral into a long standing greater victimhood. There are no rescuers in sight that care to become involved with those with too few "guts" to help themselves. The opportunity to continue this current experience of learning how to pull the self up by its own bootstraps through self-appreciation and possibility thinking is waiting elsewhere for the stubborn and the faint-hearted. The choice to be part of this scenario on this planet at this time is not/was not an accident. You are here by choice to make a further choice. It is suggested that you do it and do it with style and enthusiasm! . .

"The greatest understanding that enables the limited mind to connect with the totality of Universal existence is through mathematics. Energy exists within precise cycles that can be read as mathematical equations. In order for Universal existence to continue, all the pieces of the puzzle must fit together. Since life expressing is not a static existence, that indicates that changes are going on within the totality of the puzzle on a continuing basis. Variations are constantly being recalculated to continue their inclusion within the whole, which is far greater than can be imagined by finite minds. Thus it is that catastrophic events cause chaos and recalculation down to intricate details and these ripple outward influencing the Universal whole. The greater the catastrophe, the greater the chaos during the period of restoring unanimity. Knowing this, great focus is concentrated on areas to prevent such

happenings if possible, or at least to lessen the causative factors. This is not always possible for the "free will" factor of those intent on causing such episodes cannot be denied. If all the individuals within the area of disharmony are not in agreement with the disruptive focus, then there can be intervening action to counterbalance the intended disruptive action if those in disagreement specifically ask for help to offset the intended plans. Agreement with the disruptive plans does not need to be informed agreement. In other words, the plans need not be generally known or understood. Passive agreement through ignorance is still agreement.

". . . To ask is the first important step. To continue to ask never allows the process to move beyond the asking stage. First ask, assume the answer is on its way and then continue to express appreciation that it is happening in its own perfect wisdom and timing. That "wisdom and timing" is greatly influenced by the one asking and how well that awareness is able to follow through with the two remaining steps after the initial asking. This is often called prayer. Nothing can happen until there is first asking. Then the next two steps, assuming it is happening (continued focus of intent) and expression of appreciation (allowance) controls the manifestation. It is that simple! A few additional details are helpful. Ask within a framework that allows what might be called "Divine Intelligence" or thought thinking to fill in the details. Doubt destroys results; trust insures them. It seems that these simple rules cannot be repeated too often, for habits formed through misinformation are difficult to overcome. It would be wise to reread this message frequently to remember these essential steps.

"Divine Intelligence" encompasses the benevolent galactic brothers, sisters and androgynous beings that have evolved beyond your level. It is true that there are those who live in harmony within the "God Energies" that promote evolvment at all levels of potentiality expressing itself. This is the composite of all accumulated wisdom knowing itself and continuing its expansive experience. All awareness is a part of that magnificent pool of intelligence. It is also true that through freewill, there are those that are experiencing in disharmony with expansive intent. It is important to understand that self-awareness can purposefully destroy itself by continuing its negative experience to the point of destruction, because the negative focus lessens (literally pinches off) the focusing energies of the soul. However destruction by this method of weakening the connection to the soul is very difficult to do. Awareness can "muck around" in negative experiences for the learning that can be gained and then return to harmonious experience.

"Many of those that might be considered to have great wisdom and experience have pursued both paths. To have a body destroyed by those experiencing within what is considered negative experience does not destroy the self-awareness. In other words, unless deliberately chosen, there is no real death, just the need to digest the learning available from the victim experience, then acquire a new body to continue the next experiencing opportunity into wisdom and evolve within the field of potentiality. The availability of bodies is sometimes limited and thus it is suggested to use the present one to the greatest advantage possible while you have it. Honor it and care for it. It is intended that a radiant "being" express love and caring for all

"life" through it by thoughts, words and deeds. Align the overall individual intention with that framework and positive results happen. . . "

Remember what the Hopi Elder said, "Many of my people, understanding the prophecies, shall be safe. Those who stay and live in the places of my people also shall be safe. Then there will be much to rebuild. And soon—very soon afterward—Pahana will return. He shall bring with him the dawn of the Fifth World. He shall plant the seeds of his wisdom in their hearts. Even now the seeds are being planted. These shall smooth the way to the Emergence into the Fifth World."

"The seeds of his wisdom shall . . smooth the way to the emergence into the Fifth World."--INTENT is everything in the spiritual worlds –and in life for that matter. Intent is the combination of Heart and Mind that together form something even greater—the Will to do something and the Heart to back it up. What we think, what we feel, what we intend to happen—Will.

COVERUP! by Peter R. Farley

The Questions

"Have you ever looked around yourself and wondered: Is this the way things are supposed to be? Does the quality of life seem to you to have taken a nose-dive over the past twenty to thirty years? Does this nose-dive appear as though it is leading humanity into a deep and inexplicable dilemma which seems to have as its only possible conclusion some kind of cosmic Armageddon?

"Then, to use a catch-phrase of the UFO crowd, you are definitely not alone. Why then does everyone, particularly the government, seem to be going on as though everything is normal? As though this continuing decline into misery is the way things are supposed to be? Welcome to the grand world of the cover-up!

"In the movie, *Conspiracy Theory*, Mel Gibson plays a New York City cab driver who believes everything he sees is part of a big conspiracy run by rogue elements of the government who secretly control things from behind the scenes. It turns out that Gibson's character is a former government-trained killer who has been brainwashed in order to make him believe he is sick, and that the world is in fact normal. Through his dreams and his subconscious flashbacks, he knows, however, that everything IS a cover-up. Sound familiar?

"An elaborate plot written by screen writers maybe, but where do the screenwriters get these kind of ideas? Where did Chris Carter get his material for *The X Files*? And where indeed did the writers of the movie, *X Files - Fight the Future*, come up with the idea of aliens taking over the planet earth aided by a rogue element inside the government? Does all this paranoia come from an Oliver-Stone-like imagination developed in the human psyche in response to the technological age? Or, could it in fact be a deep-seated archetype programmed into the human machine in response to extraterrestrial contact, as best-selling author Zecharia Sitchin would have us believe? Or maybe it just comes from a deeply in-grained sense of our own humanity, one that realizes when someone is trying to make us into slaves?

"If life is increasingly not making sense to you, then perhaps the answer is a bit of all three. Certainly people in power don't have a good track record for treating their constituents with any level of care and concern. At best they have been benevolent tyrants. This applies to all of history, starting from the beginning of kingship in ancient Sumeria and Babylonia, through the royalty of medieval Europe and the East, right up to the "democratic" rulership of today.

"Revolutions have come and gone, but they have always ended up the same—with one small ruling class of elites—"the powerbrokers," and a great seething mass of downtrodden who are just struggling to survive. It was either Jefferson or Franklin who once said, "Democracy is the worst form of government—except for all the rest."

"In today's democracy we have given our power away to a group of politicians who need only to placate us with a little public relations "spin" or a juicy sex scandal in the White House to be able to get away with murder—literally. The media, run by big corporate conglomerates, gives us what they think we want, or only what they want us to know, and the result is a cover-up. Not just a cover-up of a small incident like the "crash" of a UFO at Roswell, but a scheme to deprive us all of the information that is rightfully ours—the information which is the basis of our free will to decide. The Truth is Out There.

"In an era of Titanic metaphors, the alleged crash of a UFO in the area northwest of Roswell 51 years ago, commonly called "the Roswell Incident," is just the tip of the iceberg, an iceberg which is sinking us all.

"There seems to lie at the heart of every conspiracy theory, one common element—power over other people. Whether that power comes from the money that is to be made in conspiring against people, or from the Luciferian-thrill of watching people grovel under the whip, makes no difference—all conspiracies have at their own heart the will to enslave the human soul.

"In another recent and inspired movie, *Dark City*, the aliens controlling the humans are searching for what makes a human-being human—the soul. In doing this, they hope to replicate it in order to save their dying race.

". . . The callous unconcern the government has for its people has already been proven many times in using its population as unwitting guinea pigs in both nuclear and germ-warfare experiments. The economic welfare of millions has been sacrificed to support the growing profits of companies and banks owned by the extremely few. The recent multi-billion dollar mergers that have taken place in both the United States and internationally only provide power and profits to the few, while condemning the rest of us to higher charges, more expensive goods and services, and the rapidly growing impersonal service which has as its hallmark the computer-initiated voice at the end of our telephone lines saying, 'If you are dialing from a touch-tone phone, press 1 now.

". . . Conspiracy, or cover-up It is the lie of history that this has not always been taking place, and that it is still not going on today. It is also a lie that aliens are a

new factor in this overall picture. Any well-researched history of alien involvement with this planet, books such as *The Gods of Eden* by William Bramley, *Divine Encounters* by Zecharia Sitchin, or *Disneyland of the Gods* by John Keel, will show a person just how long aliens have been affecting the outcomes on this planet, and what a central, though unseen, role they still play in the controlling of the planet today.

"Those who do not learn from history are doomed to repeat it" is a saying we commonly tell our students at school. As we have learned from the lessons of Russia and China, however, history can, and often is, manipulated or rewritten to suit the purposes of those in power. The history we currently teach in school has so many glaring gaps in credibility that it is a wonder that any of us have swallowed it at all. It is only because we are told that "the scientists" do not yet know these things, that we allow the holes and inconsistencies to be overlooked until finally they are forgotten or simply written off as just more unexplained things about life that we may never know. Mankind has an infinite capacity to forget.

The Pyramid/Sphinx Connection

'Prophets such as Edgar Cayce and modern-day earth-change exponent Gordon Michael Scallion all agree that the Pyramids and the Sphinx at Gizeh in Egypt have a seminal role to play in revealing the true history of the human race on this planet. Both Cayce and Scallion predict that a room will be found underneath the area of the Sphinx that contains within it, ancient texts outlining man's true origins and the evolution of civilization as we know it.

"Graham Hancock and Robert Bauvall explain in their book, *The Message of the Sphinx: A Quest for the Hidden Legacy of Mankind*, that the possibility of such a "room" was recently discovered by Dr. Thomas L. Dobecki using modern seismographic testing.

"Also, in 1993, German robotics engineer Rudolph Gantenbrink used a remote-controlled camera mounted on a miniaturized version of a tank to explore the passageways in the Great Pyramid. His machine found a doorway that could guard many of the secrets to the "real" purpose of the pyramids, since modern research has positively proven that the three great Pyramids at Gizeh played no part as a tomb for the pharaohs, and indeed, pre-date the era in which they were even supposed to have been built.

"Since 1993, however, on the advice of Western Egyptologists, the Egyptian government has not permitted any further outside geological research or seismic investigations to be undertaken around the Sphinx. Gatenbrink was refused further access to the Pyramids.

"Conspiracy, or cover-up? What secrets do the pyramids hold about human history or alien involvement that restrains our governments from sending all the available technology to the sight to immediately uncover this information? Is it indeed knowledge such as 'the birds and the bees' that our parents had so much trouble revealing to us because it would allow us to grow up and be responsible for

ourselves? Would it, in this case, allow us to be responsible members of the greater galactic family? Would it so seriously change the way we view everything about our lives that it is dangerous to reveal it to us?

"Massive stone structures and buildings aligned with the stars to a degree that is found only in atomically accurate time pieces, litter the Earth like so much refuse, yet their secrets are withheld from all but the most ambitious and open-minded of researchers. Ancient manuscripts such as the Dead Sea Scrolls are closeted in institutions where their information is withheld from the public in finest Dark Ages tradition. There is enough evidence to suggest that advanced civilizations have come and gone from the planet much like the continents that once served as their homes. Meanwhile, the public is fed a pabulum of lies and conspiracy to cover up the origins and meaning of these discoveries under the guise of "what the public doesn't know won't hurt them." Then again, what they don't know will also not help to set them free.

The Answers

"Most UFO researchers and former government officials-in-the-know who have come forward to talk, all agree that the government has been concealing their knowledge and dealings with extraterrestrials because of Cold War policy, because of the panic it might create in the public, and probably most of all because of the possible breakdown of governmental control if the information that we are not alone in the universe is ever officially made public. But is the government solely to blame?

"Millions of people around the world pay billions of dollars each year to see science fiction movies about alien conquest and inter-galactic warfare, while back here on Earth, serious UFO researchers and writers are ridiculed for their audacity at suggesting that we are not alone. Just like in slavery, freedom is something that has to be earned. Like a muscle that has to be exercised in order to stop it from atrophying, so too does free will have to be exercised in order to keep it alive.

"Accepting that there is a cover-up on a global scale, extrapolating that some of the aliens have a big role to play in it, how do we make the jump from nose-diving into Armageddon, to the brave new world of being members of a galactic federation as envisioned by Gene Roddenberry in *Star Trek*? Fighting will not do it. Violence only begets more violence. Voting will not do it. The power structure is already too firmly ensconced and too riddled with cancer to ever allow itself to be healed. An alliance with "other friendly extraterrestrial powers" as some UFO enthusiasts urge seems only to be trading one overseer for another.

"No, the only way to make this quantum leap is to look at the choices we are making individually every minute of the day, and then to align ourselves with the Higher Purpose, that which we inherently know is the best for everyone and not just for ourselves. This is the Nobel Prize-winning idea put forward by John Nash as portrayed in the award-winning movie, *A Beautiful Mind*. This is unconditional love, the giving of love to all in every situation without the expectation of anything in return.

"As we approach whatever Armageddon the world is headed for, if we know that we are aligned with our own higher self and that of the true creator of the universe, then we will be right where we need to be, and all the covers in the world will not keep us from being free."

And all the cover-ups in the world will not keep us from being free—as individuals. The problem, as Diane Harvey describes below, is that no man is an island unto himself. There is only one Soul, and all of us are merely individual small pieces of It. We always retain our own individually earned level of development and awareness of ourselves as Soul, but we are never separate from all those other individual parts as well.

Planetary ascension is a product of awareness and/or consciousness. Ascension has to be earned or it will not happen. Like a final exam in high school, sufficient numbers of students must achieve the necessary level of awareness for all of the student body to go on to the next highest level. In Earth's case, this is not going to take place unless sufficient individual souls in the general consciousness are awakened to the true nature of the being and of their predicament here on planet Earth.

The Undecided Future Of Multidimensional Mankind

Part One: The Problem By Diane Harvey

"The relatively immediate future for any individual is easy enough to predict. We are here for a while, and then we are not. Since the realms beyond the physical plane are capacious, and life goes on abundantly, what we call death is the least of our worries. Our real problem is the future of our species in incarnation on this planet.

"This material, physical plane where we find ourselves now has many hidden properties and purposes which are as yet unknown by the vast majority of incarnating souls. Nothing is, in reality, merely as it appears. The surprises in store for the human race are far more profound than any which have come before. And it is a matter of utmost urgency that mankind become as conscious as possible of existence as it really is.

"Mankind is not, on the whole, living in reality. Those who are sufficiently awake are acutely and painfully aware of this. There have always been souls in incarnation who were more conscious than the majority, and who therefore lived out their lives within the confines of a vast predicament. But what was once a personal problem to solve, and a matter of individual spiritual adjustment, has now become a planetary emergency.

"The relation between the more conscious individuals in the human kingdom and the many less awakened has now become a critical matter. What we call Life is a unified field, and no particle of reality is separate from it, or from any other particle. Those who press on ahead can only do so in the overall context of human spiritual progress as a whole. Individuals are able to consciously undertake their own evolutionary development here only if the main body of mankind is relatively stable and sane according to its own current evolutionary level. And at present, this great

requirement is being directly manipulated in order to divert humanity from the path of spiritual evolution altogether.

"The majority of human beings on Earth are now undergoing forced devolution. Throughout history, the choice to travel away from the light was always available in any given incarnation. In the past, this was a matter of conscious free will, and of making decisions from the level of one's own awareness. We then experienced the meaning of our choices through living with the results. This resulted in genuine learning. Whoever is now on the Path of Return has previously tasted the bitter fruits of dark choices, and for that very reason turned willingly back toward the light. But this crucial element of free will in living and learning is now being subverted at the very root.

"The only purpose of evil, or ultimate unreality, is to provide necessary contrast to reality, so that the free will of a human being can exercise itself through choice, and thereby grow in wisdom. This element of free will is embryonic in much of mankind as yet, and can easily be blunted, distorted, diverted and paralyzed. This happens in some degree to everyone, for that matter, over and over again. An important part of the evolutionary process so far has been for the individual to learn to withstand the pressures of other human beings opposing his or her own evolutionary best interests. But until now, the intervals between incarnations have sufficed to assimilate such lessons, and we have reincarnated refreshed, eager to resume the struggle to manifest our spiritual selves here.

"Critical and relatively recent changes have dangerously altered the fundamental state of normal evolutionary affairs on this planet. The underlying cause of this is so dark in intent, content and extent that most people have not yet even begun to suspect how deeply their world has been transformed out from under them. The subversion of the evolutionary path of mankind has been delicately and incrementally accomplished. A close study of the last fifty years will slowly reveal how this was done, and how this degraded world-view was made superficially attractive as a preliminary to making it compulsive.

"No deliberate distortion of evolution, however powerful, can appear entirely out of nowhere. There has obviously always been latent potential for darkness, embodied in one form or another, to grasp the reins of existent evil on Earth and drive a significant portion of mankind into the ground. So far, this has required the conscious or at least partially conscious cooperation of a number of participating human beings. What we must understand, above all else, is that advances in direct technological manipulation of the human mechanism are now able to short-circuit even rudimentary processes of choice.

"An individual has always been able to ignore the voice of his or her conscience: this is the greatest gift of the Creator to the human species. In the long process of evolution through the human kingdom, we have all, of our own free will, experienced trading the inner voice of truth for outward safety, comfort, and temporal power. By reaping the inevitably painful results of our self-serving choices, we are driven eventually to seek the reality of the spiritual life of our own

free will. No coercion, shaming, forcing, browbeating, or imposition of any authority of any kind can cause the human soul to genuinely seek God's Beauty, Goodness and Truth. Only joyfully returning the gift to the Giver, out of one's own mature free will, is of any value either to the Creator or the creation. Cooperating with the spiritual laws of the universe through ripened and grateful understanding is the ultimate destiny of humanity as a kingdom in nature. Such a destiny carries a potential for multidimensional creativity and joy that far surpasses the human capacity for speech.

"Yet this destiny, the divine birthright of the human race, is being turned into its polar opposite by the most powerfully equipped and united forces of pure evil which have ever existed on the face of the Earth (**or in Creation). All beings evolve toward their ultimate end, whether on the path of light or the path of darkness. Consciously evil entities also live and learn. Through its embodiments, evil itself discovers new ways of circumventing the inevitable dissolution of its temporary forms in time and space. And what the forces of darkness have engineered lately is a vast network of human beings willing to go down the black path toward the wholesale enslavement of mankind through coercive technology.

"It is not only the conscience of individual persons at stake now, but far beyond this, the actual normal daily-life consciousness of mankind. The distinct still small voice of conscience, the voice of the soul reaching through the mind, must traverse normal awareness in order to be heard at all. It is only still and small because the typical human mind is not yet listening to it closely. When human awareness is fastened day and night to the drive for ego satisfactions, then nothing will be heard beyond this din. But as long as basic awareness is not seriously tampered with in primary physiological, emotional or mental levels, then individual free will remains undisturbed. In this condition, people are still perfectly free to choose their actions, feelings and thoughts, and experience the consequences.

"Once the chemical, genetically engineered, and electromagnetic alteration of humanity becomes ubiquitous and compulsory, the basic normal consciousness of mankind will be lost. If this happens, there will be no avenue left for the conscience or soul to reach down and touch the human heart and mind at all. At that point, the spiritual evolution of mankind in incarnation on this planet will cease. We live on the brink of an abyss into which our entire species may be precipitated if we do not awaken in sufficient numbers to prevent it."

The Sirian Guardianship also reiterate the imperative nature of the change that must take place before Mankind can go on with its own spiritual development:

"Warning : Hard core interaction for earth seeds and star seeds from the Guardians and Kosol--for open-minded people only.

"Kosol: The Guardians and I said for you to speak for yourself, your double helixes are weak in thought and in action, but we still love you as always. The fact is that from this day forward only those who think and act in a way of multidimensionality will be recognized as superiority (true human), while other double helixes are considered to be primitive (will be exiled from the planet), The guardians and I have

classified them all already. This group of people will not be recognized as human beings in their existence by the force of light and dark (united collective). They are the Muslim and the Israeli, for this current timeline. Only when they destroy their false past can they rejoin the present future. The Galactic Federation of light today pronounced that no being belonging to the Muslim or Jewish way of existence and belief will be recognized as human beings in vibration until they destroy their hate, and false past tradition.

"But the American, Asians, Indian, European, Russian, Mongolian, Chinese, African, and many other besides the two mentioned human outcast species, will be recognized as true humanity by the galactic federation of light (until we see peaceful energy more and abundant in them). This chosen verdict was announced on Earth 9:00 A.M. U.S. time by the Galactic Federation of Light, from all the councils of light."

What now most stands in the way of this occurring is what Diane Harvey called "the chemical, genetically engineered, and electromagnetic alteration of humanity" that is becoming "ubiquitous and compulsory." The Chemtrails are only one aspect of this whole process, but in their attempt to restrict the reacquisition of 12-strand DNA by the masses, they are also one of the most effective. The following excerpt from an e-mail related to one of my articles on Chemtrails, points out the way in which human DNA is being altered by using viral-mediated gene transfer systems.

J.W. Auchettl, Director

REF: Chemtrails Explained: Putting the Pieces Together

Hi Barry.

Q: Some claim to have seen UFO's during Chemtrail formation?

"A: This is right, we have had a number of call on the subject. Victoria has had a few reports, so has your area and NZ. IF so, than the latter parts of the e-mail you sent regarding the changing of our DNA, could be directly associated with ALL these events.

"The thing PRA is most interested in and I think everyone should look out for in their research are what we call: "Viral-mediated gene transfer system" or things called "Vectors" - There are 3 type to look for [1]. Retroviral based vectors [2]. Adenovirus-based vectors & [3]. Non-Viral Vectors

"Some years ago we (PRA) got a warning about this when the University of Michigan received a U.S. Patent (No. 5,672,344 in September 1997) for a viral-mediated gene transfer system that uses DNA viruses to introduce new genes into mammals cells. SEE:

<http://164.195.100.11/netacgi/nphParserSect1=PTO1&Sect2=HITOFF&d=PALL&p=1&u=/netahtml/srchnum.htm&r=1&f=G&l=50&s1='5,672,344'.WKU.&OS=PN/5,672,344&RS=PN/5,672,344>

"So what's the link - well look at the Patent and read the abstract and the references - they use a HSV-1 vector (herpes simplex virus)!

Q: Are you aware of any person suffering the physical effect as listed in that e-mail?

A: YES.

SEE: <http://members.nbci.com/praufo/zchemtrail/prachemtrailcraft.htm>

SEE: <http://members.nbci.com/praufo/zchemtrail/prachemtrail010318.htm>

Best Regards, John Phenomena Research Australia [PRA]

Viral Vectors

Retroviral based vectors are most commonly used, based upon oncogenic animal viruses such as Moloney leukemia RNA virus. Such viruses are engineered to be non-infective by the removal of essential gag, pol and env encoding genes and are allowed to replicate in packaging cells containing defective helper viruses. Up to 8kb of RNA insert can be accommodated, and only dividing cells are transduced, thus restricting the occasions when such vectors are effective. However, transfection efficiency can be high in cells with a high cell surface viral receptor density, and the therapeutic gene is inserted into the cell's genome, albeit at random sites. This genomic integration results in stable transfection of the cell and its progeny, but a restriction on the number of copies integrated per cell is advisable in order to minimize the possibility of integration at a site in the genome, which could result in an altered cellular phenotype. Adenovirus-based vectors have the advantage of being able to transduce non-dividing cells with high efficiency. Such vectors can accommodate up to 8kb of DNA insert and, since genomic integration does not generally occur, a high copy number per cell is allowed, limited only by the virus' ability to cause cell lysis. Because the therapeutic gene is not integrated but exists episomally within the nucleus, transfection stability is low. Also, re-exposure to adenoviral vectors is restricted by cellular immune responses resulting in immunity. Although most viral based vectors have utilized retroviruses or adenoviruses, other viruses including adeno-associated viruses (parvovirus) have been studied. This virus can accommodate up to 5kb of DNA and transduce both dividing and non-dividing cells, and genomic integration can occur. However, vector rearrangement can also occur, and a second virus is required for replication. Vectors are usually viral based although non-viral systems are increasingly being studied.

Praufo@ . . . PRA - Part [1] Dr. Fox and Mutation Link. 02 Apr 200

From: J.W. Auchettl, Director

REF: Chemtrails Explained: Putting the Pieces Together From: "peter farley.
Hi Barry,

Part One to your mail Barry:

"The-mail stated.....Fox suggests that the easiest way to mutate our DNA is through a virus. DNA viruses like Epstein Barr and the Herpes #6 change cellular structure. This fact, as we shall see, has obviously not gone unnoticed by the New World Order.

Q. . . . Would be interesting to know the percentage of people with Herpes.

"Barry - it is a terrifying statistical figure and Dr. Fox's idea has some common ground for investigation:

Q: How many people have herpes?

"There are two types HSV-1 & HSV-2. For example 20% of the USA have it (very good stats). Up to 80 percent of Americans have the most common form of herpes (HSV-1) at some time.

"An estimated 40 million Americans have genital herpes, with 500,000 new cases each year. Approximately two-thirds of people who are infected do not know they have genital herpes, either because they have no symptoms or because their symptoms are so mild they go unnoticed."

"Of the half a million new US case diagnosed every year, most often it is the genital herpes caused by HSV-2. Currently, there is no treatment to cure for herpes; & there is no cure for any virus at this point. Best Regards, John"

MIND CONTROL

Mind control is a proven fact. The attempts by many mystical paths to meld the two paths of science into religion have surfaced in the past 50 years or so in many detrimental forms—Scientology is one of them. *The Manchurian Candidate* hits too close to home when we look at the seemingly "chaotic" world in which kids shoot up their schools, and businessmen and post-office employees go 'crazy', running rampant with weapons through their work places.

Scientology

"As a former scientologist I know about this of course. It's all true ... Also, in tape 18 (I think), Hubbard talks . . . He also says something like this: "We have a better tool for mind control than the Russians ... We can mind control a person in 20 seconds ..." This was in the early 50s. "Black Dianetics ... we can program a person without him knowing it. Then, ten years later, or so, he is walking down the street and hears the honk of a horn from a car, and SNIP, the command is triggered and he goes insane . . ."

Or assassinate a President, or a Princess, or a foreign dignitary, or . . . The list goes on and on of how mind-controlled people are used to perform seemingly insane acts which have the corresponding effect of making us all feel that we live in a chaotic world. The purpose of this is to deny that there is any guiding force, but, as preached to us through most of our educational life, life is a series of random acts which cannot be controlled (except with Mind Power courses or Science of mind-religions, many of which cost thousands of dollars). This, of course, is anything but the truth.

The New World Order, as explained in the first four volumes, has always had a dominant religious and a political arm amidst its hydra-heads. Controlling both sides of a man's nature is essential to total domination—the religious no less than the political:

UN Linked to Hidden New Age Center:

Attempt to unite religions has link to New Age colony by
Michael H. Brown

"It's nestled in the San Luis Valley below the splendiferous Sangre de Cristo Mountains near a busted mining town called Crestone. There, in southern Colorado, an hour from the closest city of Alamosa, a spiritual community has sprouted near what the Indians called the "Sacred Mountain of the East" and the "place of emergence." Known as "the Baca," it seeks to unite and harmonize the world's religions. There are Buddhists, psychics, crystals, Hindu masters, channelers, monks, priests, retired hippies, a shrine to the earth mother, astrologers, Indian ritualists, shamans, yogis, and a Carmelite monastery. They have all set up shop in a "global village." If that was the extent of it, the matter would not be of more than passing interest -- a nearly whimsical attempt at one-world spirituality. But as it turns out, the Baca has a reach that goes far beyond Colorado. It was founded by Hanne Strong and her husband, Maurice, wealthy environmentalists from Canada. Maurice has been associated with the United Nations since 1947, has served as the Undersecretary-General of the U.N. six times, and is spearheading something many Christians fear—the move to global, one-world governance. Among the recent hats he has worn have been: chairman of the Earth Council, member of the Club of Rome, senior advisor to UN Secretary Kofi Annan, consultant to World Bank president James Wolfensohn, and Secretary General of the 1992 Earth Summit -- which saw the largest gathering in history of world leaders for the cause of the environment.

"While we believe that Strong and his wife have good intentions -- and while their other causes of brotherhood, ecology, and religious harmony are noble -- the move toward creating a global religion and a single world government is misguided and worrisome to those concerned that the reigns of the world could be assumed by personages who might then direct the world in a direction that is pagan and anti-Christian. We're not talking about "black helicopters." We're talking about a peril that is subtle, and Strong, who has close ties with both Al Gore and former President Bush, has been described as the "indispensable man" at the center of the U.N.'s growing global power. Often mentioned as a potential Secretary General of the U.N. himself, Strong has reportedly held meetings with the likes of David Rockefeller and Baron Edmond de Rothschild. Critics assert that programs he has pursued would allow a handful of international bankers to control huge tracts of land in the name of conservation, and their fears were hardly allayed when, during an interview with a Canadian reporter in 1990, Strong discussed the plot of a novel he wanted to write in which a group of world leaders, convinced the West would not clean up its environmental act, forms a secret cabal to bring about a financial panic.

"The attempt to unite the world -- often under the banner of saving the ecology -- also branches into religions and "eco-spirituality." The U.N. even had a program in the 1990s that planned to send suggestions for music and sermons to thousands of churches under what was called the Environmental Sabbath project. Hanne has traveled to 90 countries and has worked through U.N. funding networks such as its Development Program to teach "millions" of youth both spiritual and practical environmentalism. Last summer Maurice chaired the advisory board for a meeting at the U.N. of 2,000 people from a wide spectrum of faiths (including Israel's chief

rabbi, an emissary of Iran's top ayatollah, the head of the World Council of Churches, a grand-daughter of Mahatma Gandhi, Methodist Bishop Vashti Mckenzie, and Cardinal Francis Arinze from the Vatican). That's sounds fine, but the backdrop includes a spirituality that often veers toward earth worship (which brings up goddesses) and makes us nervous. The Strongs are steeped in Indian mysticism and the idea for the Baca, according to local lore, came when the Strongs stopped at a wayside cafe or diner during a trip through Colorado and ran into a scruffy-looking fellow (some say an Indian) who prophesied the spot where they should build. That they did, buying a 400-square-mile tract of land that now houses the Sri Aurobindo Learning Center, Zen Buddhists, and a Hindu ashram. Land in the area has also been purchased by New Age actress Shirley MacLaine. The goal, said one brochure, is not a massive pilgrimage center but an elite community to provide "renewal and training for teachers and leaders who in turn are able to carry their message to many others around the globe."

"The Strongs' own center at the Baca is known as the Manitou Foundation, which means "great spirit." And it has a mysterious background. The Baca is located in the San Luis Valley, which 12 different tribes considered a sacred area for "vision-quests" and where strange phenomena have been reported for decades. Few spots in the United States are as bizarre. The modern history of unexplained occurrences began in the 1950s when green fireballs were reportedly seen by thousands and even before that were rashes of "UFOs" that sound like what Indians called "spirit lights." In other words, the valley seems like a place of deceiving spirits. I don't know how much if any of this phenomena is reported at the Baca itself, but so frequent are such reports in the valley that a UFO "watchtower" was erected. "From the fall of 1966 through the spring of 1970 there were hundreds of unidentified flying object sightings and many of the first documented cases of unusual animal deaths ever reported," notes one website dedicated to the valley.

"During peak `UFO' sighting waves in the late 1960s dozens of cars would literally 'line the roads' watching the amazing aerial displays of unknown lights as they cavorted around the sky above the Great Sand Dunes/Dry Lakes area."

"It is the place where there were the first reported livestock mutilations in the United States. Since November 1992 there have been about sixty reports of unusual cattle deaths in the great San Luis Valley area. One witness was no less than an Episcopal minister in Alamosa who established telepathic communication with the "aliens" that sounded like what the Indians called "ant people." In one recent case a mother and her son filed an official report in which they claimed to have encountered a "tall, dark, hairy creature with pointed ears and large glowing eyes." Whatever the merits of such bizarre claims, there is little doubt that energies are afoot in this valley alongside the Sangre de Cristo -- which ironically means "Blood of Christ" . . ."

~~~~~

EVERYTHING IS ENERGY. This is the fundamental understanding of life which we are never taught in any aspect of our lives It was the basic knowledge of early Atlantis,

but was used against the people. Learning how to harness and control that energy is the greatest lesson a man can set himself too. If he doesn't control it, then someone else will.

LIFE IN ATLANTIS --Diandra (from "Exploring the Wonders of Lemuria"

<http://www.inwardjourney.com>)

"There were many wonderful things about life in Atlantis. It was beautiful and for hundreds of thousands of years it was harmonious. . . The philosophers continually advanced in their philosophical understanding. They extended their thought processes beyond life on this planet as they came to understand life in all of the galaxy. They had much more knowledge of your solar system than you have today. They understood much more about the universe than you understand today. They shared this understanding of the vastness and the beauty of life with all the people.

". . . Atlanteans had a vast knowledge and understanding of energy. They knew how to create from raw energy. This is why they could create art with light and why the art form would change as the thoughts of the soul observing the art changed. Energy was something they thoroughly understood. Today you have not even begun to uncover in your scientific community nor your technology what the Atlanteans understood about energy. Atlanteans had the ability to form from pure raw energy whatever was needed to sustain their existence.

". . .When they ate, it wasn't for nourishment. It wasn't to sustain life. There was a vibration to every fruit, vegetable and flower, for Atlanteans did consume flowers as well. They primarily consumed not only for the enjoyment of the taste but they consumed for the vibration taken into their body. Many times their body's energy was balanced by this consumption as they had the knowledge of the various vibrations.

"So eating had more to do with energy balance than it did because they were hungry or than to sustain life. Never, never would they have considered consuming anything other than plant life into their own vibration. Why? Because those vibrations were not in harmony with the vibration of their own body. They knew it would change the vibration of their body to the point that they would then have confusion. We would say to you, Atlanteans were very careful that whatever they consumed was of a vibration that was in harmony with their particular vibration. They would actually meld with the vibration before they consumed it. And if that was not comfortable then they would bless that vibration but they would not consume it within themselves. "

What we don't know can and will kill us. Is it not surprising, knowing that Orion is the center of the Darkside in this galaxy, that so many names of the New World Order businesses that have some element of control over us, use this name? Even the name of those who with-hold the true knowledge of what's in Biblical scripture is The Orion Center for the Study of the Dead Sea Scrolls at the Hebrew University in Israel.

The history of the control throughout this corner of the Universe is detailed in the first four volumes, and just as with Maldek and other planets who have been the center of darkside struggles, Earth also faces its critical moments over the next few years. It is already too late to stop the cancer spreading, so the Spiritual Hierarchy have decreed that it shall be exorcised in any way possible in order to save all of Creation from falling into its grasp.

How close are we to the end? Again, the Native American teachings hold many of the answers:

*Native American Prophecy" Stalking Wolf, Prophet*  
From *Grandfather* by Tom Brown

"Author and wilderness expert Tom Brown has told students about the current status of the 104 prophecies given by Stalking Wolf ("Grandfather"). To date, 99 of these have come true. From the time that the 100th prophecy is fulfilled, the red sky prophecy's fulfillment is purported to be seven to ten years beyond that date.

"Much to the surprise of many of my white friends, Stalking Wolf was a prophet -- a true prophet -- the kind that 100% of his prophecies come true." Tom continues, "Out of all of the personal and major prophecies that Grandfather foretold, there are four that stand out above all the rest. It is these four that mark the destruction of man and life on Earth as we know it to exist now. Yet Grandfather said we could still change things, even after the first two prophecies come true, but that there could be no turning back after the third." This vision was given to the old Apache in the 1920s, and Tom met him when he was in his eighties. That was in 1962.

"Tom asked , "How will I know that we are so close to destruction?"

"I had a vision," Grandfather said, "It was a vision of the destruction of man. But man was given four warnings to that destruction, two of which gave man a chance to change his ways and two of which would give the children of the Earth time to escape the Creator's wrath."

"How will I know these warnings, these signs?" Tom asked. Grandfather continued, "They will be obvious to you and those who listen to the Spirit of the Earth, but to those who live within the flesh and know only flesh, there is no knowing and no understanding. When these signs, these warnings and prophecies, are made manifest, then you will understand the urgency of what I speak. Then you will understand why people must not just work for their own spiritual rapture, but to bring that rapture to the consciousness of modern people" Tom later wrote in his book *The Quest*, "Grandfather was in his forties, and had been wandering for several years when the vision of the four signs were given to him."

"He had just finished his third Vision Quest at the Eternal Cave when the Vision made itself known. He had been seated at the mouth of the cave, awaiting the rising sun, when the spirit of the warrior appeared to him. He felt as if he were in a state somewhere between dream and reality, sleep and wakefulness, until the spirit finally spoke and he knew that it was not his imagination. The spirit called Grandfather's name and beckoned him to follow. As Grandfather stood, he was suddenly

transported to another world. Again he thought that he was dreaming, but his flesh could feel the reality of this place; his senses knew that this was a state of abject reality but in another time and place."

"The spirit warrior spoke to Grandfather, saying, 'These are the things yet to come that will mark the destruction of man. These things you may never see, but you must work to stop them and pass these warnings on to your grandchildren. They are the possible futures of what will come if man does not come back to the Earth and begin to obey the laws of Creation and the Creator. There are four signs, four warnings, that only the children of the Earth will understand. *Each warning marks the beginning of a possible future.*' With that the spirit warrior was gone, and Grandfather was left alone in this strange new world.

"The world he was in was like nothing he had ever known. It was a dry place, with little vegetation. In the distance he saw a village, yet it was made out of tents and cloth rather than from materials of the Earth. As he drew closer to the village the stench of death overwhelmed him and he grew sick. He could hear children crying, the moaning of elders, and the sounds of sickness and despair. Piles of bodies lay in open pits awaiting burial, their contorted faces and frail bodies foretelling of death from starvation. The bodies appeared more like skeletons than flesh, their once dark brown complexions now ash grey.

"As Grandfather entered the village, the horror of living starvation struck him deeper. Children could barely walk, elders lay dying, and everywhere were the cries of pain and fear. The stench of death and the sense of hopelessness overwhelmed Grandfather, threatening to drive him from the village. It was then that an elder appeared to Grandfather, at first speaking in a language that he could not understand. Grandfather realized as the elder spoke that he was a spirit of a man, a man no longer of the flesh but a man that had walked a spiritual path, possibly a shaman of his tribe. It was then that he understood what the old one was trying to tell him.

"The elder spoke softly saying, 'Welcome to what will be called the land of starvation. The world will one day look upon all of this with horror and will blame the famine on the weather and the Earth. This will be the first warning to the world that man cannot live beyond the laws of Creator, nor can he fight Nature. If the world sees that it is to blame for this famine, then a great lesson will be learned. But I am afraid that the world will not blame itself, but that the blame will be placed on Nature. The world will not see that it created this place of death by forcing these people to have larger families. When the natural laws of the land were broken, the people starved, as Nature starves the deer in winter when their numbers are too many for the land to bear.'

"The old one continued. 'These people should have been left alone. They once understood how to live with Earth, and their wealth was measured in happiness, love, and peace. But all of that was taken away from them when the world saw theirs as a primitive society. It was then that the world showed them how to farm and live in a less primitive way. It was the world that forced them to live outside the

laws of creation and as a result it is now forcing them to die.' The old man slowly began to walk away, back to death and despair.

"He turned one last time to Grandfather and said, 'This will be the first sign. There will come starvation before and after this starvation, but none will capture the attention of the world with such impact as does this one. The Children of the Earth will know the lessons that are held in all this pain and death, but the world will only see it as drought and famine, blaming Nature instead of itself.' With that the old one disappeared, and Grandfather found himself back at the mouth of the Eternal Cave.

"Grandfather lay back on the ground, thinking about what he had witnessed. He knew that it had been a Vision of the possible future and that the spirit of the Warrior had brought him to it to teach him what could happen. Grandfather knew that people all over the Earth were now starving, but why was this starvation so critical, so much more important than the starvation that was taking place now? It was then that Grandfather recalled that the tribal elder had said that the entire world would take notice but that the world would not learn the lessons of what the death and the famine were trying to teach. The Children of the Earth would die in vain.

"In a state of physical and emotional exhaustion, Grandfather fell into a deep sleep, but it was in this sleep that the warrior spirit appeared to him again and brought the remainder of the first sign to completion. In this dream the spirit spoke to Grandfather saying, 'It is during the years of the famine, the first sign, that all will be plagued by a disease, a disease that will sweep the land and terrorize the masses. The doctors (white coats) will have no answers for the people, and a great cry will arise across the land. The disease will be borne of monkeys, drugs, and sex. It will destroy man from inside, making common sickness a killing disease. Mankind will bring this disease upon himself as a result of his life, his worship of sex and drugs, and a life away from Nature. This, too, is a part of the first warning, but again man will not heed this warning and will continue to worship the false gods of sex and the unconscious spirit of drugs.'

"The spirit continued, saying, 'The drugs will produce wars in the cities of man, and the nations will arise against those wars, arise against that killing disease. But the nations will fight in the wrong way, lashing out at the effect rather than the cause. It will never win these wars until the nation, until society changes its values and stops chasing the gods of sex and drugs.'

"It is then in the years of the first sign, that man can change the course of the probable future. It is then that he may understand the greater lessons of the famine and the disease. It is then that there can still be hope. But once the second sign of destruction appears, the Earth can only be healed on a spiritual level. Only a spiritual healing can then change the course of the probable futures of mankind. With that the warrior spirit let Grandfather fall into a deep and dreamless sleep, allowing him to rest fully before any more Vision was wrought upon him.

"Grandfather awoke at the entrance of the cave once again, the memory of the warrior spirit vivid in his mind, the spirit's words becoming part of his soul. When

Grandfather looked out across the landscape, all had changed. The landscape all had changed. The landscape appeared dryer, there was no vegetation to be seen, and animals lay dying. A great stench of death arose from the land, and the dust was thick and choking, the intense heat oppressive. Looking skyward, the sun seemed to be larger and more intense; no birds or clouds can be seen; and the air seemed thicker still. It was then that the sky seemed to surge and huge holes began to appear. The holes tore with a resounding, thunderous sound, and the very Earth, rocks, and soil shook. The skin of the sky seemed to be torn open like a series of gaping wounds, and through these wounds seeped a liquid that seemed like the oozing of an infection, a great sea of floating garbage, oil, and dead fish. It was through one of these wounds that Grandfather saw the floating bodies of dolphins, accompanied by tremendous upheavals of the Earth and of violent storms.

"As he held fast to the trembling Earth his eyes fell from the sky, and all about him, all at once, was disaster. Piles of garbage reached to the skies, forests lay cut and dying, coastlines flooded, and storms grew more violent and thunderous. With each passing moment the Earth shook with greater intensity, threatening to tear apart and swallow Grandfather.

"Suddenly the Earth stopped shaking and the sky cleared. Out of the dusty air walked the warrior spirit, who stopped a short distance from Grandfather. As Grandfather looked into the face of the spirit he could see that there were great tears flowing from his eyes, and each tear fell to the Earth with a searing sound. The spirit looked at Grandfather for a long moment, then finally spoke, saying, 'Holes in the sky.' Grandfather thought for a moment, then in a questioning, disbelieving manner said, 'Holes in the Sky?' And the spirit answered, saying, 'They will become the sign of the destruction of man. The holes in the sky, and all that you have seen could become man's reality. It is here, at the beginning of this second sign, that man can no longer heal the Earth with physical action. It is here that man must heed the warning and work harder to change the future at hand. But man must not only work physically, he must also work spiritually, through prayer, for only through prayer can man no hope to heal the Earth and himself.'

"There was a long pause as Grandfather thought of the impossibility of holes in the sky. Surely Grandfather knew that there could be a spiritual hole, but a hole that the societies of Earth could notice would hardly seem likely. The spirit drew closer and spoke again, almost in a whisper. 'These holes are a direct result of man's life, *his travel*, and the sins of his grandfathers and grandmothers. These holes, the second sign, will mark the killing of his grandchildren and will become a legacy to man's life away from Nature. It is the time of these holes that will mark a great transition in mankind's thinking. They will then be faced with a choice, a choice to continue the path of destruction or a choice to move back to the philosophy of the Earth and a simpler existence. It is here that the decision must be made, or all will be lost.' Without another word the spirit turned and walked back into the dust.

". . . It was at the end of the fourth day that the third Vision came to him. As he gazed out onto the landscape toward the setting sun, the sky suddenly turned back

to a liquid and turned blood red. As far as his eyes could see, the sky was solid red, with no variation in shadow, texture, or light. The whole of creation seemed to have grown still, as if awaiting some unseen command. Time, place, and destiny seemed to be in limbo, stilled by the bleeding sky. He gazed for a long time at the sky, in a state of awe and terror, for the red color of the sky was like nothing he had ever seen in any sunset or sunrise. The color was that of man, not of Nature, and it had a vile stench and texture. It seemed to burn the Earth wherever it touched. As sunset drifted to night, the stars shone bright red, the color never leaving the sky, and everywhere was heard the cries of fear and pain.

"Again the warrior spirit appeared to Grandfather, but this time as a voice from the sky. Like thunder, the voice shook the landscape, saying, 'This, then, is the third sign, the night of the bleeding stars. It will become known throughout the world, for the sky in all lands will be red with the blood of the sky, day and night. It is then, with this sign of the third probable future, that there is no longer hope. Life on Earth as man has lived it will come to an end, and there can be no turning back, physically or spiritually. It is then, if these are not changed during the second sign, that man will surely now the destruction of Earth is at hand. It is then that the children of the Earth must run to the wild places and hide. For when the sky bleeds fire, there will be no safety in the world of man.'

"Grandfather sat in shocked horror as the voice continued. 'From this time, when the stars bleed, to the fourth and final sign will be four seasons of peace. It is in these four seasons they must live deep within the wild places and find a new home, close to the Earth and the Creator. It is only the children of the Earth that will survive, and they must live the philosophy of the Earth, never returning to the thinking of man. And survival will not be enough, for the children of the Earth must also live close to the spirit. So tell them not to hesitate if and when this third sign becomes manifest in the stars, for there are but four seasons to escape.' Grandfather said that the voice and the red sky lingered for a week and then were gone as quickly as they were made manifest.

"Grandfather did not remember how many days he'd spent at the mouth of the cave, nor did it make a difference, for he had received the Vision he had come for. It was in the final night at the Eternal Cave that the fourth vision came to Grandfather, this time carried by the voice of a young child. The child spoke, saying, 'The fourth and final sign will appear through the next ten winters following the night that the stars will bleed. During this time the Earth will heal itself and man will die. For those ten years the children of the Earth must remain hidden in the wild places, make no permanent camps, and wander to avoid contact with the last remaining forces of man. THEY MUST REMAIN HIDDEN, like the ancient scouts and fight the urge to go back to the destruction of man. Curiosity could kill many.'

"There was a long silence, until Grandfather spoke to the child spirit, asking, 'And what will happen to the worlds of man' There was another period of silence until finally the child spoke again. 'There will be a great famine throughout the world, like man cannot imagine. Waters will run vile, the poisons of man's sins running strong

in the waters of the soils, lakes, and rivers. Crops will fail, the animals of man will die, and disease will kill the masses. The grandchildren will feed upon the remains of the dead, and all about will be cries of pain and anguish. Roving bands of men will hunt and kill other men for food, and water will always be scarce, getting scarcer with each passing year. The land, the water, the sky will all be poisoned, and man will live in the wrath of the Creator. Man will hide at first in the cities, but there he will die. A few will run to the wilderness, but the wilderness will destroy them, for Man will be destroyed, his cities in ruin, and it is then that the grandchildren will pay for the sins of their grandfathers and grandmothers.'

"Is there then no hope?" Grandfather asked. The child spoke again, 'There is only hope during the time of the first and second signs. Upon the third sign, the night of the bleeding, there is no longer hope, for only the children of the Earth will survive. Man will be given these warnings: if unheeded, there can be no hope, for only the children of the Earth will purge themselves of mankind's destructive thinking. The children of the Earth will bring a new hope to the society, living closer to the Earth and spirit.' Then all was silent, the landscape cleared and returned to normal and Grandfather stepped from the vision. Shaken, he said he had wandered for the next season, trying to understand why he had been chosen."

*"It is here that man must heed the warning and work harder to change the future at hand."* –In a movie entitled *12 Monkeys*, with Bruce Willis, people are sent back from the future to stop the events in the past that caused their prison-like existence in the future. So too is it with many of the high-level Lightworkers here on the planet today. Ascension is a learning process for all of Creation, and in the past, many planets without the necessary vibrational change in their inhabitants have been destroyed during the ascension process. As I have mentioned to few people before, this particular planetary ascension does not take place in the timeline many people have experienced in the future. This is the reason why so many have elected to come back here to suffer through these trials and tribulations one more time, in order to MAKE it work this time.

*The general consciousness of this planet has elected not to go on with this planetary ascension. Thus, many people will not be taking the quantum leap forward that the planet is about to make. It is, however, essential for what is currently taking place in Creation that the ascension go forward, and thus it will be made to do so –even to the point of suspending free will in this corner of the Universe to make it happen.*

*Ascension has to be earned; the state of consciousness, the vibration, all are a product of the work and the efforts of the souls involved. This takes a combination of both the Male and Female energies, working in harmony to accomplish the mutual goals of all. This does not necessarily mean a man and a woman, but rather the male and female sides of our self—Heart and Mind. That is the key element of this fifth volume.*

"Adam was given two or three women ahead of Eve, but to him they were too mouthy, and wouldn't do what he wanted them to do.. .when he finally was given Eve, it truly was of himself, it was his female part."

From George Green; "As the energies begin to shift in a more rapid manner. . .the confusion of these times becomes more pronounced. As has been mentioned previously, becoming an observer is critical. It is to be an active mode, not one of resignation. that of giving up and turning off the intention of being active in the creative mode. The future of mankind is at a crossroads in this moment of your sequential history. There is free will and there is intended destiny. Before entering into this life experience, certain goals of accomplishment were agreed upon. However, the accomplishment of these goals is within the discretion of each. All are prompted through feelings and circumstances to achieve as many of these objectives as possible in the fullest possible ways. Knowing this, each must look at their life experience in this moment and attempt to see themselves within the larger scenario that surrounds them. It is important to consider what might be each one's planned contribution to the current picture and whether or not there may be a role to play in making sure that mankind and this planet survive in relative wholeness.

"Buried within individual awareness is the desire to maintain the integrity of all humankind. Animals know they must reproduce to continue their presence on the planet. Humans know that it is important not only to reproduce but also to educate the following generation to use their greater intelligence to maintain the progress of mankind's awareness toward a fuller experience of the opportunity of experiencing physical life. Unfortunately, this greater intelligence of humankind is subject to influence. Thus it is that the current situation 'has come to pass'. It has 'come to pass' if mankind chooses to have it pass now or to have it continue into their future. The number of humans, people as you choose to call yourselves, which are in pain and fear with their bodies in dire need of food and water, is virtually countless in your ability to comprehend. Their cries for relief from this situation permeate the heavens". This does not pass uncomprehended. Yet Universal Law upon which rests the stability of Creation does not allow direct intervention by outsiders. This is not to say that outsiders do not enter into the affairs of others, however this is done in conflict with these Laws. Just as the leaders of your country enter into the affairs of other countries and influence their outcomes for their own purposes, so also can those of other planets do likewise. Each is responsible for their individual life experience. It is the composite of these experiences that sets the tone of the group experiences in ever widening spheres of influence. When individuals or groups of individuals cross these lines to interfere with the outcomes of the chosen intentions of other groups, members of those groups experience that chaos as starvation, disease, pain, confusion and fear.

"The *plan of Creation is for wisdom to be acquired through the experience of diversity within unity*. Humankind is an example of unity. Cultural and physical differences are examples of diversity within that unity. Consciousness is a unity that includes within it all possible levels and expressions of consciousness to be experienced in many unique containers of that consciousness. To assume that the current experience of consciousness in a human body is the ultimate experience is arrogance. It is an attempt to limit a Creation that is designed to be forever on-going. By limiting thinking to this level humanity limits their own experiences. It

becomes a tail chasing episode until such time as exhaustion or extinction ends it. Fortunately, more and more "human awareness containers" are experiencing the exhaustion that chasing endless empty promises is producing. These units of conscious awareness begin to open to the possibility that there are other criteria available to consider in order to come up with a new paradigm of human experience before the current stream of guided events leads them to the destruction of life on this planet. They open to the possibility that just as people cross the line and interfere with the life experience of others, this could be happening within larger spheres of influence on this planet and elsewhere. The first thought that individual and collective life experience is being manipulated for the purposes of gain by echelons of great influence in a coordinated effort that is contrary to the Creative Plan staggers the individual mind. However, following the acceptance of this possibility, the puzzle pieces begin to fall into place in a never-ending comprehension of truth.

"This brings us to the moment at hand. The first consideration regards help. Is there help? If so, how do we get it? For eons of time, earth bound humans have been caught up in situations that seem impossible and have sought help through "appeasing 'the gods. Thus they have conjured up (with help) a "God" that, if appeased, will rescue them or not, depending on his capricious mood. In one view "He" is reason for all good and all bad happenings, depending on "His" capriciousness. Following the reasoning of how can "God" be all good and all bad simultaneously and be worthy of worship, a 'bad competitor' was added to the scene. This was followed by the reasoning that if "God" did not supply the good in each life, then that was because good was required to receive good. However, when considering the picture of current happenings, those that appear to be bad continue to prosper, therefore their supposed payment for being bad or evil is put off until after their coming deaths. . . "

#### UFOs and Aliens as a Control Factor

The sudden appearance of a miles-wide triangular -shaped UFO in the skies above any Western city has always been an ace in the hole for those elements of the New World Order who control us. Even the thought of this instills fear in the hearts of any less experienced human being. Movies such as *Independence Day* only serve to strengthen this fear, while movies such as *The Day the Earth Stood Still* only serve to further confuse the issue. Are these UFOs beneficial to mankind, or do they represent some kind of a threat?

From Stan Deyo  
Howdy, Peter,

". . . To the point of the email: Mankind has had the technology to build huge aircraft and spacecraft for several decades. They are not fully occupied inside and they are used more for psychological value than being a true airborne or spaceborne city.

"Any decent aeronautical engineer will tell you that we could not build a craft that big because the weight of the structure alone would collapse it. Materials we currently use just could not support such large spans in the air.

"This would be correct if one stipulated that the craft would have only a power plant and the superstructure. However, if one were to use many power plants (even crude air-recirculating disks or saucers) each of which was placed at a support point in the superstructure, then a huge craft could be flown in our skies.

"For one in space the power plant points would have to use the electrogravitic disks as no air would be available. These disks would also work in the air and under water.

"Since too many people have been media-conditioned to aliens in vulnerable UFOs or small disks, something bigger had to be made to separate the "alien" technology from any known Earth source to complete the deception.

"The large craft are like Trojan Horses in many ways. By stacking 30-foot diameter disks two or more deep inside or underneath a superstructure where these stacks are spaced at all the inertial support points or load nodes one can build a huge huge huge air/spacecraft.

"As the many disks can be coordinated because their fields extend out to around 400 feet from each one, the acceleration of such a supership would seem like "magic" even to our best aeronautical engineers. The ship could be hollow and even helium filled if need be to give the illusion of mass. These craft could be built underwater at a polar location - say south of Australia and New Zealand. When it is time for them to launch, they would blow ballast and lift off using the propulsion supplied by the multitude of smaller craft in the superstructure. Large booming sounds could be produced from audio systems onboard to generate novel "alien" propulsion sounds..... Deep bass notes tend to intimidate those underneath the object.

"In WWI, the Germans used an air dirigible with supports underneath to ferry biplanes to the battle areas. This saved a great deal on fuel but the dirigibles were slow targets. However, tests using the aircraft engines while anchored to the dirigible did improve the performance of the it.

"Do not believe that a large ship is purely an "alien" contraption. Earth does have the technology to make these huge Trojan Horses.... The mind-set that we are taught in school just does not include structural support nodes that allow such a thing to fly. These nodes use entrainment fields which re-circulate the air or field so that 95% of the energy of support or propulsion is returned to the pod in a curled vector. Thus, the energy required is many times less than a conventional craft would consume. Since the air/field is moved by electricity, even a nuclear plant or a thermionic converter circuit would supply enough power to keep them aloft for along time.... - especially if they are helium-filled in many places.....

"Have a good day.... (hey, look!... is that a "Geek" bearing gifts)... <grin

Stan and Holly Deyo -- AMERICAN Homepages <http://millennium-ark.net/> (Dallas, Texas)

Even the Japanese have their history of alien and UFO interaction, as spoken of in what is known as the Takeuchi Document.

The Takeuchi Document is an old document handed down from the Takeuchis of Ibaragi Prefecture. It is said that the original was written on the skin of an animal around 2000 years ago. Heguri, the ancestors of the Takeuchis, rewrote this in character and kana as ordered by the present emperor Yuryaku. In the Document there were more than several thousand documents and wares like "Agatama"—made of the bones of early emperors. It is also said to include the bones of Christ, The Ten Commandments Stone of Moses, a mystery metal called "Hihiirokane," and maps of ancient continents like Mu.

According to the document, the whole world was once ruled by Sumeramikoto tribes, flown from "country of Heaven's globe." . . . In the shrine holding the document the "Sacred mirror of world can be seen" was installed and can be seen by the whole world instantly.

Shakyamuni, Moses, Mencius, Confucius, Lao-tse and Mohammed all are said to have come to get Hihiirokane.

The document describes a time when the Emperors cruised the whole world by airship called "Floating ship of Heaven," while a legend similar to Noah's flood can also be found . . . According to Mr.Saji (renowned history critic) the calendar of the Takeuchi document coincides with that of the Mayans.

Barbara Clow's trilogy, *The Eye of the Centaur*, *Signet of Atlantis*, and *Heart of the Christos*, give us a fairly accurate account of many of the incidental activities of the alien history of planet earth that tie in with the control factors limiting Mankind both now and in the past. It also shows the similarities of what Cayce and others have described as the New Atlantis in which we are now living with the old Atlantean continent, both in terms of consciousness and the physical, psychological and emotional aspects of its society. It agrees noticeably with what Diandra's channeling have already put forward.

#### 1. On Atlantis:

- "From behind the scenes of male Atlantis I gained new insights into the great technological island with a crystal in the center that sank because of the human obsession with power and control. I see myself looking out from the inside of a metallic suit to protect me from radiation. I wear it whenever I go inside the Atlantean photon laboratory. . . Other parts of our kingdom have various names such as Eire, Poseidea, Khemit, and Maya. This particular island called Atlantis--the "New World Order" . . . sank during a great cataclysm about twelve thousand years ago.
- ". . . Mutant gene 037. . simply explained these are DNA readouts of a mutant person located far away in Eire . . . the photon informs me that energy is being

received by this being in Eire from his stellar source, Hizor—a star called Thuban in later times (\*from his cosmic home). Mutant . . means “Earth-spawned creature. I, Alcior, am an Atlantean stellar being . . . we both live on Earth, but I am a carrier of the blood of the stars—one of the pure stellar beings who traveled here from outer space. As for the earth-born people, some are indigenous while some are mutants spawned by “stellar implantation.” . . from their central genetics laboratory in Atlantis, we stellar beings bred ourselves with Earth beings. Stellar sources mixed with Earth creatures have varying offspring. In this photon laboratory, *I study how the stellar imprint affects the Earthling. We tell the people that we are doing this in order to eliminate disease, but the real reason we are doing it is to gain control of the Earth . . . Atlantis really is the ultimate destruction of humanity.*

- The original Mantle of Atlantis contained twelve sacred gemstones. Now that you have asked for the key to twelve-stranded DNA, remember that the thirteenth stone lies in your throat chakra . . .The way to keep from getting caught in desire is to hold your knowing in your heart. Whenever you dare to speak of this knowledge, do so with feeling in your throat--or, like the angels, you will fall from the heavens. . . **in the end, the open heart will be your final test.**”
- “The Atlanteans are the metal people who came from the stars (shades of the Matrix and The Terminator series). . .This is the time when the Atlantean colonies realize they cannot survive in isolation and they go into the surrounding territory to master our Lemurian ways in order to attune to Earth energy .

## 2. Multidimensional Portals.

- “Every portion of the universe enfolds the whole. This means that if we knew how to find it, we could find the Andromeda galaxy in the thumbnail of our left hand . . . The whole past and implications for the whole future are enfolded in each small region of space and time. Every cell in our body enfolds the entire universe. . . Over time, during various cyclical interactions with alien visitors, many of these sacred sites have become extraterrestrial portals of entry. . . Since Harmonic Convergence, these portals have been open, like doorways to the stars. After the key synchronization in 1987, many star beings who visited earth long ago and who have returned in human form during this time have found themselves returning to various Earth portals. Often they have no idea why they do this--they just feel “called.”
- “. . . Due to the cataclysm in the skies, the solar orbit of the Earth shifted from 360 days to more than 365 days, and all the alignments to earth shifted.
- “I am Akbar from Orion. I am here today because I guard the link to Orion, the home of the Fallen Angels (\*the men in black). The essential key to the healing fields on Earth is feeling. All beings who come here do so in order to learn how to feel, and the healing of each one reweaves the healing web for all. . . My soul has agreed to encode the knowledge about why humans are separated and disconnected from one another and the Earth.

" . . . The hardest part to look at is all the violence. . . remember that in the darkest and most complex dilemmas lie the greatest teachings. Earth cannot be felt or understood without going through all life experiences. . . I myself am a fallen angel, one of the Keepers of Evil. I am one among millions here now, and I carry all the longing for the light that has existed from the instant of the first separation . . .

- "[It is] 1576 BC, and I am Aspasia of Knossos . . . We do not understand the higher self as something outside ourselves. My higher self was encapsulated in my physical body at birth. .
- " In the mind of the Creator, it is necessary to have certain perfect, immutable forms from which all matrices of being and morphogenetic fields emanate. These forms, which live in the center of the Earth, are models of materialization, and nothing would exist without them. Sacred sites are portals to these libraries of perfect forms. . . When the portals are open at sacred sites during equinoxes and solstices, we can receive the Earth's teachings. . .
- "When the Nibiruans first came to Earth, we humans were not "developed" in their eyes. They paid no attention to our shamanistic teachings in the forests and caves. To them, we were ignorant animals (\*no different from the other animals they dealt with in their genetic experiments (as depicted in The Island of Dr. Moreau) As a result, we had time to see that they did not feel anything. These cold-blooded aliens amazed us—they seemed like reptiles . . . The visitors were given calendars that delineated the time frame of their Earth schooling . . . Since the Fall (into the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension), when materialization first began, the Nibiruans have tried to raid both sources because they want to be able to create as the Creator does. However, that level of creation is outside of time.

" . . . Since these Egyptians were from the Sirius star system (\*why the pyramids were aligned with Sirius—and Orion) they did not trust the Earth to take care of herself. They believed that if invaders had access to their star communication channels (\*the open portals of the pyramids)--the Sekhmet teachings--they would somehow be able to pierce the primordial egg. The invasion by the Hyksos and their takeover of the temples caused the Egyptians to fear the visitors, and they became obsessed with guarding the portals. . . Egypt is unique because some of its portals lead right to the center of the Earth, and these can be pierced by ceremonies performed during specific stellar and planetary alignments. These portals were ceremonially aligned with the temple system during the Pharaonic line of the Amenhoteps. Similarly, at Teotihuacan in Mexico, direct access to Andromeda opens to the west of the courtyard in front of the Temple of the Moon. Teotihuacan was shut down in AD 200 to block Nibiruan access to this portal.

- " . . . This pyramid is a record device which causes dimensional vectoring and makes it possible for us to come into form here, now or in the future. . . This temple is the touchstone for calibrating Earth forms to our dimensions, and our new contact into the cosmically unique Earth experiment . . .

- “. . . Those of us who tried to protect Earth in previous lives have been Keepers of Portals, and we have returned in this life to open all the knowledge keys we once blocked . . . certain planetary alignment systems create energy fields on this planet. Then if these energy fields are accessed at a sacred site (\*ley line intersection), or portal, the sacred information of that site will become available.
- “. . . in August, 1987, after thirty-six hundred years of dormancy, the Earth’s power points were reactivated. . .
- “. . . The Nibiruan mindset that has poisoned planet EARTH has most recently manifested as the reptilian attitude that American political leaders call the “New World Order.” This is a mindset that believes in scarcity and limitation when the Earth is actually abundant and unlimited. This is a mindset that would throw all the people into crocodile pits. The world’s power brokers are gluttons who control more resources than they need in order to protect themselves against the scarcity they fear.”

### 3. Other Subjects:

- “. . . After the destruction of the Hebrew temple in 70 AD, there was a new creative form for rewriting history, called book burning . . . words and symbols transmit divinity and so do sacred teachings because the letters are infused with power, even if the text has been altered, misinterpreted, or mistranslated. . .
- “I am a Druid master . . . There is much death, destruction, and plague, and my king is Celtic, from the Atlantean lineage . . . This is the divination room. It was built over the ancient stone circle that was constructed here when Avebury was built. Now we call the castle Gaevering. . . There has been a problem with the priestess, Mordreth . . . Such a child would be the vessel/Grail of the genetic line of the gods. . . My first son, Wotan, is a consecrated child of the earth, and my son Arthur, is church-consecrated. . . Merlin was my teacher but he went into the wilderness years ago when the Christian priest came. . . History will even say that King Aethelberht was a Saxon himself, to cover up the pure Celtic divinity of Wotan (\*the bastard child by his sister Mordreth, as in the Nibiruan tradition of children by half-sisters) . . . Wotan took the line of the sacred kings from this land to the temple of the flowers protected by the monkeys who guard the genetic pool (Central America). Arthur and all future kings will serve the Church guarded by secret male brotherhoods. . . Together, paternal orders will eliminate all vestiges of the Goddess from the minds, hearts, and myths of the people. The true story of the true king, Wotan, will be hidden within the secret society of the Knights of the Round table . . . The power is transferred to the temple of the Sun, Nah Chan, of the planted cross in the new land. (the Americas)
- “The third dimension will dissipate on Earth. . . the time of learning must come to an end because the suffering of God must end.”

Because the suffering of God must end, the suffering of Man as a part of the God energy must end . . . but again that is an individual choice. As Creation heals in this moment, it is only our choice to be a part of that healing –or not.

Like a wet dog walking out of a lake and shaking itself dry, the healing Earth will need to shake itself until it comes into the new attunement of its higher dimensional state. How bad this will be depends on the consciousness of the people who are here towards the end. And how long it will take to settle into its new attunement and become habitable again in a 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional form, is also unclear—but that will not matter to any of us, for everyone is leaving, either through their own ascension process, or from 'dying' or being taken to a new holding Matrix where life and their lessons will continue. Since time is of a different tone in the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension, the ten million years that scientists suggest it might take, would feel considerably longer to someone going through it here on Earth than it will to those of us who are in a higher dimensional state. Some of us who are scheduled to, will then return to help rebuild and make the planet hospitable once again for habitation at this new higher frequency—to solidify the New Paradigm here on planet Earth.

This is not meant to bring anyone fear. Those who truly understand and experienced the ongoing nature of our energies, will not fear death or any aspect of the ascension process. Like a rollercoaster ride, the best way to deal with it is just to relax, sit back, be a part of it, and get as much out of it as you can—do not be attached to the outcome for it is assured as long as we do our part.

The fear of death inbred in us is part of what David Icke calls mind manipulation. "Control of the world over a very long period has been achieved by ... mind manipulation, manufactured division, and most important of all, fear"~~ David Icke (*I am me - I am free*)

Anything we hold onto too tightly in the fear of losing it, will be lost. The process of Creation always works. We make the mold to lose something by thinking about losing it, and then the emotion of fear fills that mold and makes the thing we fear happen. Of course this process can work the other way as well to bring good things into our lives if we so desire them.

There is only one lesson in life, and that is Unconditional Love. In unconditional love we are not attached to the outcome—and have no motivation to change anything, but simply to see what is before us, and do the best we can for the Highest good, to manifest it into the lower worlds. How long it takes for us to learn this lesson is strictly up to us. We will be supported in Creation, and our lessons will be provided to us until we come to the realization that this is the only lesson there is.

Unconditional Love      By Susanne Garst

"Dearest Hearts, We speak to the personal conditions of living this day – for in the Realm of Man, that which is oftentimes perceived as Negative is One's Greatest Tool for Growth. WE remind all that one can not attain a "vibration" of Unconditional Love (in Human Realms) without first experiencing all sides, all facets, all aspects of Conditional Love – as might be described as Solar Plexus connectivity rather than Heart Center connectivity. The solar plexus is the Power Center of the Human Ego. It is the center of Egoic Love – that which states one must do or say or be certain things in order for love to flow, to be received or given. It is THAT which places

requirements on LOVE – and guides the personal love of spouse, of child, of dearest friend, of community or nation.

"As one unfolds the petals of love within the Self, one begins to realize that Love is never ending. It cannot die. It has no duration or beginning or end for it is free-flowing at all times. It underlies the fabric of Human Expression, yet so oftentimes we see this not for we are caught in the web of Ego, demanding validation for our personal Value, personal Honor, personal Holiness --- while never giving forth reciprocal qualities of respect to the one we call our beloved.

"Human relations are fraught with error for so many come together in relations, seeking reassurance to the outer expression that the inner void in the Heart be filled by the words, thoughts, actions of the Beloved (be it a person, place or thing) in lieu of the greater reflection of the Love of the GreatIAM. It matters not the details of how this condition expresses itself. It is important to realize, and realization does come to ALL, that LOVE is without limit. It has capacities beyond human imagination for in Unconditional Love, all things are found to hold three magnetic poles --- positive, negative and neutral.

"By assuming a Neutral Position, one finds the doorway to entering the Heart of the VAST Consciousness of Unconditional Love . . .

". . . WE must remember that Redemption of THAT which seeks the LIGHT lies at the heart of dis-harmony. For one will find, when viewing the Top of the Box that God, the Universe, the GreatIAM sends forth no-thing intended to HARM or HURT. It is the Human Ego that engages in misinterpretation as filtered through the unique condition of Mental, Emotional and Physical Bodies.

"A child of certain age, seeking defiantly to find his or her own Center of Being, may run amok. It is a natural process for many, as parents of teenagers can attest to by the thousands. It is a finding of what one can and cannot do, what is acceptable to the SELF. It is overcoming limitation and decision-making or adopting of certain belief systems which will carry the child into adulthood. In acting out in a negative way, one is crying out for Love that accepts ones self "as is". No condition for love (be it parental, friend or universal) needs be placed upon another. Situations occur in which one may choose (exert free will) to stream forth controlling love from the Ego, determining inside of itself what is best for another or Unconditional Love which accepts the individual's right to explore, experience and discover independently as a SACRED expression of the GreatIAM. One needs know where the Self, your self (not the other) is in journey. One needs to use Discernment rather than mental judgments of good, bad or otherwise to determine appropriate postures or courses of action, if one is seeking to express Unconditional Love.. .Focus attention on your experience in such conditions – for to view only the situation from one, limited perspective robs you of opportunity to EXPAND THE MIND, which in turn, EXPANDS THE HEART.

"Find solace in the realization that ALL are LOVED – including those with whom you can not currently engage in peaceful relations. There be high purpose served for

your growth in each such encounter or condition. Find the Plan and Purpose that is there for YOU. Align yourself to this Plan, this Purpose. . .

" . . .Change your SELF and you will change the World. Be at peace this day, Children of Light, Children of Mu – for release is on its way."

Love resides in the Heart chakra—this is the freeing of the feminine element we have spoken about so much in this and other works. The "unconditional aspect" is allowing the Mind, the masculine element to flow freely without feeling endangered so that MIND and HEART can work together in harmony and without Fear.

This can be done simply through release, or what I call Surrender. Often that is too simple a concept for most people to accept. It is also part of the manipulation by the New World Order that David Icke talks about. Keeping us worried about survival in a bountiful Universe—this programmed thought form of lack that drove our alien ancestors, the Annunaki—keeps us imprisoned in a boundless bountiful Universe. The other choice for many of us in seeking this lesson of Unconditional Love, or simply to escape learning it, is to take mind- or mood-altering drugs just like our alien ancestors did—things to make our minds or consciousness expand artificially to the level where we are conscious of the multi-dimensional beings that we naturally are, or can be. The choice is the simplicity of surrender as opposed to the complexity and harm of doing drugs supplied to us by those who seek to keep us their slaves. Which is the easier and more effective way?

"Sightings of UFO's have been reported throughout history, and biblical and historic references to "Flaming Chariots" huge flying 'birds' and odd looking beings predate our history by thousands of years. In the 1940's several alien spacecraft were recovered by the U.S. and other countries, along with a few dead aliens and one live one they named EBE (a name suggested by Dr.Vannever Bush and was short for Extraterrestrial Biological Entity).

" . . . The ruling powers decided that one means of funding the alien project **was to corner the illegal drug market**. A young ambitious member of the Council on Foreign Relations was approached. His name is George Bush, who at the time was president and CEO of Zapata Oil Co. based in Texas. Zapata Oil was experimenting with offshore oil drilling and it was arranged that the drugs could be shipped from South America to the offshore platforms by fishing boats, then transferred to the U.S. shore by normal transportation, thus avoiding search by customs agents. The plan worked better than anyone expected, and today the CIA controls all the world's illegal drug markets. One should remember, it was George Bush who first started selling drugs to our children. The drug money was used to finance the deep underground alien bases. . . ."

The health problems and social unrest placed upon both us and society by the drugs supplied to us by the New World Order are designed to keep us weak, and our lives unrestful. But the choice is always ours.

Strive to be free.

## Chapter 2 Preparation for Ascension

“With reflection, I realized I hadn’t felt mother’s presence or dreamed of her in two weeks, which prompted me to wonder if she was no longer available. Had she gone on to other realms, places where she no longer thought of me? Feeling the needy little child inside me reaching out for her love, sadness consumed me as the crying continued.”

What we are attached to will only hold us back from going into ascension. Often, as in the case of the woman above, we can also be responsible for keeping others back with the ‘love’ or attachment we have to their physical presence in our lives.

Letting go is the hardest thing some people do; that is because they do not understand the eternal nature of existence, and the spiritual law that says we must first let go of the old before we can get the new. So too is it with ascension and the new levels of consciousness. One must first let go of (after having dealt with) the old way of doing things, the old way of thinking, the old point of view, before one can step up and into the new paradigm and its exciting new lessons.

What is taking place here on planet Earth with the current ascension process is simply another initiation in the long history of our planet falling through the dimensional levels and now once again, ascending back up through those very same dimensional levels—changed and different –more aware. This is termed the inflow and outflow of God. This is what a new paradigm involves—an expansion of our consciousness, of our ability to view the greater aspects of life and respond to them from this basis of expanded awareness. This ability to respond is respons(-)ability. The higher we go in our awareness the greater it gets. How each of us reach this level of expanded awareness can and will vary with each and every person experiencing it.

Rudolph Steiner offered a categorization of what it takes for initiation, and a practical series of exercises to aid this process within the general population of aspirants and esoterics.

Once again it should be emphasized that this is only one of the possible ways of surveying the path of knowledge. Other ways of relating to things are entirely possible and are equally justified. The sequence of exercises and meditations presented here is NOT to be adhered to rigidly.

In a lecture on his first Mystery Drama, Rudolph Steiner draws attention to the fact that the individual must, through his independent activity, discover and experience the sequence of exercises that is appropriate for him.

The basic structure of his inner schooling was as follows:

The Structure of the Path of Inner Schooling:

Preparation

Study of Spiritual Science

Fundamental Moods

Development of the "Six attributes"

Cultivation of Thinking, Feeling and Willing

Control of Thinking, Feeling and Willing

Sense-free Thinking, Feeling and Willing

Schooling

Conditions and Dangers

Meditations: General Guide-lines

The Unfolding and Forming of Picture

Development of Higher Organs

Body-free Life of the Soul

a. The Crossing of the Threshold

b. Initiation

c. The Christian Path of Initiation

d. The Rosicrucian Path of Initiation

e. The Initiation Path of the Present Day

Spiritual Science

The Level of Imaginative Cognition

The Level of Inspirational Cognition

The Level of Institutional Cognition

"The importance of the Preparatory Stage is unfortunately often underestimated. The soul organism of human beings today is by no means so constituted that it may immediately serve as a suitable basis for an esoteric schooling. Professional attitudes, commitment to a group or to a political party, and the opinions and mental attitudes that are at the root of what is presented in the media and in the daily press to a great degree determine contemporary thinking. The pupil of spiritual

science must learn to think independently. He must make his thinking mobile and must learn to develop it in accordance with reality. Sensitivity of perception and feeling have become impoverished and one-sided. They are conditioned preponderantly by bodily processes. On the other hand, by means of skillful manipulations, generally focused on the subconscious, perception and feeling are directed into channels today that serve certain trends and fashions, or strivings for power. Also in this connection, independence must be cultivated, the world of feeling must undergo a widening, a deepening and differentiation. Man's will-life today is on the whole only a response to influences and demands that come to him from outside. It is self-understood that the human being should live up to the obligations life imposes on him. But he should also, in freedom, unfold will impulses that have their origin in his spiritual life.

"Thus it is the Preparatory Stage that must, in a healthy way, unfold the capacities of thinking, feeling and will. Rudolph Steiner described in detail in the first part of *Knowledge of the Higher Worlds*, as well as in the second half of *Occult Science*, how the basis for an inner schooling can be created through study of the findings of spiritual research, through the development of certain fundamental moods of soul and through a cultivation and control of the attributes of soul that are ours as a result of birth and education.

"With the actual schooling an entirely different task is put before the pupil of the spiritual path. At the preparatory stage, with the help of certain exercises, he works to make flexible, to broaden and deepen the attributes with which he was originally endowed. Now new attributes are to be developed in his soul-spiritual organism by means of meditation. Soul and spirit organs are to be developed that make possible perception and cognition within purely soul-spiritual realms beyond the limits of physical, sense-perceptible world. But such a development calls forth decisive transformations. In order that the possibilities for error that can arise at this stage may be avoided, Rudolph Steiner describes the conditions inherent in the inner laws of development and draws attention to the dangers arising when these conditions are not fulfilled. At first, general guidelines concerning the particular characteristics of meditative work, as well as examples of fundamental meditations are given. There then follows the "Unfolding and Forming of Pictures." The first supersensible perceptions generally occur in the form of pictures. Therefore the relation that exists between a purely soul-spiritual experience and its manifestation in an imaginative picture must be thoroughly worked through and understood. The development of such higher supersensible organs of perception is indicated by means of a number of examples. In early publications such organs are called "lotus flowers" –linking onto a word usage customary at that time. Later Rudolph Steiner uses the designation: soul organs, spirit organs. The observation, experience and cognition of purely soul-spiritual facts and occurrences take place under conditions of higher consciousness. But these presuppose a complete emancipation and independence from the bodily physical, presuppose in other words a body-free life of soul.

"At later stages of this schooling powerful inner experiences and earnest testings arise that are connected with the crossing of the threshold to the spiritual world."

On many occasions, Rudolph Steiner described the significant and deeply incisive transformations that the pupil of the spiritual path has to live through as he crosses this threshold. "It is especially in his third Mystery Drama that he most fully describes these transformations. The development that is common to all humanity has also led to a transformation of the bodily, psychological and spiritual organization of the individual. As a consequence, that process by means of which man is endowed with the capacity of spiritual sight also had to change. The process of initiation has altered during the course of the past millennia and must now, in the present day, be carried out in a new and different way."

"If, as a result of initiation, the spirit-pupil has undergone an inner transformation such as has been indicated here, he becomes a perceiver, an observer of the more immediately accessible realms of the supersensible. The anthroposophical path, however, does not have the task only to develop supersensible perception, a mere clairvoyance. Such a path would not be able to give the human beings of today, and even less of a future time, those insights and impulses necessary for the fulfillment of the tasks that are now arising and are needed for the development of a new culture. To achieve this a fully conscious and exact knowledge of the spirit, a spiritual science is required. Three levels of consciousness, which is to say, three levels of knowledge, are to be developed in this science of the spirit. The first level, that of the imaginative cognition, leads into the world of creative, formative forces. The dynamic, formative organisms of forces of the kingdoms of nature, of the solar system and of the universe become thereby possible of experience. By means of knowledge won through inspiration, there is revealed to man that this "world of dynamic forces" is the active manifestation of creatively working beings. The spiritual investigator perceives himself to be "inspired," to be inwardly "fulfilled by such beings. In intuition, "the highest mode of cognition to which human beings can presently ascend" is achieved. It leads to an innermost experience of spiritual beings and a man's spiritual "core of being." A "standing-within-the-Godhead" in full consciousness becomes possible.

#### Development of the "Six Attributes"

"The directions that have been indicated make the pupil aware of the soul activities lying within him and of the conditions of their existence. He experiences above all that his thinking, feeling and will not only are in need of deepening and of expansion but that he must, first, take these faculties into his own hands. He himself, through the development of six attributes, should master the guidance of his thoughts, his feelings, and his impulses of will.

". . . All meditations and concentration exercises and other similar exercises are worthless, indeed, in a certain sense become harmful if one's life is not ordered in the sense of these conditions.

"The exercises necessary for the fulfillment of these life conditions have been described by Rudolph Steiner on many occasions, and most extensively in Occult Science. A few brief sketches will serve to indicate how these attributes may be initially developed and trained.

### The Mastery of Thought Formation.

"The pupil should learn, by way of simple, easily surveyable examples, and through his own efforts, to determine the sequence of his thoughts. He should not follow whatever notion occurs to him in connection with the chosen examples, but should rather exclude all unessentials and build up a sequence of thoughts that correspond with the matter in hand. This requires that he shall first of all acquaint himself with the details concerning the object of his selection. The case, for example, of a burning candle, would include the source of wax, of the wick, the manufacturer of the candle, the coloring process, the molding, storage and sale; the lighting and combustion. In this way he can describe the candle and its function in a sequence of thoughts based on fact. If the pupil selects the same example for a number of days, he will notice that a greater effort is required because the novelty, the immediate first interest of the example no longer comes into play. From now on the controlling guidance of the thoughts must arise through his own, inner effort. This is what is essential.

### The Mastery Over Impulses of Will.

"Rudolph Steiner draws attention to the fact of how rarely the will impulses in daily life originate in our conscious intentions. He therefore recommends that, for example, in the morning one gives oneself the command to carry out a freely chosen, small task at a particular time during the afternoon. To begin with, a simple task but one that can be exactly performed, is most suitable. It can be a task that has to be carried out repeatedly, for example, the observation of the daily changes of a particular plant. Or one can set oneself new tasks from time to time, such as brief weather observation or an attentive listening to noises and sounds, in which these essential characteristics are noted down. To some, such an exercise might appear to present no problems. In which case, one would assign oneself less simple tasks, as , for example, in the midst of one's workday, at a time one has exactly prescribed, to summon up for a few minutes an absolute "inner quiet." What will be decisive will be whether the task one has set for oneself has been carried out exactly and not just more or less.

### Positivity in Forming Judgments About the World.

"This exercise consists in allowing thinking and feeling to work together at a higher level. "The erroneous, evil, ugly should not prevent the soul from finding what is true, good and beautiful wherever it is to be found." If one works for several weeks on cultivating this attribute it is again necessary to grasp one or two examples daily on which this instruction may be practiced. A conversation, in which one might have had, quite justifiably, to refute someone else, perhaps quite sharply, should afterwards—just for oneself—be inwardly completed, inasmuch as one seeks to call up the whole picture of this human being. Perhaps he is an excellent workman, a conscientious father of a family. In a similar way one can seek for the significance in human destiny of such events as an accident or the conditions caused by war. "He who has for one month directed his attention to what is positive in all his experiences will little by little observe how a feeling will begin to arise in him as if

his skin would become everywhere permeable and his soul would open itself wide to all hidden and subtle processes in his surroundings, that had formerly entirely escaped his attention."

Lack of Pre-conceptions in One's Understanding of Life.

"A ripened thinking and willing are to be developed. Hasty judgments on the basis of previous experiences circumscribe the soul and do not allow it to receive a new impression without prejudice and constraint.

"The manner of working with these six attributes is here described in its simplest form. At later stages of the path of inner development they will have to be taken up in ever deepening form. This becomes evident when one pays attention to the context in which these six attributes are characterized. At first, their development is a condition that is fundamental to all occult training. Without their fulfillment no schooling should be begun, for these attributes are described as a means whereby the ordinary human ego can be so fortified and strengthened that the birth of higher ego can occur rightly and not be threatened. In Knowledge of the Higher Worlds attention is drawn to these six attributes in connection with the development of an organ of supersensible perception, of the so-called twelve-petalled lotus flower. Finally, these attributes are introduced in connection with the imprinting of the newly acquired organs and capacities into the human ether body. At this stage, however, it is no longer the training and development of these six attributes that is spoken of, but their exercise. At this level they must have already become habitual and part of one's conduct of life.

Mediations: The Unfolding and Forming of Pictures

"True supersensible experience is free form and independent of the life of the body; it is a purely soul-spiritual experience. Where the spiritual investigator speaks out of such an experience and such knowledge, he must, in order to enable his listener to take in what he has to say, in most instances present the supersensible observation in the form of pictures (imaginings) that contain representational elements taken from the sense world. Through the use of colors, forms, movements and other sense impressions, the investigator—in a fully conscious unfolding and formation of the picture—translates the purely soul-spiritual experience into a sense-perceptible form.

"In earlier mystery centers such pictures, symbols or signs were used for the training of their pupils. The elders of the mysteries had given their supersensible insights these forms in order to create a "common human language," independent of the languages of the folk groups. This language, consisting not of words and thoughts, but of symbols, made possible the necessary maintaining of secrecy of the esoteric contents. The creation of this language had, nevertheless, also another purpose. By means of it, certain contents that were indispensable for the inner schooling could be placed before the pupils of the mysteries that could otherwise not be given expression in the usual thought forms and in customary words.

"In a number of mystery centers such symbols or signs were transmitted to the appropriately prepared pupil without any explanation whatsoever. He was expected to devote himself to them throughout long periods of time and to allow them to become effective in his soul. When this occurred in the right way, he developed powers and capacities with the help of which the spiritual facts that underlay these symbols could reveal themselves (\*\*Grail symbolism).

"Rudolph Steiner drew attention with greater earnestness to the dangers that inevitably arise when one works in the old way with pictures, symbols or signs, which had already been given their finished forms. Such a manner of proceeding would indeed still be effective today. Because, however, the earlier capacity of devoted penetration and the experience of the spiritual content united with it has been lost, such effects must, in their essential nature, remain in the unconscious. "The consequence thereof is that, if one wishes to do so, one can make people into pliant tools for all kinds of intentions." With human beings influenced in this way, certain political or other aims can then be realized.

#### The Christian Path of Initiation

"The Christian Path of initiation has been set forth in regard to its method, in the deepest, most Christian book, The Gospel of St. John. The preparatory, meditative work is directed toward a special development and training of the life of feeling. New forces thereby accrue to the astral body and particular inner organs of soul are built up within it. The attributes developed in this way could be impressed into the etheric body, as a consequence of Christ's deed, without the three and a half day ritual sleep. The etheric body no longer had to be lifted out and separated from the physical body. Initiation took place in full consciousness. "Keep vigil and pray, " is the Christian principle. It is in waking consciousness that this new initiation takes its course.

"The fundamental precondition for this path of schooling is a faith in Jesus Christ that permeates the "entire life of the pupil, growing in time into a powerful force within him. The unique being of this divine human being must fill the whole soul. The pupil must allow certain meditative contents, for instance, the opening sentences of the Gospel of St. John, to live in his soul everyday throughout weeks, months, perhaps years. He must be blind and deaf to everything that goes on around him during this time. Not only the meaning of the sentences, but also the sentence structure, the formation and arrangement of the sounds, must be deeply experienced. This schooling, says Rudolph Steiner, is a path rich in renunciation; detached from outer life, it must be followed in quietude.

"It can occur "for moments during mediation" that the wounds suffered by Christ appear. The next highest, the fifth step, leads to the "mystic death." All that is physically sense-perceptible vanishes, densest darkness is experienced. At this point the obscuring curtain is rent. All that is unholy, all evil, all sin appears in perceptible form before the soul of the pupil and is experienced within him. . . . A planetary earth consciousness arises and the "laying in the grave and the resurrection" are

experienced .The human soul frees itself from the old bodily sheath and prepares itself, little by little, to receive the new, purified body, the "phantom."

"Rudolph Steiner draws attention to the fact that for a description of such stages of experience, especially of the last, "the Ascension," human language is no longer adequate. Concepts and words are lacking to express the passing over into the complete union with the divine. "By means of a soul-deepening called forth in such manner, the pupil of that time could cross the threshold and could enter the spiritual worlds. Through the imaginative pictures of the single stages: Washing the feet, Flagellation, Crowning with Thorns, Crucifixion, Mystic Death, Laying in the Grave and resurrection, Ascension, the pupil was led in a special way to an experience, a witnessing, of the Mystery of Golgotha. It was a "witnessing" that was imparted to him entirely through this inner experience without dependence on documentary tradition. It was thus brought about that he not only could stand strong and free in the sense-world as well as in the supersensible, but also that he became capable of deeds of the most loving devotion. In a postlude to Occult Science, Rudolf Steiner directs attention to this "path of feeling," but must further add: "Nevertheless, this path is not easily achieved by contemporary human beings, under conditions of life ordinarily prevailing today. Solitude, withdrawal from present-day life is almost indispensable if one is to pursue it."

"Rudolph Steiner has given a series of instructions for the development of intuitive cognition as far as it is possible to express these in the thought forms and the words of our contemporary language. . .

"The pupil of spiritual science herewith stands before the task of continuing his previous schooling in such a way that he can raise himself, through his ordinary ego, to his true overarching ego-being, in order to develop the latter to an independent, purely spiritual being. In particular, two attributes closely connected with the ego are to be developed further: The will must be transformed to an organ of spiritual perception, and love must be developed to become a power of knowledge (\*the balance of Heart and of Mind).The development of the true ego, the "I", the unfolding of the capacity for love and the development of the will forces are an inwardly united whole. One presupposes the other, and every progress in our realm signifies an advance for the others. In the following section, the single steps will be separately described; in the life of the pupil, however, they weave one into the other."

"Concepts and words are lacking to express the passing over into the complete union with the divine . . . It was thus brought about that he not only could stand strong and free in the sense-world as well as in the supersensible, but also that he became capable of deeds of the most loving devotion"—these are essential parts of what Steiner is saying here. One is that the divine must be experienced not mentalized and talked about. Mankind is always trying to bring God down into his level of understanding by mentalizing about It, rather than lifting himself up to that position of co-worker with the Divine. And, secondly, that once one experiences the Divine, his life turns towards service—deeds of the most loving devotion. Certainly it

seems easier to come to this level of commitment by sitting in a cave or a monastery as Steiner suggests—Solitude, withdrawal from present-day life is almost indispensable if one is to pursue it. How many of us can in the Western World can do this and survive in a modern world? That is why the path of surrender is more effective and more realistic for those living and hoping to serve in the Here and Now of Creation's most difficult challenges.

In his book, *Reincarnation and Karma*, Steiner also deals with the issues of letting go, and most directly to the course of the volumes of this book, the Darkside and its negative effects on the individual's own spiritual growth.

"It may be asked: Why is this so? Why do human hearts resist so vehemently just what is most needed in their epoch? An anthroposophist should be able to understand this, but it is too complicated a matter to be made even remotely clear to an unprepared public.

"The student of anthroposophy knows of the existence of luciferic forces, of luciferic beings who have lagged behind the general process of evolution. They work through human hearts and souls and it is to their greatest advantage to launch their fiercest attacks at times when, in reality, there is the strongest urge toward the spiritual life. Because of the opposition of the human heart against the progressive impulse in evolution originates from luciferic beings, and because these luciferic beings will launch their attacks when, as it were, they already have human beings by the throat, the resistance of human hearts will inevitably be strongest at such times. Hence we shall understand that the very reason why the most important truths for humanity have lived on from earlier times is that the strongest opposition had to be contended with. Anything that differs only slightly from what is customary in the world will rarely encounter fierce opposition; but what comes into the world because humanity has long been thirsting for but has not received it, will evoke violent attacks from the luciferic forces. Therefore a "society" is really nothing more than a rampart against this understandable attitude of the outside world. . . ."

One can look at the truth of this last statement in the slow painful acceptance of an alternative history to that which has been prepared by the forces of the New World Order, and is everyday taught in our schools so that Mankind might not know of His own true origins.

Whereas Atlantis is mentioned in fable and the quasi-reality brought about by Plato's mentioning of it, Lemuria is hardly ever mentioned except by the spiritually adept. As a part of that decimated ancient world, Australia holds many keys to the unlocking of its actual existence, even though they are more weathered than similar archeological sites around the world:

Fossil Footprints, 350 million years old, could prove Australia to be Earth's oldest continent.

"The world has long recognised Australia as one of earth's oldest continents. At least, as one of the continents that has been sticking out of the sea the longest. For about 1,500 million years, in the case of Centralia's now worn down mountain

ranges. Once these peaks towered over 15,000 feet, once almost as high as today's Himalayas.

"But parts of another island continent, Greenland, have been found to contain rocks 3,000 million years old. This fact emerged only a few years ago and somewhat eroded our long-standing claim to fame in the field of geological antiquity.

"Now we're back in the running, with the recent discovery of what may prove to be the world's oldest known fossil footprints. These faint impressions in rock on the bank of the Genoa river were found by scientists in 1972.

"The tracks are thought to have been made by some sort of amphibious creature about the size of a goanna - 350 million years ago!

". . . East Gippsland may hold some more geological and archaeological secrets. Local legend has it that approximately on the border between NSW and Victoria, somewhere north of Mallacoota Inlet, stand man-made stone walls of great antiquity. Strangely carved they are said to be far older than anything built since the coming of the white man or Aborigines to Australia.

". . . This was the proposed site of an iron port to be blasted out with nuclear explosions. The walls were so eroded, it was possible to walk past and over them without realising they were in fact man-made.

"But seen from certain angles, with the sun low on the horizon, there was no doubt about their origin. Right on the water's edge was a wave-splashed stone jetty, although barely recognisable.

"Who built this ancient port? My guess is that it is far older than anything built since Europeans settled our northwest coast last century. I've visited the ruins of the first recorded port on our northwest coast, at Point Samson, established in the 1880s. The stone jetties and customs house are eroded but they appear to have been built yesterday in comparison with the crumbling, barely recognisable ruins at Cape Keraudren. . .

"Judging from the way geographers are re-writing the geological history of the world, based on recent fossil footprint and other discoveries, archaeologists may have to do the same with the human history of Australia. Only a decade ago, it was accepted that the first people to live on our continent were the Aborigines. They were thought to have arrived 16,000 years ago. New archaeological finds pushed this figure back to 40,000 years.

". . . Who knows from what other directions early visitors to our continent arrived? A popular and certainly not disproved theory is that travelers could have visited here from outer space!

"I don't support this theory. Nor do I laugh at it. Only fully qualified "expert" would have the temerity to do that. So many accepted scientific "facts" about earth's early history have been found wrong lately, it seems prudent to keep a very open mind on what happened, or may have happened, back in the "dawn of time."

"Whenever that was."

Even the greatest building feat of all times, standing as an enigma to all who seriously know building methods, celestial mechanics and other advanced technologies, is portrayed by our history books as nothing more than a burial tomb built by itinerant slaves.

How Egyptians aligned pyramids to true north

By Patricia Reaney

"LONDON, Nov 15 (Reuters) - It is a mystery that has perplexed the world's top scientists for more than a century because no one knows how they did it or exactly when.

"But a British Egyptologist believes she may have solved the puzzle and figured out how the ancient Egyptians aligned the pyramids of Giza to true north and roughly when they did it.

"The heavenly alignment of the pyramids, one of the seven wonders of the world, is precise enough that scientists were convinced the Egyptians had to have a good knowledge of astronomy even though there is no record of it in ancient texts.

"The best estimate of the age of the royal tombs, roughly 4,500 years old, is based on chronologies of the period and the reign of kings and is only accurate to within 100 years.

"Kate Spence, of the University of Cambridge, estimates the building of the pyramids began between 2,485 BC-2,375 BC and that two stars helped the Egyptians to align them to true north, important to them for religious reasons.

". . . This is a much more convincing argument than has been put forward in the past," she added.

Great Builders, No Clue About Astronomy

"In addition to solving a long-standing mystery, the findings reported in the science journal Nature add to the study and chronology of the ancient Egyptians and in the understanding of their technical ability.

"Their building expertise is beyond doubt, but Spence said her findings show they were poor astronomers.

"This does show they did not have a sophisticated observation of astronomy," she said. "The Egyptians were trying to find true north but they didn't have a star marking the pole. So they used two stars, Kochab in Ursa Minor or the Little Dipper, and Mizar in Ursa Major, or the Big Dipper to find the pole."

Of course, one of the most well-recorded histories left on the planet, ancient Egypt, also left no record in those histories of the building of one of the seven wonders of the world –the Great Pyramid at Giza. How curious? This is why children in high school hate history so much, because it does not make sense, nor does it jive with the knowingness locked away in their own DNA that they too were a part of this ancient history. As Edgar Cayce might agree, they are their own history.

Lemuria and Atlantis existed when the planet was still at a higher-dimensional level of vibration, as mentioned in the earlier volumes. It was their fall that helped bring about the fall of the entire planet into the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension, a level at which Soul had never lived nor existed before, thus providing all kinds of new lessons.

Still, memories of these two mighty continents still exist within each of us, and the mistakes made then are the same ones taking place now. It is our choice to follow the same old patterns that caused the fall into 3D, or to change and once again uplift the planet in its return to a higher dimensional state:.

#### Atlantis Makes Contact

Part 4 on Atlantis, Lemuria & Ancient Egypt

Salem The Great Light channeled through Diandra

"Lemuria, Land of Paradise, an existence of beauty and harmony. What happened to such a beautiful, beautiful way of life? This was truly paradise, my friends. Life in Lemuria existed as it was intended to be when you first created physical. Your soul was free to enter physical and leave at will. You lived in a paradise of peace, harmony, beauty, and love. It was very much an idyllic type of existence.

"What happened to such a wonderful environment on planet Earth? Change began when Atlantis made contact with Lemuria. The Lemurians were much like your Native American Indians. Their spiritual nature could have been a positive influence upon Atlantis, but Atlantis felt they were the superior culture. Atlantis felt that they could be the ones to bring the 'good' to Lemuria.

"For a time the interchange between Lemuria and Atlantis was fascinating. While the Lemurians had never had a desire to create the man-made objects of beauty the Atlanteans possessed, they were fascinated with this new type of beauty. Here was a totally new unexplored area of creativity that was previously unknown to Lemurians. Being an intelligent species of consciousness with a curiosity and a free will to explore, the Lemurians 'wanted to know'.

"Although the Lemurians desired to share their spiritual culture with the Atlanteans, the Atlanteans had little interest in the Lemurian way of life. They felt far more advanced with their technological skills. The Atlantean technology became the dominant power and way of life for Lemuria. The idyllic setting of Lemuria began to disintegrate.

#### The Loss of Thought Communication:

"Lemurians could not communicate with Atlanteans in the beginning because Lemurians did not have a verbal language, and Atlanteans didn't know how to communicate on a total conscious basis. The Atlanteans did not have the purity of heart of the more spiritual Lemurians. They would have never wanted their thoughts to be known.

"The Lemurians had only used their vocal cords to make musical tones. The wide range of sound in their voices blended in beautiful melodic melodies that harmonized throughout the land. The vibration carried for miles and would be joined

by other voices both human and animal, until at times the entire population was one in vibration.

"As Lemurians moved more and more into verbal conversation, they began to lose the ability of interaction consciousness to consciousness. They no longer held a leaf in their hand and felt the very essence of life. It took a long time, but the loss of their spiritual awareness was taking place.

"The Lemurians began to learn the Atlantean language and how to verbally communicate. This of course took time to develop but eventually they moved from thought communication to verbal communication. They chose to not share open conscious thought communication any longer as their own thoughts were less pure. There was a great influx of new ideas, new thoughts, and new ways to do things.

"It now took more of a construct in the social order of government. Life was not as simple as it once was. This change in society didn't happen overnight. The degeneration of the Lemurian society took time, but happen it did. . .

The Loss of the Sacred Garden:

"The first thing that took place that was of great consequence to Lemuria was the desecration of the Sacred Garden. Once the Atlanteans discovered the beautiful Sacred Garden they entered at will and in large numbers. They had no understanding of why the Garden was so special. Their flagrant disregard for the Lemurian creation began to destroy the energy of spirituality and sacredness of the Sacred Garden. This beautiful Garden of Eden no longer expressed the beauty of mind, body, soul and spirit that was so important to the Lemurian culture. This destroyed the Lemurian way of spiritual regeneration.

How the Two Cultures Co-mingled:

"As generations passed there became a great intermingling of cultures. Neither culture lost their identity totally, nor was either as separated or as isolated, or as pure in their own particular ideology as they were before. Their lives and culture became co-mingled. The Atlanteans and Lemurians inter-married. Both cultures began to live a different way of life.

"The Lemurians no longer knew how to leave the consciousness of their body. There were only ancient stories told among the people of how the animals used to die and flowers were placed around them. They could not really remember because it was only stories handed down as myths. As generation after generation after generation passed, neither Lemuria nor Atlantis remembered the totality of who they were. Atlantis had become the epitome of technological living. Lemuria was the epitome of spiritual consciousness and natural idyllic living on your world. Would that they had brought the best of both worlds together as the cultures co-mingled. They did not.

(\*As described earlier, these were the two cultures of Heart and of Mind. When they did not blend the best of both worlds, then they created the separation that still exists today)

The Beginning of the End:

"Lemuria became I want to say 'sad'. That's probably a good word for it. There was a heaviness that began to fall over Lemuria. The spiritual beauty of their world no longer existed. The people no longer knew the joy in their heart that they once shared. There were no longer days of melodic melodies flowing on the gentle breezes throughout the land. The Temples of Learning fell into disarray. They no longer visited the once beautiful and sacred temples. They didn't enter into their crystal chambers for now they had Atlantian technology. The technology now provided their method of learning but it was not the same. They lost the wondrous identity of Lemuria. The time came that the very essence that had sustained Lemuria could not exist any longer and Lemuria ceased to exist.

"That was a very sad day for your world. Lemuria was probably the purest, most beautiful state of physical existence that you'll ever know. Could it be reconstructed in your world today? Everything is possible. We trust you will choose to reach into the point of consciousness that was known at that time, in the time buried deep within the memory of your consciousness you called Lemuria. . . .

"Q: How big was Lemuria and where was it located?

"A: Lemuria had vast landmass of which much was unexplored: Much was not truly known of this unexplored area only because there was not a desire to go outside of what was known as 'the rim'. There was a difference in the energy outside of the rim. It wasn't as peaceful. It wasn't as harmonious. It wasn't like the inner circle of Lemuria. So when you ask me how big it was, it was somewhere in the size of perhaps a small continent, but not all of it was known. Not all of it was explored.

"You have to think outside of your time and space thoughts. But I can't take you outside of time and space to tell you these things. Lemuria was a state of consciousness on this planet. Lemuria could exist in the West today and the South tomorrow and in the East the next day. It was a state of conscious existence. It could rise like a landmass out of the sea and it could disappear just as easily. That is not something that's easy for you to understand now because you're in a heavier vibration where things are much more fixed and move at a much slower pace."

As Earth rises again through the dimensions, currently passing through the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension or what might be termed the Astral Plane of existence, qualities Salem mentions in his channelings are becoming more evident—particularly the frequency of UFO sightings worldwide. We are also all become more 'psychic', and paranormal experiences are increasing exponentially.

Technology reverse-engineered from 'captured' UFOs is taking us back to this ancient Atlantean-Lemurian duality where technology is only suppressing the qualities of Heart and the enormous powers we each can manifest, forgotten or ignored in place of the video games and time-consuming entertainment which we bring into our lives to fill the voids left by the ignoring of our very own Souls.

Salem continues:

"Q: Are those souls on the planet today that lived in Lemuria seeking peace and harmony more than others?

"A: I would like to say to you 'yes', but I cannot. There's also a remembrance in the consciousness of those souls that lived in Lemuria of struggle. Often what you find with Lemurians is great internal struggle. They have great struggle between what they're really here to achieve and what they actually do with their life. There is great struggle, because there is great fear. On the other hand Atlanteans are either going to be very technological or they're going to be very spiritual. They may shun technology altogether because they want to be sure technology is not the master of life and do not wish to repeat their Atlantean patterns. . . Atlanteans may not know either but they don't know they don't know. So they just go about their business and they'll find their way because they don't know they can't do it, you see.

". . . Always remember you are a point of consciousness expressing your own unique beauty. It is an ever evolving beauty, different from yesterday, different from Lemuria, but always beautiful."

If we look at our planet as 'Timeship Earth' awakening and aligning to "the pulse of the Universe, the rhythm of the One heartbeat. . . ." as described in 13 Moon Natural Time Calendar: Ancient Science for the Art of Now by Ben 4 and Ben 5, we will have a more realistic concept of how things truly are, and perhaps be able to lift ourselves out of the solidity of 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional wisdom. If we look at ourselves, as the old saying goes, as Souls having a physical experience rather than physical bodies having Soul, all might be made clearer in terms of who we are and what the heck we are doing here. It would also be the key to surviving the coming difficult years when we might find ourselves needing some hope.

From *Souls With Bodies* by Patricia Simmons:

Physical Body Versus Spiritual Body: "Because an inner alarm serves me well I've never relied on a clock for getting out of bed. On the first Monday of June I could probably have used one. It was hard to wake up and harder still to get moving. Distracted and having difficulty becoming earthbound, instead of being out of the apartment by 7:45 and in to the office by 9:00, I wasn't even on the road until 9:15.

"Luckily, arriving late and feeling disoriented wasn't much of a problem that particular day. It was one in which my boss was working out early at the gym and wouldn't begin his day until 11:00 a.m. Blessings were even more timely, thank God, in that it was an uneventful day, with no emergencies and few urgencies. To my relief I was able to – pretty much – coast, and at days end found myself eager to get in the car for the drive home.

"Leaving at 5:00 o'clock with my body still dragging, I decided that upon arrival I'd take a walk around the lake, working up some desperately needed energy. Looking for anything to help make the one-hour commute more tolerable, I popped in a piece of bubble gum, testing the childhood skill of blowing bubbles. Even though my

dentist wouldn't approve, on a day like today I was tolerant of supporting an inner child urge.

"About ten minutes into the trip I began to feel the memory of being in my mother's presence. Realizing that I had visited with her and Dad in Paradise while sleeping, I wondered if crying had prompted the meeting. During the previous evening, upon going through dresser drawers in search of an accent scarf for the next day's office attire, I stumbled onto Mom's saved pink sweater. Crumpling into a heap, I began to bawl. Sobbing intensified as I buried my face in the soft fuzziness, calling, "Momma, oh, Momma, I miss you so. I need you so much!"

"She was – most certainly – no longer a phone call away.

"With reflection, I realized I hadn't felt her presence or dreamed of her in two weeks, which prompted me to wonder if she was no longer available. Had she gone on to other realms, places where she no longer thought of me? Feeling the needy little child inside me reaching out for her love, sadness consumed me as the crying continued. . . .

". . . While I can't usually see things, I was flooded with the memory of my mother's hands and could literally see them while driving. The picture was quite clear. I had touched them so many times in the days before her death, and had last touched them before Ben closed the coffin. No, this was not a case of my imagination playing tricks on me. Remembering the night's meeting, I could feel her hands touching me as she extended comfort and support while I slept.

". . . That's how it was. The hands touching me were so very vivid . . . Not imagined, vivid.

"By now, I was crying so hard I could hardly see to drive. Oh, how I had needed her loving touch. And upon having this ability to see, I was aware of being frustrated with the limitations of only feeling most spiritual experiences. I thought: How great it would be to see everything I experience, the way I can see these hands. Frustration dissolved as something inside me spoke this response: In the spiritual realm your focus shouldn't be on what you can see, but on what you can feel . . . because, my dear, you are learning about feelings.

"The impartation was so loving and profound that I grew content with acceptance.

". . . Actually, I further understood that we had been granted a Special Guide, one who gave us a tour that included places and things Mom and Dad had never seen. Aloud, I said, Boy, it's probably a good thing I can't recall the detailed scenes of our adventure. With just the memories of the feelings I'm eager to be there instead of here!

". . . That rush left me feeling bored with my life and job. While I truly enjoyed this new activity of book writing, the rest of my life felt sadly deficient. I was weary of doing a job that was unsatisfying – just to put a roof over my head.

"This got me to reflecting that earning an income is the result of needing to maintain and entertain a physical body. Suddenly irritated, I resented that life was

so very much about money, feeling it unkind that personal power and freedom be dependent on earning money! I wanted life to produce money as a result of me doing what I found fulfilling . . . the way Mom had experienced it in Paradise as she lay dying.

" . . . Now, I was angry that everything in my life revolved around a physical body and my mind mulled over the list of grievances. We have to feed, clothe and bathe it, while providing it with living quarters. Unable to move around with the power of thought, it's supplied with various forms of transportation. We administer medical assistance when it malfunctions from lack of proper nutrition and exercise, failure to keep it healthy, toned and fit

" . . . Finally calming down a bit, I had thoughts of Todd and Nikki. Even though Todd had a lot of conflict from all the brain washing from his father, I knew he truly needed me in his life. And even though Nikki was still not speaking to me, I knew she'd someday need me, too.

"Then I could feel the loving bond with Dex, and knew that we were closer to being together than we had been in a dozen years. Having these thoughts, I could feel love for the three of them bringing reconsideration. And the loving feelings that pulled at me were a humbling experience that cannot be adequately understood with use of words.

"Now I had a better understanding of a NDE (Near Death Experience).

"Many of them have said it was thoughts of loved ones that made them want to stay at this level. While I knew that I didn't have the option to leave and go back into spirit, I certainly had the desire. It wasn't so much that I wanted to be with Mom and Dad. I just missed the essence of life as it is there.

"In an effort to focus on the glass being half full, rather than half empty, I started thinking about some benefits. Aloud, I said, "What do we learn from this experience of living in a physical body?" The first thing coming to mind was the joy of creating life. Without doubt, my most satisfying experiences were being pregnant, giving birth and nursing babies. There's something about creating and sustaining life that defies description.

"Then there's the joy of the five physical senses: Seeing, hearing, tasting, touching and smelling. I had to acknowledge that within the range of those senses there's a tremendous amount of experience available! One of my greatest pleasures is the smell and taste of food. Pondering on it, I realized that good food goes a long way in making a physical body more tolerable.

"And sex.....

"With enthusiasm, I spoke aloud, When it's good, nothing beats it for making life more worthwhile. And when it's really good, you can deal with a whole lot more of life's negatives than you can when you don't have it.

"That pretty much summed up the subject for me.

"Altogether, I guess the joy of a physical body is very dependent upon each individual life experience. (Brilliant deduction on my part, don't you think?) Lots of us go from the beginning to the end without much pleasure, but the potential is always there. . . "

LOVE is the Answer may sound trite and even callous anymore, what with refrigerator magnets and T-shirts screaming slogans everywhere.

"What do we learn from this experience of living in a physical body?" Patricia asks, and there is ultimately only one answer—LOVE. The difficulty here is that Mankind has mistaken earthly karmic attraction for Universal Unconditional Love. There is a difference, though one CAN lead to the other. This is how Life was designed, that all these lessons of being with others and interacting with others is here to teach us about true love—that which allows and does not judge, the kind the Creator and Creation has for us.

Unfortunately, we are not the only beings here in this Grand Universe who do not know the lesson of Universal Love. The revelation that we are not alone in the Universe, let alone here on planet Earth, would doubtful come as much of a surprise to most people except the die-hard, deeply programmed ones who have not made any progress in shaking off their mantle of control. The masses are not as ignorant as their governments would like to keep them.

There is, however, a widespread belief that everything outside of Earth is somehow 'greater than' us and has only man's best interest at heart. There is nothing could be further from the truth. As Gene Roddenberry, creator of the Star Trek phenomenon, found out at the channelings of the NINE, our galactic and Universal neighbors are not that far different from those here on planet earth—some are dear folks who wish only the best for us, but some are also not nice, some mean us harm, some covet what we have, and some just straight out want to 'get rid of us.'

These are the kind of neighbors, as Al Bielek explained earlier, that our government has formed alliances with in order to consolidate the control of other star systems, here on planet Earth. This is the true nature of the New World Order—it goes far beyond simply this planet into being a New Universal Order.

Many people are getting inner visions of being lifted off the planet by UFO's and various alien groups landing to usher in the new paradigm. This is categorically untrue. Yes, there are myriad races out there and down here already who are helping US get through this event. Mass landings will not take place at this time however, and much is still "up in the air" as to even what they will be allowed to do in terms of this entire ascension process. Some of them have interfered before and now must 'work out' the karma of those intrusions before.

As one e-mailer writes, "Both Maria and myself---though in different countries divided by the huge Atlantic Ocean—in the late 80's—both had identical type, very lucid visions, or a clear, indelibly memory imprinted experience—of standing and looking in awe as the whole sky in all directions filled up with small space-crafts—and landed within eyesight, or walking distance of where we stood. Some people

were in panic and seemed very alarmed and frightened—some running for the safety of their homes....We were not!! . . . Over the years since, I have encountered many other individuals who had the SAME dream—with the same fearless reaction ..so all of us undoubtedly were shown a very clear FUTURE EVENT (?). ....We both look forward to FIRST CONTACT with great JOY—for that will surely be THE CROWNING TURNING POINT of a genuine New Paradigm of Heaven on Earth.”

Why do we seek to build a heaven on earth when heaven already exists at far higher levels than this one? Why do we seek for aliens to save us when the lesson is to save ourselves? Why do we seek to remain in the lower worlds except to simply be of service here in helping others to ascend?

Many people have memories of times on the planet when this kind of event did happen, both beneficially and not so beneficially. The landing of our ‘fathers and mothers’, the Annunaki and others, is in all our memories, and often at times this was a pleasing event –sometimes not. Sometime we need to grow up spiritually just as we do physically and hopefully, emotionally.

Toward the end of the Mayan calendar, this kind of event may take place and some will be lifted off as is foreseen. For the rest of us, ascension is a process of raising our state of awareness or consciousness to where we are able to do this within our own spiritual inner and outer worlds.

To look to the skies for aliens and for UFOs is to ignore the real fact that WE ARE the aliens we look to the heavens to find. The work to be done here is on OUR shoulders to get done.

Unfortunately, although I have met and worked with reptilians of many different kinds who are here to help Mankind and to show that there ARE ‘good’ reptilians, the focus of much of the negativity taking place on the planet right now is caused by the leadership of the Draconian civilization who are seemingly more devoid of the difficult lessons in Universal Love and Acceptance of Free Will.

More on the Draconian Civilization”

“Val Valerian: Another question that has been put to me to ask you is the following. If withholding love leads a race to regression and devolution, due to the absence of expressed emotion, then why is it that the Alpha Draconians are two billion years old and have not yet become extinct? Second, what is the average life expectancy of the Draco?

“Alex Collier: The average life span of the Draconians extends from 1,800 to 4,100 years of age. The ones that live as long as 4,100 years are the royal line of the Draconians.

“Val: The winged Ciakars.

“Alex: Yes, because their genetics have been kept totally intact. Now, as far as them being regressive, yes they are, but what is interesting, Val, is that they are not regressive with respect to their own people, only against other races. So, what

you've got is that you have this race of beings that are very regressive toward other races other than their own.

"Val: It sounds like a super-model of imperialism.

"Alex: They don't turn on their own people and have continued to evolve within their own race.

"Val: One of the recent themes in orthodox media, especially movies, is that reptilian species have a penchant for pituitary and adrenal type substances, and that they try and get these substances any way they can, even to the extent of ripping somebody's brain out of their head in order to acquire these hormones.

"Alex: Well, these hormones, in essence, hold emotion. The brain and spinal fluids hold emotion. It is what nourishes the nervous system and the brain.

"Val: So, is this media portrayal have any accuracy at all? Do reptilian humanoids have to supplement their own internal production of adrenal hormones from outside sources? If so, what does this contribute to them physiologically? If this process does exist, as has been inferred before, is it a function of a need or just as cosmic joyride for them?

"Alex: Well, they don't make the same type of spinal fluid as humans do. As far as their physical needs, I don't know. I do know that they get a "rush" from hormones from other species that have been in terror. For example, if they capture a human being, they will not usually kill the person right away. What they usually do is terrify them as much as possible in order to jack up the level of emotion and hormones. Then, when they consume the physical body of that psychologically terrorized being, not only are they feeding themselves but the hormones impart a physiological and psychological "rush" which they enjoy. It's essentially a "drug high" for them.

"Val: So, they couldn't use hormones from animals, because they don't have the emotional range of embodied spiritual entities . . .

"Alex: I have a protocol for the Alpha Draconians. Run away.

"Val: That's pretty precise.

"Alex: That's all I know, is to stay away from them. There is literally no way to challenge them. It's suicide, to be perfectly honest with you. If they are in the mode where they want to do you harm, it's going to happen. The best thing is to avoid them at all costs. You have to remember, Val, that the Alpha Draconians, the Ciakar in particular, if they come down here, are going to come out of their huge craft and they are going to look like dinosaurs.

". . . Val: Well, one would presume a control drama with the Draconians on the way.

"Alex: Yes, it would be true with any of the regressive groups. From what Moraney has said, that is exactly what these groups do. They find a planet inhabited by a race less evolved and technically competent, and they conquer it by whatever means. One of the first things they do is "put it down". They try and make you feel

inferior. (Leading Edge Follow-up Interview With Alex Collier -- Original Transcript by Val Valerian)

According to Barbara Clow, these reptilian races are also able to withstand far greater levels of radiation in the atmosphere than are humans, so they don't mind—in their 'us against them' maneuvering—if the atmosphere becomes radioactively toxic to humans.

#### Terror Threat to Nuke and Chem Plants

21-Mar-2003

"Terrorists have targeted our largest nuclear power plant, the Palo Verde plant near Phoenix, and security officials are looking for Iraqi "sleeper cells" that might carry out the attack. National Guard troops have been sent to guard the facility. And congress warns that millions of Americans are in danger if terrorists manage to successfully attack just a few of our 123 most dangerous chemical plants.

"Officials say the report on the threat to the Palo Verde plant was "uncorroborated threat information" from classified intelligence reports distributed to law enforcement and security officials. Palo Verde is the largest nuclear power plant in the U.S., with three reactors that produce 30 billion kilowatt hours of electricity last year each year.

"Intelligence reports indicate that Iraq has set up clandestine cells of operatives inside the U.S. and abroad that can be called on to conduct attacks or sabotage. It's known that Iraqi diplomats in Cairo conducted surveillance of the U.S. Embassy there, meaning it could be one of the targets. Officials don't know many Iraqi cells are in the country.

"Baghdad has approximately 250 officials posted to the U.S., most of them at the UN. The State Department has decided to expel 3 Iraqi diplomats who are Washington. However, only Iraqi officials who are caught taking part in improper intelligence or terrorism can be expelled from the UN. Meanwhile, the FBI warned law-enforcement officials to watch out for suspicious activity by people driving cars with Iraqi diplomatic license plates, and says, "Suspicious activity involving vehicles bearing Iraqi diplomatic license plates should be reported immediately to the nearest Joint Terrorism Task Force." Codes used on their license plates in Washington have "TF" on them and Iraqi UN diplomatic plates in New York have a "TS" code.

"The administration has urged governments around the world to expel Iraqi diplomats. In the last few days, Iraqi diplomats have been expelled from the Czech Republic, Hungary, Romania, Germany, Sweden, Finland, Thailand and Australia.

"The FBI wants to interview 50,000 Iraqis now living in the U.S. Among them are 3,000 illegal immigrants who are missing. Earlier this week, Mexican authorities detained six Iraqi citizens as they tried to cross into the U.S. from Tiajuana. They claimed to be Germans who had arrived at the Tiajuana airport the night before on a flight from Mexico City. They've been returned to Mexico City for questioning. The Border Patrol also found a diary written in Arabic last week in a backpack discovered

on a southern Arizona trail frequently used by illegal aliens. The diary contained names and telephone numbers.

"A report released by Republican Billy Tauzin, chairman of the House Energy and Commerce Committee, says that despite recent efforts to increase homeland security, nobody is paying enough attention to the dangers associated with chemical plants. He says, "To date, no one has comprehensively assessed the security of chemical facilities."

"There are 15,000 chemical plants scattered around the U.S. that produce, use or store 140 hazardous substances that will cause deadly harm to local populations if they're released into the environment, and many are located in densely populated areas.

"The Transportation Security Administration says 55 of the nation's 429 airports are most likely to be targeted by terrorists (but they won't say which ones). Only about 10 of them are considered to be most at risk of a terrorist attack.

"The 55 airports on the list will be required to implement extra security measures when the nation goes on an orange (high) terror alert. The top 10 have to take even greater precautions, including random searches of contractors and caterers and extra undercover and uniformed officers in terminals, as well as increased scrutiny of passenger lists. "

This terrorism may be on the rise, usually as an excuse to withdraw human rights from us all under the guise of protecting us, but the pain and suffering of the release of many, many millennia of control and imbalance is coming to a head. Then Love shall prevail, and a new paradigm shall arise like a Phoenix from the ashes of the old to start a new day for mankind, and a new start for Creation –one without such imbalanced darkness and strife.

The Immortal Child      CHAPTER IV Innocence Regained  
By Jean Hudon Earth Rainbow Network Coordinator  
<http://www.EarthRainbowNetwork.com>

"Madison Square Garden, 31 December 1989: twenty-five thousand people and hundreds of millions of others glued to their television screens are about to take part in a unique experience, the first of its kind in human History.

"They have just seen a movie prepared for this occasion from the first three chapters of this book... And of course this movie, presented in world première, was entitled "The Immortal Child". People identified themselves with the central character, Gaia, and they are all itching with impatience to know and see the rest, which is about to be broadcast live in an artistic show integrating music, dance, theatre and cinema, bringing together stars from all over the world, and whose central character will be Gaia.

"Reality is transcending fiction. What was just a dream has become reality. The money and all the necessary expertise were gathered quickly following publication of

this book presenting a project, a Vision whose time has manifestly come... And a movie will also be made from the show so as to reach an ever wider audience in every nation and every language of the planet. The Plan is unfolding...

"But let us come back to New York, to Madison Square Garden, where the show of the century is about to begin! The audience has sat down at the invitation of the master of ceremonies. He invites them to take a few moments for silent reflection, bearing in mind the fact that, at the same time, hundreds of millions of human beings are going through the same experience and that soon they will all unite in thought with the Planetary Being, with Gaia...

"The lights go out; only the hum of the ventilation is heard... Soon even this noise subsides, so intensely is the crowd captivated by the spiritual energy flowing through the audience and freezing in time this divine instant when, for the first time, humans will spontaneously attune their hearts and thoughts to the Force of Life permeating the entire planet. The Earth is holding her breath... and the whole Cosmos keeps watch, waiting for the Great Event...

"A sound, a low frequency modulation, gradually rises and swells until the amphitheater is filled with a faint rumbling setting off a vibration in the people gathered to attend and participate in this planetary celebration of the Love uniting all Life on Earth and in the Universe.

"Slowly, the Primordial Vibration dies down until only a warm and subtle barely audible whisper is left, which will remain as a murmur in the background during the entire show, omnipresent like the Word at the origin of Creation and ever present, now, since the beginning of Time and until the apotheosis of the end of Time. And suddenly, there was Light!... A single spark, tiny at first, appeared in the center of the stage, held by a still invisible hand. Everyone holds their breath... Life has just been born.

"And now, gradually a sound is heard, a gentle, infinitely gentle, human voice. And from this voice comes a lone chant which, little by little, gropingly, explores the register of musical sounds and tones. And then this voice transmutes itself into vowels, phonemes, more and more highly organized, and out of this search a language is born, expressing the heart's cry of a forlorn soul, the soul of the Universe...

". . . In a vocal apotheosis, an immense Light springs from the union of the two sparks of Life, and a small child, who is immediately recognized by the entire audience, comes forward towards the center of the stage, as Bearer of the Sacred Torch of Life, passed on from generation to generation, from species to species, from planet to planet, since the Dawn of Life, since the creation of the first living being.

"Two trumpets then triumphantly herald the beginning of the great adventure of the evolution of Life through a multitude of forms and an infinity of worlds and environments. From Duality, Multiplicity is born...

"Coming towards the choir at the front of the stage, Gaia, the Immortal Child, stands silently his eyes closed for a moment and a great silence gradually settles upon the audience, a silence hardly disturbed by the Primordial Vibration. In a resounding voice, he proclaims:

"People of the Earth, people of all lands, I have a message to give you. Listen to it attentively and let your inmost soul echo it... May your heart be open at this hour. May you accept the gift of Love that Life offers us at this moment... I speak to you on behalf of the Earth and of all that lives upon Her face and beneath Her waters.

"A few thousand years ago, beings from far away in the Universe took on human forms and faces to teach you the Way back to the Lost Paradise. Very few listened to them. Many have betrayed them. Millions were killed and burned. Cults dedicated to their memory were created. Alas! So many cathedrals, so many mosques and temples today only echo the rumblings of war and hunger that rage everywhere in the world.

"The heart of Man has closed itself to the Call of the Creator and night has prevailed throughout past centuries. I come to announce to you that a New Day has dawned and that at last the heart of Man is opening itself to the Call of the Divine. Already, millions of beings have answered. Soon, the multitude will follow..."

## CHAPTER 3 Walking in the NOW

*"You can't put new wine in old bottles."*

When one actually STOPS and thinks about it –there is only the NOW. We can wonder about the future and have regrets about the past, but the moment in which we are living is then wasted and what arises is Fear, fear of the consequences from the past, or fear of the consequences in the coming future. Any moment in which we don't exist in the NOW could have better been used to create a more beneficial future for ourselves and the planet, or in correcting the errors of the past so they won't ever happen again. The lesson of history must be learned in the NOW to stop making the same mistakes over and over again, and to stop continually reinventing the very same old wheel.

Synchronicity is a word that is commonly heard right now. It occurs when we listen to the messages from our inner guidance or our intuitive senses—and then act upon them to create a more 'in-tune' Now. Following these inner urges or guidance is the highest spiritual act we can ever do . . So why is it most of us don't? Look at this message from one of my e-mail list- for it contains a lot of lessons about living in the NOW:

"No sooner had I emailed you to say that I live in the NOW than three pages later you began to talk about the NOW in your book. This is the synchronicity that has run throughout my reading of it and I have now finished it . . ."

Children, by nature, live in the present world until fear of consequences through punishment is introduced to them in their early years. They innately hear and see and know what is true until it is educated out of them. They are also naturally more in tune with their inner guidance and where they came from, and sometimes even what they came here to do.

Soul often, however, has to take the time to accept the contract it signed in coming to the planet and the mission it was sent here to do. The e-mailer continues:

". . . I met someone whose young son kept looking at the sky and as soon as he could speak would only repeat over and over again that he wanted to go home. I believe this child was from a gentle race and felt the bad vibration here. One day he turned to his mother and declared that everything was all right and he was now content to stay here . . ."

It is such a common experience to find Lightworkers I am called upon to work upon who have always had this very deep-seated (or often not so deep-seated) desire to "go home." My own favorite expression in childhood was "It's not supposed to be this way." Perhaps that is why the movie *E.T.* resonated with so many of us. But where is home? Home is where the Heart is, the gentler planets of learning from which many of us came, but home—at least for now—is where our work is here on planet Earth.

". . . So many things have happened in my life. So many plans thwarted. So many businesses failed. So many hopes dashed, finally ending in the cleansing of clinical depression. I am being led on a definite path. My contact with you, my contact with David Icke and Iain Lewis – both kindly sending me your books at exactly the same time. . . I am a seeker and a questioner by nature. I see the Veil and I want to see what is behind it. I know I am not supposed to fight the Evil, I do not believe that one person can, but rather to do what you say and try and make the Ascension. However I have this overwhelming feeling that I am supposed to be helping people and there may be ways now appearing on the horizon through which I can reach huge numbers of people and perhaps open their eyes to themselves – not carry the messages of yourself and others – but to let them understand enough to get them to think about taking their lives back into their own hands."

One of the greatest difficulties for Lightworkers such as this gentleman is to learn the lesson that we speak our INTENT with our words. The key to everything, as I said in the introduction to the first volume, is in our language. Words such as 'seek' and 'try' and 'perhaps' and 'if' are the language of failure, as this writer has not yet learned.

". . . **Perhaps** if the business I will **try** to launch at the end April goes well it will be a means to that end. **If** it does go well it will be the first business I have been involved in to have done so and therefore will be a powerful message for me. . . "

Unfortunately, he has also not learned of the need for the balancing of male and female energies in the outer world by which we can then find and secure our own inner male-female, heart-mind harmony.

"... I am not sure how you and I go forward from here. You said I have been here before and I take what you say at face value, sometimes I feel this surge through me to help people and it comes from deep within. I have never married and have no children as I could not believe the energy drain put on me by women and I am not at all sure that the Earth is a place I want to introduce my offspring to. I don't think this experience is particularly wonderful, although certainly a massive education, and it can certainly be a particularly awful one for many people."

Education is everything this planet is about, particularly educating people/souls about the Darkside. But that is all about to come to an end.

The New World Order's agenda has always been aimed at either controlling or shutting down the Heart., the female aspect in Creation since it is the very force behind the creative act Itself. The bombing at Oklahoma City was a ploy by the New World Order to do exactly this on a grander scale—to control the heart chakra of the North American continent. It has appropriately been called 'murder in the Heartland.'

Without heart, fear runs rampant. Fear stops us from living in the NOW because it normally has to do with fear of something happening in the future. The Spiritual Hierarchy once addressed this issue for me to help me overcome the fear in which I had been living in for the better part of my life. Their words resonate true for all of us in this current climate of fear and anxiety, And again, everything comes down to a choice to live in fear or live without fear and trust in our hearts and in the spiritual guidance that resides with us all.

"In this time we have all come to a place of choice. Which way do we go, both as a country, a people on this planet, and as individuals? Where does our Knowing lead us? Where does our fear lead us?

"When we look internally, what do we see? We are a fearful people, a fear that leads us into a focus of the local creator (Lucifer). To rise above the fear of this plane, we must allow what we fear to be dissolved by the Grand Love and Grace of the Father."

It is fear that keeps us from seeking for the answers that always seem just right there in front of us –or easier still, right there within each of us. And it is fear that keeps us from doing anything about the takeover of our planet by these dark alien forces that wish to recreate the Atlantis of old all over again.

In his novel *Focault's Pendulum*, Umberto Ecco explains that this 'Master plan' to shut the planet down by using fear as a weapon has in fact been a long-term one, one that has been worked at patiently, generation by generation, for tens of thousands of years, each brick being put in place during a lifetime by the members of various brotherhoods until suddenly the temple is complete and ready for its controlling place in the larger scheme of things.

"The problems of psychology, physiology, and the many 'missing links' which have so perplexed scientists of late, *are all in the hands of secret fraternities.*"

"This mystery must be unveiled some day...The answers are there. They may be found on the time worn granite pages of cave-temples, on sphinxes, propylons, and obelisks. They have stood there for untold ages, and neither the rude assault of time, nor the still ruder assault of Christian hands, have succeeded in obliterating their records . . .

"And so stand these monuments like mute forgotten sentinels on the threshold of that unseen world, whose gates are thrown open but to a few elect . . . they will disclose their riddles to none but the legates of those by whom they were entrusted with the MYSTERY. The cold, stony lips of the once vocal Memnon, and of these hardy sphinxes, keep their secrets well. Who will unseal them? Who of our modern, materialistic dwarfs and unbelieving Sadducees will dare to lift the VEIL of Isis?"

The answer, hopefully, is that We Will—here in this very volume and those that have preceded it, and those that are to follow.

Fear is first bred in our school systems. I have taught at every level of school from elementary up through college, and this Veil of Isis, as Ecco calls it, is the idea that all things are unrelated, that we are NOT all connected, that each man IS an island, and that random things can and will happen in life if we let them that might shred our world to pieces at any moment of the day.

The Veil of Isis is one based on the Fear of being alone and separate from the Creator and from all we see around us. It is the duality of Heart and Mind rather than their harmony. It has been created by the secret societies simply to keep us surrounded by the dense fog in which most of us choose to live our lives.

Claire Watson focuses on this control of the planet through control of Heart and Mind In her article [Ritual of the Cathedral Portal](#):

"The Law (The Table of Destiny) contained within the Ark of the Covenant is the secret knowledge the Knights Templar sought at Solomon's Temple. It is the knowledge with which they built Chartres Cathedral. I believe this knowledge is the Law of Polarity, the first principle of creation; the plain of truth; the hearth of the universe, easily seen demonstrated in a section of a Gothic arch. Since ancient times (6,000 BCE) polarity has been studied as the three pillars or the Three Primordial Principles, defined as positive, negative and neutral. The right positive pillar is Jachin, the name of the right pillar of Solomon's Temple. The left negative pillar is Boaz, the left pillar of Solomon's Temple."

The Right Eye of Horus were the ancient mystery school teachings of the Mind, the Mind or Male principle being the right side of the body, having a positive electric charge, the right pillar of the temple, controlled by the left side of the brain. The Heart or Female side of the Male-Female energies is the right-brain controlling the left side of the body, and having a negative electrical charge—the Left Pillar of the temple.

"The right pillar is defined as positive in Hermeticism; as Male in Kabalism; as Light in Gnosticism; as Ohrmuzd or Endless Light in Zoroastrianism; as Light in Greek philosophy; and as Father of Greatness dwelling in the Light in Manichaeism. The left pillar is defined as negative in Hermeticism; Female in Kabalism; Darkness in Gnosticism; Ahriman or Endless Darkness in Zoroastrianism; Dark in Greek philosophy; and King of Darkness in Manichaeism."

The female has been defined as darkness ever since the supposed Garden of Eden and the blame for the fall of Man put upon her—thus Heart was blamed too for its part in this very same fall.

Like the Manichaeists, the Albigenses believed that the whole of existence was a struggle between two gods: the god of light, goodness, and spirit, usually associated with Jesus Christ and the God of the New Testament; and the god of darkness, evil, and matter, identified both with Satan and the God of the Old Testament.

Heart was looked at as Darkness as opposed to the Light of illumination of the Mind because it tended to have an ameliorating affect on the disciplines of the Mind—thus the Female or Heart was looked at as having a negative effect on one's progress toward control of the senses—towards this supposed goal of illumination of the Mind. In truth, this was a more recent development since it was required of all aspirants in ancient Egypt and before to take 12 years of emotional training (the Right Eye of Horus) before taking the same requisite number of years of mind training (The Left Eye of Horus).

In ancient Egyptian, this union of the two teachings or sides of man were expressed in the Kaaba (the 'Spirit' and the 'Heart'). Extending itself into the Islamic religion, the stone in the holy Kaaba is a piece of rock from the destroyed planet of Maldek, brought with the survivors as a reminder of what can happen if they allow their emotions or their minds to run amuck. Unfortunately, from the events currently taking place in the Middle East, the lesson has all too quickly been forgotten.

These wars between "Them and Us" are Machiavellian ploys used by the Luciferian energies to separate Mankind from Itself—to use Heart against Mind, Mind against Heart, brother against brother, husband against wife, children against their parents—whatever it takes to keep our focus on what is not real—the Veil of Isis. As part of the New World Order's intentional design, even the gods of Heart and Mind are divided into an eternal struggle one against the other, justifying the presence of a darkness that was never meant to be in Creation. As has been said before, yes, there is a balancing force in Creation, but the Darkness that Lucifer stems from the flaw in the Creation of this particular Universe, one which was never a part of the Universal grand design, and one which is soon to come to an end.

Speaking to the 23 Supreme Councils of the World, July 14, 1889, Albert Pike explained things this way, "That which we must say to a crowd is - We worship a God, but it is the God that one adores without superstition. To you, Sovereign Grand Inspectors General, we say this, that you may repeat it to the Brethren of the 32<sup>nd</sup>, 31<sup>st</sup>, and 30<sup>th</sup> degrees - The Masonic Religion should be, by all of us initiates of the high degrees, maintained in the purity of the Luciferian Doctrine. If Lucifer were not

God, would Adonay whose deeds prove his cruelty, perfidy and hatred of man, barbarism and repulsion for science, would Adonay and his priests, calumniate him? Yes, Lucifer is God, and unfortunately Adonay is also god. For the eternal law is that there is no light without shade, no beauty without ugliness, no white without black, for the absolute can only exist as two gods: darkness being necessary to the statue, and the brake to the locomotive. Thus, the doctrine of Satanism is a heresy; and the true and pure philosophical religion is the belief in Lucifer, the equal of Adonay; but Lucifer, God of Light and God of Good, is struggling for humanity against Adonay, the God of Darkness and Evil.”

The original spiritual teaching on this planet at the time of Mu and Lemuria was known as The Law of One—a balancing of Heart and of Mind. Lucifer has usurped this idea to his own purposes and taken over our ancient memories of the True One locked deep inside each one of us, in order to make himself the ‘one god’ or ‘solomon.’

“As time goes on, people will realize who the REAL enemy is. The human race is asleep and it needs to awaken. If you really want to learn more, never mind the red pill and the red apple and you will learn just how deep the rabbit hole goes.

(<http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/chapter1/realmatrix.htm>)

As described earlier in the news article about the death of Alisdair Sinclair in Israel, his heart was removed—cut out as the offending part of the person in the Freemasonic ritual for those unfaithful to the tenets of the religion. Princess Diana’s heart was also cut out during her ‘autopsy’.

If Heart is the enemy of the Darkside, then the cure is obvious –open the Heart, but balance it with the Mind. This is the idea behind the Yin and Yang concept in the East. The problem is that the balance is not meant to be equal. It should be one-third Mind to two-thirds Heart. Heart without a Will is a doormat. Mind without heart is cruel and uncaring. Heart is the “unwavering continuity” which Aldous Huxley speaks of that drives WILL to get things done. It is the basis of INTENT:

“Few men will anything very strongly, and out of these few, only a tiny minority are capable of combining strength of will with unwavering continuity. Most human beings are spasmodic and intermittent creatures, who like above everything the pleasures of mental indolence.”

Of all the great men who have populated both history and fantasy alike, King Arthur, one of the seven incarnations of Lucifer on this planet as spoken of in the first four volumes, is the most controversial. Historians battle tooth and nail to prove his reality and associate it with a provable historic being. Someone has gone to a lot of trouble to try and create an accurate historical being. And NOW it is time to set the record straight.

Having grown up on the romance of the Arthurian legend and the quest for the Holy Grail, the importance of this seemingly insignificant figure in history to the New World Order only makes sense when his Luciferian incarnation is fully understood.

And again the dichotomy of the myth versus the reality is ever-present. If there weren't a true Arthur in history, who were these legends supposedly written about then? Who was this incarnation of Lucifer? Perhaps here in Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table as much as anywhere in history, we find a false history being inserted to represent reality for strange and particular reasons seemingly known only to those secret societies from which his legend sprung.

The following discussion from *The Historicity and Historicisation of Arthur* gives us some background on which to question his existence and lead us to the clues by which we can then discover his real identity:

"The *Annales Cambriae* cannot really be seen to be of any independent value in making the case for a 'historical Arthur'. As a result we are forced to return to the text of the *Historia Brittonum*. Although the work is known to have existed as early as 1139, copies now extant are believed to date from 1147, thus making its appearance after the First Crusade (the time of the formation of the Knights Templar). According to encyclopedias, the history is based on the writings of the early British chroniclers Gildas and Nennius and on popular legends, but includes much fictitious material, as well.

"Dr. Oliver Padel has returned to the original manuscript however and has been able to show that the break evident in Winterbottom's edition (1978) has no manuscript authority . . . This is all, of course, of the utmost significance as it further undermines our faith in the 'traditions' recorded in the *Historia Brittonum*—it seems very probable that in the case of Badon we are seeing a battle that had originally been fought by another leader being attributed to Arthur by the 9th-century.

"This tendency would appear not to be restricted to the battle of Badon either—similar cases can be made for the eleventh, ninth and seventh battles . . . The other battles are largely unidentifiable, though the tenth, the 'battle on the bank of a river which is called Tribruit', is recorded elsewhere in very early sources as a traditional battle against werewolves, thus casting further doubt on the *Historia's* value."

While the life of Arthur and his victories seems to have some interest to historians, it is in the passing of Arthur that his legend and its importance to the New World Order brings him into question. The history books and the legends supply conflicting versions of these events and what happened afterwards.

The Battle of Camlan –"There remain other mysteries. Where for certain was or is the battleground? What does Camlan mean (beside 'crooked enclosure')? Where were Lancelot and Gawain that day and why were they so lamentably absent? Where did Arthur disembark upon his return from Europe? Was it on the east coast or on the west coast? In what direction did he then proceed? Historians say they know that the battlefield was at a distance of three days from the port of disembarkation.

"If Arthur was in Brittany or returning from northern Europe, he could still have landed on the western coast. We know that none of his retinue, the elite guard of the Round Table knights, survived the king's death. By all the laws of warfare in the

Dark Ages, they must have preceded him into death. The contrary would have been inconceivable. We also know that here Geoffrey of Monmouth is unreliable, his Aube River more probably the northern Elbe River, but he has both the name of the battle and the date correct. (Note: *The French city of Beziers is built on a rock that dominates the River Orb*)

"All texts are silent concerning the last summer that King Arthur spent in Britain, between his crown-wearing in the spring and his rendezvous in August prior to military action upon the continent. Geoffrey of Monmouth has the king preparing that summer for an eventual and improbable autumn advance into the land of the Allobroges, *who dwelled, when Julius Caesar met and defeated them, between the Rhone and Isere rivers, or deep in southeastern Gaul. . .* The last major events between Whitsuntide and that last August were perhaps those reported last by the romances. *Then befell the king, they said, a rebellion by King Urien of Gorre, lord of western Scotland and the isles.*

"This sudden reversal of attitude, this withdrawal of a major king from King Arthur, either brings with it or results from two determinative catastrophes. They signal, along with the departure of some Round Table heroes upon the Grail Quest, the collapse of King Arthur's realm.

"First, King Arthur and Queen Guinevere lost their son Lohoy, whose severed head was delivered to them. Thus the question of succession must have been raised. Surely the king would, before leaving Britain, have to pronounce upon such a matter of such weight.

"Second, Queen Guinevere is defeated and then captured by King Urien, whose vassal King Bademagus had previously released her to the invincible Lancelot. Following this second capture comes a rescue mission, says the *Lanzelet*, at a fortress surrounded by a stockade or, as such structures were commonly called throughout northern Britain, a peel castle. This mission may coincide with Perceval's liberation of the Grail Castle. In any event, the heroic rescue mission avails only partially, for the queen is not saved or does not long survive. The popular version hesitates to accept that she's died; great warrior queens, or even warrior maids like Joan of Arc, rarely lie quiet in death. Rumor still has it that King Lancelot's successor stole the queen away into Angus, where she languished in solitary confinement the rest of her days. Modern guidebooks tell tourists not to tread upon her accursed tomb for fear of being made barren. Thus, whatever good Queen Guinevere had was interred with her bones, too.

*"Consequent upon these grave calamities, King Arthur conceivably undertook, as Perlesvaus says, a pilgrimage to the Grail castle. He presented Guinevere's golden crown to the treasury there, and he prayed for her soul and for that of his murdered son, whose head lay at rest in her coffin."* There King Lancelot, as befitted King Arthur's most important ally and vassal—Lancelot had been crowned king of Albania (Scotland)—paid his respects at this tomb and wept for these royal dead.

"At King Arthur's court, when the decision was made to undertake a continental campaign, Geoffrey's King Anguselus of Albania (Scotland) spoke first in response to

King's request for counsel. His words of support appear not in the romances but in Geoffrey's *Historia*, and they are certainly not what King Lancelot would have said or what King Anguselus would have said, even were the two not one and the same person. In other words, the speech of the King of Scotland, the revered Ri Alban, rings particularly false in Geoffrey's text (sounding full of revenge).

"The chief subject of Arthur began by saying how glad he was in his heart for the war: "tanta leticia animo meo." In fact, he thrilled for the blood of Romans and Germans (i.e. Saxons): "romani and germani." Oh, he cried. Shall I never see that great day dawn (when I can drink their blood?) "O si illam lucem videbo?" Then my wounds will be sweet: "quam dulcia erunt vulnera!" That great death which I shall suffer then and there will also be sweet to me: "Illa etiam more dulcis erit." Hopefully, he concluded, we shall enjoy our victory, and I therefore pledge two thousand horseman.

"King Arthur was about to wage a continental campaign with the Ri Alban as his second in command and principal supporter. If such a distinguished king were lost, King Arthur might need similar words when explaining and excusing himself in Scotland thereafter. One remembers how hard-pressed Charlemagne was to explain the young Roland's death to his fiancée. Such bloody words are dreamed up by scholars and other cloistered persons little acquainted with a world of military men. Reading such words and longings for a hero's death, one may suspect that King Anguselus/Lancelot will not long survive. He will probably not live to see Albania again.

"Aside from Sir Thomas Malory's brilliant, wonderful, and moving accounts of the deaths of Queen Guinevere, Sir Gawain and Sir Lancelot in the last chapters of *Morte d' Arthur*, and they are heartbreaking pages unequalled in mediaeval prose, the story of Queen Guinevere's adultery has proven in the long run a poor solution to the problem of lost knowledge. *The careers of great kings and great queens are not, according to history, based upon such lamentable vices as uncontrolled sexuality.* Such accusations *emerge from the life experiences of distant authors, long centuries after the events, removed from them in land and custom.* They show unfamiliarity with Britain, lack of sympathy with British royalty, and lack of knowledge of that or any other ancient warrior ethos. Thus, aside from Malory's well intentioned and romantic sentiments, which demonstrate a sad disillusionment with women on his part, there exists no death at all or passing account for the beloved Lancelot.

"How could the young Lancelot, at the height of his glory, disappear so suddenly? How could he have become a faithless turncoat at the particular moment when he was most needed? How could he have vanished without a trace in the prime of his life?

"The king who volunteered first to support King Arthur in his continental campaign, to furnish the heaviest contingent, and to command one of the two wings of the battle line was Lancelot, King Anguselus of Scotland. The *Lanzelet* text told how this youth rose by his own efforts to eminence and how he assisted King Arthur against

King Urien of Dalraida, the same who had *a legitimate and an illegitimate son* named Urien.

"The one king who according to Geoffrey did not volunteer and who failed to accompany King Arthur to the continent was this same King Urien. Geoffrey lists eight major commanders in order of rank:

Anguselus, King of Albania, commander of the left wing (the Welsh translation calls Anguselus "Aronm, son of Kynvarch," and nowhere connects him to Lancelot, however, Lancelot is not a Welsh hero, his name in Welsh being "Lawnsloet," an approximation of English phonetics).

Cador, duke of "cornubie," of Cornwall.

Aschil, rex dacorum," king of the Dacians, or Danes in Britain

"Loth, rex norguegensium," King Loth of the northerners

"Hoelus, dux armoricum," or Duke Hoel of the Britons

Kay

Bedevere

"Gualguainus, nepo regis," or Gawain, the king's nephew

"Aside from King Urien and his two sons, who are notably absent, the full roster of army commanders tallies with the royal personages present at King Arthur's Whitsuntide crown wearing.

"Geoffrey adds one interesting fact—that the six island rulers could provide only foot soldiers, the use of the horse in war not having been introduced to them. This repeats what Chretien established in his Lancelot, that the boy had not learned how to ride at the time when he arrived as a young champion on the mainland of Britain. Educated near Stirling, Perceval had as a youth already acquired this skill. The Irish tell another story, also collected by Lady Augusta Gregory, of how King Arthur introduced the horse into Ireland.

"Geoffrey's reconstruction of King Arthur's expedition to the continent appears to be a scholarly attempt to imagine such a campaign. Aside from the bare facts, Geoffrey attempted a prose epic in five parts, the fourth section being the war against the Romans. While one admires his writing for its poetic qualities, *one must look upon the European geography with some dismay*.

"King Arthur was said by Geoffrey to have assigned as his place of rendezvous on the French coast the estuary of a "Barbe" river, specifically named "Ad portum barbe fluuii" (to the harbor of the Barbe River) and "in portu barbe fluuii (in the harbor of the Barbe River). Translating Geoffrey, Sebastian Evans suggested Barfleur on the Cotentin peninsula near Cherbourg, despite the lack of a Barbe River. Geoffrey then rashly launches into King Arthur killing a giant at Mont-Saint-Michel, where he further mistakes the French word for 'rock' (tombe) for the English word tomb. Thence the British allies proceed the impossibly long distance overland to the Burgundian city of Autun, Geoffrey insisting on loangres and Chinon. Arthur's victory near Autun actually borrowed and followed the rapid conquests of King Clovis between 486-511."

Here we need to also reacquaint ourselves with some of the chapter on the Holy Grail taken from Volume 4 of this series.

### Introduction

The Holy Grail appears in the medieval romance of *Parzival* (Parsifal, or Perceval). In later legend, the Holy Grail becomes an object of consecrated search, and the leading role in the quest is assigned to Sir Galahad, one of Arthur's knights. Many other knights set out to find the sacred chalice, *but the quest is realized only by Sir Bors, Parzival and Sir Galahad*.

This is the way people have known the Grail for almost a thousand years. Unfortunately, the truth is that the Holy Grail is neither holy, nor is it a grail in the complete sense of a cup or a chalice. It is never mentioned in the Bible. Its interpretation can be taken on many levels . . . At the highest level of interpretation it is a direct representation of Lucifer, and of his fall from Grace at the very beginning of Creation itself.

A statement in one of the documents of the secret organization known as the Priure de Sion, defines for us the character of symbolic or allegorical art forms such as the Grail and other symbols we have been dealing with throughout our history. Symbols that are so enormously important to today's secret societies. This definition harkens back to our first chapter on metaphor, one of the themes of the book, and is a definition certainly applicable to the Holy Grail as well as to the mythical King Arthur and its Quest:

"Allegorical works have this advantage, that a single word suffices to illumine a connection which the multitude cannot grasp. **Such works are available to everyone, but their significance addresses itself to the elite.** Above and beyond the masses, sender and receiver understand each other. The inexplicable success of certain works derives from this quality of allegory, which constitutes not as a mere fashion, but as a form of esoteric communication."

The Holy Grail is an example of an allegorical work that arouses great feelings of valor and the quest for truth in some, perhaps images of the suffering and passion of Christ in others, **and in those in the 'elite' the awesome power of who it is they serve**. It is a cultural icon that has conjured up images of knights in shining armor and damsels in distress, of chivalry and courtly love, to both children and adults alike for hundreds of generations.

To understand the Grail's significance and the symbolism and allegory present in the various legends of the grail, it is first necessary to go over some of the history of the people involved with it. The first of these would be the bloodline of Jesus and Mary Magdalene that was started in an earlier chapter dealing with Lucifer's incarnation as Jesus.

### The Bloodline of Jesus and the Magdalene

According to Sir Laurence Gardner, Mary Magdalene was already three months pregnant at the time of the Crucifixion, since she and Jesus had cemented their

Second Marriage at the Bethany anointing in March 33AD. In September of what would have been Jesus' 39<sup>th</sup> birthday, a daughter was born to Mary, her name being Tamar, meaning 'Palm Tree'—The Tree of Life, as we have already said. It is appropriate since it would be she who carried on Jesus' bloodline, the bloodline in Judaism always passing through the matriarchal side of the family.

Jesus and Mary then had two other children. Their second child was a son, also named Jesus (AD 37). Then upon Mary's arrival in Marseilles with Lazarus (Simon Zelotes), Martha, and Joseph of Arimathea, Mary gave birth in AD 44 to what some say was another son, but was in fact another a girl, in Provence. Another female would mean another source by which the bloodline of Jesus could be further carried on. Another daughter was also another means by which the Luciferian gene could be more heavily implanted into humanity.

In the Rosicrucian pamphlet, *The Chemical Wedding of Christian Rosenkreutz*, it speaks specifically of "a mysterious girl-child of royal blood" who is washed ashore in a boat, whose rightful heritage has fallen into Islamic hands.

According to one researcher, this last 'son' would have been the all-important 'Grail Child' called Joseph. Jesus' son, the 9-year-old second-child Jesus, was sent away for schooling to Caesarea in Palestine in AD 46, later returning to travel the west of England with his uncle James (Joseph of Arimathea). Where legend has it that Jesus once went to England, in fact it was the son, Jesus, who accompanied his uncle James known as Joseph.

In AD 53 the young Jesus was officially proclaimed a Crown Prince in Corinth and duly received the inheritance of the Davidic Crown. He was now the kingly heir, and also became the Chief Nazarite, with the entitlement of wearing the black robe of that office.

This one-and-only son of Jesus was never to sire offspring, and it was actually through his female children that Jesus' line was continued. It is written that the other supposed son of Jesus, Joseph, finished his education at a Druidic college and settled with his mother in Gaul, but this is not so.

Mary Magdalene died in 63 AD, aged 60, at what is now St. Baume in southern France, and many Magdalen cults sprang up both before and after her death. The Feast of the Madonna, a feast dedicated to the Magdalene, not to Jesus' mother, Mary, also originated in Marseilles.

*It was to Mary Magdalene that the Order of the Knights Templars swore allegiance.* Reminiscent of the Cult of the Black Mother Kali in India and the East, early reverence for the Magdalen also spawned the various images and cults of the 'Black Madonna' which first emanated from Ferrieres in AD 44. She was often portrayed wearing red as a sign of her office, and green as a sign of fertility.

Anyone who has watched "*Rosemary's Baby*" would be able to relate to why it was called the cult of the "Black Madonna." A hundred motion pictures these days have portrayed the idea of the 'devil's child' or of Lucifer or satan taking a woman to produce an heir. These cults suggest the number of people who have known about

his presence on the planet for such a long time, but would shock an average Westerner unfamiliar with world traditions.

It was at this time that women were barred from ordination in the Catholic domain, and the relegation of women other than Jesus' mother from any venerable status pushed Mary Magdalene into the background of Church history and its teachings. By the same strategy, Jesus' own heirs were totally eclipsed, and the bishops were thus enabled to reinforce their claim to holy authority by means of 'self-devised male succession'. *It was not the supposed Messianic descent from Jesus/Lucifer, as should have been the case, nor even a descent from the 'rama-theo' (Arimathea prince) who was James the Just (brother of Jesus), but a contrived 'succession' from Peter, the headstrong rustic Essene who despised women.*\_\_

The exact same situation occurred later with some of these same players when the Church of Latter-Day Saints was formed. Brigham Young and the Apostles usurped the power that Joseph Smith had wanted to pass along to his own lineage. It is in the Reorganized Church of Latter-Day Saints in which the direct descendants of Joseph Smith now act as a leader and a prophet.

*The tradition that retained the knowledge of Jesus and Mary remained current in Britain and France throughout the Dark Ages and into mediaeval times when the Magdalene was the inspirational Notre Dame of the early Crusades and the Great Gothic cathedrals. **The Grail lore also followed this female side of the family.***

When Jesus had been admitted to the priesthood in the Order of Melchizedek (Hebrews 5), he became what was known as a designated 'fisher'. The dynastic line of the House of Judah was thus established as a dynasty of Priest-Kings like the Atlantean rulers or, as his descendants became aptly known in Grail lore, 'Fisher Kings'.

In the legends of King Arthur, the Davidic line was represented by the Fisher Kings, while the patriarchal line was represented by the name Anfortas ('In fortas' meaning 'In strength') for it was in strength that they usurped the rightful succession. It was also identified with the Hebrew name Boaz (the great-grandfather of David), similarly meaning 'In strength'. This was the name given to the left-hand pillar of Solomon's Temple. Its capitals, and those of the right hand pillar, Jachin (meaning 'He shall establish'), were decorated with brass pomegranates, the symbol of male fertility. Boticelli's paintings *The Madonna of the Pomegranate* and *the Madonna of the Magnificat*, both show the infant Jesus clutching a ripe, open pomegranate (from 1483 to 1510, Boticelli was Helmsman of the Priory Notre Dame de *Sion* that supported the continued lineage of Jesus' blood from very early times).

From the earliest days of the Roman Catholic Church, Jesus relatives posed a problem for the Church as well and were pushed into the background while Mary, the mother, was brought to the fore to take all of the focus. The unfortunate Joseph (Enjiou), father of James and Jesus, actually the true link in the royal succession, was deliberately sidelined while the Cult of the Virgin Mother grew out of all proportion. By way of this considered strategy, *public knowledge of the continuing bloodline of Judah was suppressed*.

In Biblical histories, Joseph of Arimathea was only brought in later as Mary's uncle, for so long as Joseph of Arimathea could be contained as a sideline character in the Davidic structure, and was not associated with the key Messianic line, his royal descendants could not embarrass the self-styled Apostolic structure of the Roman bishops either. Joseph's marriage to Martha, the Magdalen's sister and the sister-in-law of Jesus, produced four children, three boys and a girl, all of whom later married and thus helped spread the royal Davidic bloodline of their father.

Researchers agree that Jesus II (called Gais or Gesu), the first-borne son of Jesus also known as Galains (called Alain in the Grail tradition), became a committed celibate and died without producing offspring. The Grail heritage, the legacy of Davidic kingship (which was to become represented as Lordship of the Grail), then reverted to Jesus' female descendants. Most researchers say it went to his second son, Josephes, from whom the Fisher Kings (Priest-Kings) descended. Josephes, was said to have become Bishop of Saraz (Sarras or Gaza), featured in *Morte d'Arthur* as the realm of King Evelake, and most traditions, by their very nature, are based in ancient facts. This one, however, is not.

As for Simon Zelotes who had probably saved Jesus from the cross with his scheming, he went on to become the first Bishop of Marseilles under his rightful name of Lazarus (Eliezer).

In Grail research, it was in the mid-2<sup>nd</sup> century that Eurgene, the daughter of King Lucius, linked the two key lines of Davidic succession—those from Jesus and from James—when she married Aminadab, the great-grandson of Jesus and Mary Magdalene.

The Scots Royal line still traces its lineage back to King David as well, the progenitors of the Royal House of Stewart in Scotland having derived from Viviane II del Acqs, dynastic queen of Avallan. The American Kennedy family is a modern-day archetype of this line of inheritance surrounded by the mystique of the Camelot ideal of royalty.

#### Merovingian Sorcerer Kings

During the later years of the declining Roman Empire, the greatest of all threats to the Roman Church arose from the Desposynic royal strain in Gaul. The Desposyni were those who kept the record of the royal bloodline of Jesus alive. This threat was the Merovingian dynasty—the male line descendants of the Fisher Kings. ***Between the fifth and seventh centuries the Merovingians ruled large parts of what are now France and Germany. The period of their ascendancy coincides with the period of King Arthur.***

In the 4<sup>th</sup> century, the Sicambrian Franks moved from Pannonia (west of the Danube) to the Rhineland, under their chiefs Genobaud, Marcomer, and Sunno. Settling into the region of Germania, they established their seat at Cologne, still the site of one of the largest gothic-style cathedrals begun in 1248 and completed in 1880.

Over the next century, their armies invaded Roman Gaul and overran the area that is now Belgium and Northern France. The Franks, for whom France was named, were themselves so called after their chief Francio (a descendant of Noah) who died in 11BC.

It was at this stage that Genobaud's daughter Argotta married the Fisher King Faramund or Pharamond, who reigned from 419-430 AD. Faramund is often cited to have been the true patriarch of the French monarchy. Faramund was the grandson of Boaz in the direct Messianic succession from Aminadab, who married King Lucius's daughter Eurgan. Argotta was herself descended from King Lucius's sister Athildis, who married the Sicambrian chief Marcomer. ***Thus the Merovingian succession which ensued was dually Desposynic, bringing together both the lines of Jesus and of James.*** Argotta's father, Genobaud, Lord of the Franks, was the last male of his line, and so Faramund and Argotta's son Clodion became the next 'Guardian' of the Franks in Gaul.

It was Clodion's son Meroveus who was in due time proclaimed Guardian in 448 AD, and even though his own forebears had been desposynic *it was after him that the line became noted as the mystical dynasty of Merovingians as they rose to prominence as King of the Franks.*

Merovee (Merovech or Meroveus) was a semi-supernatural figure worthy of classical myth, his historical reality eclipsed by his legend. The name comes from the word for "mother" and "sea." Merovee, it was said, was born of two fathers. Legend has it that when already pregnant by her husband, King Clodion, Merovee's mother supposedly went swimming in the ocean. In the water she is said to have been seduced or raped by an unidentified marine creature from beyond the sea (the Atlantean priest-king bloodline)—this creature apparently impregnating her a second time. When Merovee was born, there allegedly flowed in his veins **a co-mingling of two different bloods**. According to Gardner, it is fairly obvious now that this story is allegorical and that the two different bloods were the 'bloodlines' of both Jesus and his brother, James—the two lines from across the sea. However, as with anything on the mystical level, there are always different layers of interpretation—thus the bloodlines could obviously be the Atlantean and the Lemurian as well, since the Atlantean Basque lands were so near to the Merovingian lands in southern France, the blending of the Celtic and Roman church—East and West; or perhaps it could refer to the two strains of Luciferian control on the planet—the priesthood and the kingship.

In Arthur's history, it was upon the death of her first husband, the Dux of Carlisle, that his mother Ygernia married Aedan of Dalraida--***by way of this union, the lineages of Jesus and James (Joseph of Arimathea) were combined in Arthur just as is described of the Merovingian line leading to the birth of Clovis.***

The priestly Merovingian kings were not pagan in any sense of being unenlightened. Their spiritual cult was *very much related to that of the Druids (Celtic)*, and they were greatly revered as esoteric teachers, judges, faith healers and clairvoyants.

Not only were they akin to the early Nazarites, but they retained many other customs from Biblical times *and also from the Essene traditions in which Jesus was raised. Their culture seemed, however, to have appeared from out of nowhere.*

The model for the Merovingian Kings was King Solomon himself, perhaps the mystical priest-king Melchizedek, and even before them the sorcerer kings of Atlantis. Their disciplines were largely based on Old Testament scripture. The Magi were another group also admired by the Merovingians, the Merovingians becoming noted sorcerers in the same manner as the Samaritan Magi which stemmed from Simon (Magus) Zelotes. *They firmly believed in the hidden power of the honeycomb, the basis for cellular structure, and now a central image of the Mormon Church—a central image seemingly for all cultures based on a rule by the elite over a 'worker colony'.*

Because it is naturally made up of hexagonal prisms, the honeycomb was considered by philosophers to be the manifestation of divine harmony in nature. The bee was a most hallowed creature, a sacred emblem of Egyptian Royalty, *and supposedly a symbol of Insight and Wisdom* (Sophia, also representative of the Magdalen).

The Merovingian kings were occult adepts, initiates in arcane sciences, practitioners of esoteric arts—**worthy rivals or equivalents of Merlin**, having gained much of their occult knowledge through the Atlantean remnants who had escaped its destruction by moving to the Pyrenees on the Spanish-French border, the mountain range not far from the Merovingian territory of southern France. The Merovingians, in fact, were often called sorcerer kings or thaumaturge kings, a legacy which speaks for itself. ***They were also said to bear a distinctive birthmark, a red cross, either over the heart or between the shoulder blades (a rose-croix), the front or the rear of the body's heart chakra.***

One of the prime symbols for the Holy Grail is the red cross *placed over* the circle, supposedly the sign of Unity *or the original Creator*. The Merovingians were regarded as priest-kings, *embodiments of the divine*. They did not rule simply by God's grace, but were apparently deemed the living embodiment and incarnation of God's grace—a status usually reserved for Jesus. Here, however, it only makes sense that they ARE indeed the bloodline of the incarnations of Lucifer – their 'divine.'

When their Sicambrian ancestors crossed the Rhine and moved into Gaul in Belgium and northern France, what we now know as Lorraine, many of the coins from the period bear a distinctive equal-armed cross identical to the one subsequently adopted during the Crusades for the Frankish Kingdom of Jerusalem.

*Skulls found of Merovingian monarchs bear what appears to be a ritual incision or hole in the crown, the artificial means by which one can open the spiritual insight of a being—through his crown chakra.* Their tombs contained items less characteristic of kingship than of magic, sorcery, and divination – a severed horse's head, a bull's head made of gold similar to those found in Egyptian tombs (representative of Hathor and of the Taurean constellation origins of man), as well as a crystal ball.

Napoleon commissioned a complete genealogy of the Merovingians to determine whether or not their bloodline had survived the fall of the dynasty. They themselves claimed descent from Noah, and a direct descent from Troy, which would explain the occurrence of names such as Paris and Troyes in France. It would also explain their link to ancient Greece, and specifically to the region known as Arcadia. (\*The parts of Maine around Bar Harbor known as Arcadia are in fact old remnants of the continent of Atlantis).

According to early Greek histories, Troy was in fact founded by settlers from Arcadia—Arkades means “people of the bear.” The constellation Ursa Major means “Great Bear.” It is in Beta Ursa Minor that Kochab –the Mormon home of God (Lucifer) resides. The Welsh word for bear is “Arth” –from whence the name Arthur derives. Thus, in part, the significance of the Holy Grail and King Arthur related to the Merovingians.

In 448 AD the son of the first Merovee, bearing the same name as his father, was proclaimed king of the Franks at Tournai in France, and reigned until his death ten years later. Even after their conversion to Christianity the Merovingian rulers, like the patriarchs of the Old Testament and the sorcerer-kings of ancient Atlantis, were polygamous—a probable source for Joseph Smith’s introduction of polygamy to Mormonism. They were a royal (or divine) family of such rank that its blood could not be ennobled by any match, however advantageous, nor degraded by the addition of the blood of slaves. It was a matter of indifference whether a queen were taken from a royal dynasty or from among the courtesans. The fortune of the dynasty rested in its blood and was shared by all who were of that blood—the Divine Right of Kings.

*It was under this Merovee’s son, Clovis, that the Franks were converted to Roman Christianity, just as in Arthur’s tale Arthur is responsible for the undoing of the Celtic Church and the displacement of the Druidic powerbase, thus helping to put a Romanised Church in Britain.*

The last Roman outposts in Gaul capitulated to Clovis I in 486, and the foundations of a new empire were laid in the Merovingian dynasty, inaugurating the beginning of medieval Europe. It was through Clovis that Rome began to establish her undisputed supremacy throughout Western Europe—a supremacy which would remain unchallenged for almost a thousand years—cementing the power base of Lucifer in the Roman Catholic Church and the Holy Roman Empire—much as Arthur might have been thought to do in turning over Great Britain to Roman orthodoxy.

According to tradition Clovis’ conversion was a sudden and unexpected affair, *affected by the king’s wife, Clotilde* (later canonized as St. Clotilde)—a fervent devotee of Rome, ably guided and assisted as she was by Saint Remy.

Arthur was also said to have become obsessed with Roman Christianity to the extent that he began to regard his Guletic cavalry as a holy army, much in the way the Knights of the Round Table are portrayed. This disposition led to considerable disturbance within the Celtic Church—Arthur was, after all, destined to be the next King of the Scots. The elders were particularly worried that he might try to

inaugurate a Romanized kingdom in Dalraida, and it was on this account that Arthur is said to have made an enemy of his own son, Modred, who was Archpriest of the Sacred Kindred (relatives in the bloodline from King David).

What is known about Clovis's conversion is that in 496 AD a number of secret meetings occurred between Clovis and Saint Remy, and immediately thereafter an accord was ratified between Clovis and the Roman Church. For Rome this accord meant a major political triumph. It would ensure the church's survival and establish the church as supreme spiritual authority in the West. It would also consolidate Rome's status as an equal to the Greek Orthodox Church based in Constantinople, offering the prospect of Roman dominance and an effective means of eradicating the hydra-heads of heresy. In return Clovis was granted the title of "Novus Constantinus"—the New Constantine. He was to preside over a unified empire—a "Holy Roman Empire" intended to succeed the one created under Constantine and destroyed by the Visigoths and Vandals not long before.

Clovis's baptism was deemed to mark the birth of this new Roman Empire, and in 496 AD Clovis allowed himself to be baptized by Saint Remy at Reims. Clovis's baptism was not a coronation, for the Church did not make Clovis a king, he already was that by the nature of his bloodline. All the Church could do was to recognize him as such, and by virtue of so doing the Church officially bound itself, not to Clovis alone, **but also to his bloodline**.

Clovis conquered most of France and drove the Visigoths (who had possession of the treasure of Solomon's Temple), back to Razes, now the village of Rennes-le-Chateau. Clovis died in 511AD and the empire was divided up between his four sons. The heirs, however, were put on the throne at an early age and thus were easily manipulated. Unfortunately it was also at this time that the court chancellors or Mayors of the Palace accumulated more and more power, a factor that would eventually contribute to the fall of the dynasty.

A short time later, one of the heirs to the throne, Dagobert II, was kidnapped upon the occasion of his father's death. Presumed dead, he was in fact exiled to Ireland where he received an education unattainable at that time in France. In the year 666, while probably still in Ireland, Dagobert married Mathilde, a Celtic princess. Guided by his mentor, Saint Wilfred, he moved with her to England. This was shortly **after** the Roman Church's assimilation of the Celtic Church in 664 at the Council of Whitby, the cause of which is attributed in legend to King Arthur's turn to Catholicism.

Dagobert's wife died giving birth, but Saint Wilfred soon had him remarried to Giselle de Razes, daughter of the count of Razes and niece of the king of the Visigoths. In other words, the Merovingian bloodline was now also allied to the royal bloodline of the Visigoths, the custodians of Solomon's treasure. When Dagobert married Giselle he had already *returned to the continent and their marriage was celebrated at Rennes-le Chateau*.

Giselle Dagobert had a son in 676—the infant Sigisbert IV. By the time Sigisbert was born, Dagobert was once more king, *aided by a mysterious figure named Saint*

*Amatus, bishop of Sion in Switzerland.* Dagobert did not, however, prove to be a sword arm for the Church. By 679 he had made powerful enemies. As the story goes, one day while hunting in his sacred forest, he was attacked and assassinated—pierced with a lance through the eye, **a sign of ritualistic murder**. As explained in volume IV, this is the lance that later became the Spear of Destiny (the spear that could kill a dynasty and create new ones) when wielded in the hands of Charlemagne and other world leaders. The murderers then went back to the castle to wipe out the rest of the family, but it is uncertain how effective they had been.

In fact, the young Sigisbert was still left alive, but without his parents protection he needed to be hidden from further attempts on his life. *Meanwhile, the slain Dagobert became the object of a fully fledged cult and even was allotted his own feast day. His church in Stenay was later protected under extreme measures by Godfroi de Boullion*, but all relics of him were lost in the French Revolution, *except what is purported to be his skull*. A poem calling his death an act of martyrdom arose later out of the Abbey at Orval.

It is obvious that Dagobert had turned against the Church's control, causing them to later turn against him and his bloodline.

With the death of Dagobert, the main lineage of the Merovingians was deposed. Even though he could have taken the throne, his potential successor, Charles Martel, did not, *and those successors who did, went out of their way to marry Merovingian princesses (\*the female carrying the bloodline) in order to legitimate their claims.*

Charles Martel died, and in 751AD the Pope made his son Pepin III, king. This was looked upon as a betrayal of Clovis since the Church had promised the throne to his Merovingian bloodline **in perpetuity**. Thus endorsed by Rome, Pepin deposed Childeric III, a Merovingian, and had him shorn of his sacred hair—the throwback to the Nazarites and the long hair of Samson.

To legitimize this act against the Merovingian bloodline, the Church devised a ceremony whereby the blood of usurpers, or anyone else for that matter, could be made sacred in order to legitimize their rights to kingship. The ceremony came to be known as coronation and anointment—the coronation itself no longer entailing the recognition of the king, or a pact with the king, it now consisted of nothing less than the creation of the king. Blood and bloodlines were now made subordinate to the oil of anointment. The kingship that Zecaria Sitchin says was once 'lowered from heaven' had now been usurped from its place of power by the other aspect of 'heaven' lowered at the same time to keep rule over humans – the priesthood.

The Pope became supreme mediator between God and the kings as well. History, *compiled by Vatican scribes or people who operated by Vatican authority*, also became further subordinated to the wishes and whims of the Catholic Church and Rome.

Pepin III was officially anointed in 754, thus inaugurating the Carolingian dynasty. It was Pepin who had so much trouble getting rid of the Moors in France that he

ultimately bargained with the local Jews for their help in return for a Jewish kingdom in Burgundy, and the right to have a recognized descendant of the Royal House of David as its ruler. After the Moors were then defeated, the Midi (Septimania) was established as that Jewish kingdom with Narbonne as its capital. More than three hundred years later, the Davidic succession was still in existence in the Spanish Midi, although the state within a state had earlier ceased to function.

By 800AD King Charlemagne had greatly expanded the Frankish territories, and was crowned Emperor of the West and Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire by Pope Leo III. Rome now became the seat of an empire that embraced the whole of Western Europe, but both Pepin III and Charlemagne married Merovingian princesses in order to support their legitimacy.

At some point during these Middle Ages, *a systematic attempt was then made to apparently erase Dagobert from history, to deny that he ever existed*, much as there was a similar attempt later on to insert Arthur into it. In fact, until 1646 there was no acknowledgment that Dagobert had ever lived. His son, Sigisbert IV, rescued from the Mayoral clutches upon his father's murder, was eventually to move back to Razes (Rennes-le-Chateau) and take the appropriate name of Plant-ard ('ardently flowering shoot'). Sigisbert survived to perpetuate the lineage.

Among the fragments of evidence to support this fact is a charter dated 718AD which pertains to the foundation of a monastery a few miles from Rennes-le-Chateau by Sigebert, Comte de Rhedae and his wife, Magdala (Melusine—from the Magdalene-Jesus line as well). This means that the lords of Anjou, such as René d'Anjou and his ancestors, and the Plantagenet family, originally the nickname of the English royal house of Anjou founded by Geoffrey IV, count of Anjou (1113-51), were thus allied to the Merovingian bloodline. The Plantagenet kings in this main line of descent were Henry II, Richard I, John, Henry III, Edward I, Edward II, Edward III, and Richard II; through the house of Lancaster were Henry IV, Henry V, and Henry VI; and through the house of York, Edward IV, Edward V, and Richard III.

In descent from Jesus' brother James (Joseph of Arimathea), the Grail Family founded the House of Camulod (Colchester) and the Princely House of Wales. The divine legacy of the Sangreal or royal blood was thus perpetuated in the sovereign and most noble houses of Britain and Europe and is still extant today. The motto of the Prince of Wales is 'Ich diene' (I serve), born directly from the Grail Code—the basis of which was that kings were the "common fathers" of nations—the eternal question of Grail lore being 'Who does it serve?'

The most likely setting then for Arthur's legendary death at Camlanna is the very real battle that took place outside Chretien de Troyes hometown in France, only it was a battle between a Roman alliance arrayed against the legendary Attila, the Hun. *The result of this battle paving the way for the Merovingian takeover of Western Europe.*

With great numbers of Ostrogoths, or East Goths, whom he had conquered, in his army, Attila invaded Gaul (451) in alliance with Gaiseric, king of the Vandals. He was met by the Roman general Flavius Aetius and defeated that same year in the

great Battle of Châlons, fought near the present-day French city of Troyes. According to all accounts it was one of the most terrible battles of ancient history. The Romans were assisted by the Visigoths, or West Goths, under their king, Theodoric I (reigned 419-51). Historians of the period estimated the losses of the army of Attila at from 200,000 to 300,000 slain, although that number is now believed to be greatly exaggerated. Aetius wisely allowed the Huns to retreat, pursuing them only as far as the Rhine River.

Similarly, Arthur's battle at Camlanna is also quoted as having been one of the bloodiest battles in history, the 'day in which half of Scotland's sons died.'

The Jewish kingdom of the Midi, an area in its own right recognized even by Charlemagne, later had as its own king, the said Theodoric, claimed by most researchers to be of Merovingian descent, and his son Guillem de Gellone. It is Guillem who appeared in many major poems of the era, including *Dante's Divine Comedy*, and figured as the protagonist of *Willehalm* composed by Wolfram Von Eschenbach, composer of *Parzifal*, the most important of all romances dealing with the mysteries of the Grail.

Thus it was that the English King Arthur was more likely an artificial construct meant to glorify the history of the Merovingian bloodline in, of all places, southern France where the mystery of Rennes-le-Chateau is still one of the great puzzles of the New World Order's powerbase yet to be solved. It utilized known French historical battles of the times, and European personages and geography to thinly disguise the true characters of its plot. The full Grail legend, however, seems to use more than just one time period in the telling of its allegorical fable.

But where lies Arthur?

Full fifteen years and more were sped,  
Each brought new wreaths to Arthur's head.  
Twelve bloody fields with glory fought,  
The Saxons to subjection brought:  
Rython, the mighty giant, slain  
By his good brand, relieved Bretagne:  
The Pictish Gillamore in fight  
**And the Roman Lucius owned his might;**  
And wide were through the world renowned  
The glories of the Table Round.  
Seemed in this dismal hour that Fate  
Would Camlan's ruin antedate,  
And spare dark Modred's crime;  
Already gasping on the ground  
Lie twenty of the Table Round,  
Of chivalry the prime.

925) The Bridal of Triermain,

II)

"... we know very well that it was King Arthur who conquered a part of Irish territory and the Isle of Man, where he killed the brother of Saint Gildas. The fortress and harbor on the eastern side of the Isle of Man is at the estuary of the "Douglas River," a probable site of one of the king's twelve battles (and the present city of Douglas).

"Did anybody else conquer the Isle of Man and a part of Ulster in the Middle Ages as Arthur was said to have done? The history of Ireland has answers this in the affirmative. **The noble conqueror was French**, was named Jean, **and lived very prominently in the twelfth century**. He was well-known in England as well as in France. He also married the daughter of the king of the Isle of Man.

"This French conqueror of Man and Ireland in the twelfth century was a man called Jean de Courci, a French nobleman. He was both confidant and protégé of King Henry II of England, as we have learned from both English and Irish history, and he conquered Man and a part of Ulster with the permission, approval, and blessing of King Henry II. And he also had access, on the Isle of Man and again at the court of King Henry II, to Arthurian manuscripts.

"Then, bursting with pride in himself, King Jean de Courci paid somebody on Man or in Ireland to write a long, laudatory, **pseudo-Arthurian text** recounting ad nauseum his "great" adventures or "gestes." So the text was composed in Q-Celtic, this point is important.

"As a matter of known fact, Jean de Courci looked around him and decided that he was fully as worthy as Perceval and Lancelot of celebration. He had trod, he pointed out to his writer, in their very footsteps there at Man. Queen Guinevere had been imprisoned there, not once but probably twice. Yonec had been born there, after the death of King Urien. Jean de Courci too had married the king of Man's daughter in a royal ceremony. So why not have himself crowned king of the Grail Castle? This original "geste" in Q-Celtic has been lost since the 12<sup>th</sup> century.

"The only extant manuscript, which is called *Sone de Nansai*, is, by admission of the translator a hundred years later, a translation into Old French of the Irish text commissioned by King Jean de Courci. The self-glorification of King Jean de Courci must have prompted little real interest in its readers, one concludes, for nobody has seen this amusing complication. It would seem that scholars have read only the first half—the language is peculiar and often difficult, in its spelling particularly, and in its unfamiliar wording. Had they persevered, however, they would have seen that there are very good reasons why no French nobleman in the 12<sup>th</sup> century could have had himself crowned king of King Arthur's Grail Castle.

"In the midst of this mawkish tale, the reader suddenly stumbles into another time. It is not the world of Jean de Courci and his boring adventures, but King Arthur's lost world.

"How does this affect the question of Arthur's historicity? Obviously de Courci's attempt to glorify himself as Arthur had been glorified was a prankish attempt to expose Arthur's legend for what it was – an artificial construct using real people and

events to exult the secret societies' and the mystery schools' worshipping of a sinister bloodline from very dark sources.

It was in fact Dagobert II, exiled to Ireland who married Mathilde, a Celtic princess whom Jean tries to duplicate. Guided by his mentor, Saint Wilfred (another Merlin-like mysterious mentor) Dagobert moved with her to England, then back to France to once again become king.

Even historians ask and answer in the affirmative that Arthur was a myth: "What then of those references to a 'historical' Arthur which, when viewed in isolation, can only answer the question 'Was there a historical Arthur?' with 'perhaps; maybe.' *And could he at least just as easily represent a legendary figure historicised as the distorted remembrances of a 'genuinely' historical figure?* To recapitulate, the conclusions resulting from this discussion are:

"a) that one cannot assume that a character is historical simply because a medieval source claims that this is the case: such a priori assumptions are demonstrably false (Hengest & Horsa and Fionn being good examples of mythical figures historicised by later writers) and are thus unacceptable. One can only say that there was/has to have been a historical Arthur once all the material has been evaluated and this is shown to be the case. There is no possible justification, however, for simply assuming this to be the case -- 'historical' explanations of figures such as Arthur do not, on a priori grounds, enjoy priority over other explanations. Indeed, it should be remembered that ***the "process of historicising legends was a widespread feature of Celtic literary activity in the Middle Ages."*** (Padel, 1994, p.23).

b) that the few usable sources that we have which portray Arthur as 'historical' could very easily represent either a legendary figure historicised or the distorted traditions of a genuinely historical Arthur. Each possibility is equally as likely as the other judging from the internal evidence of the sources and, as such, no conclusions can be reached on the matter of historicity -- there may have been a historical Arthur but at least equally as well there may not have been.

c) that whilst it is true to say, as in b) above, that *Historia Brittonum* chapter 56 etc. could just as easily reflect a legendary figure historicised as a genuinely historical personage, this method of analysis fails to answer the question of Arthur's historicity satisfactorily. By treating the 'historical Arthur' sources in isolation rather than in the context of the whole body of Arthurian literature of which they form an integral part, valuable information is ignored that is essential to the interpretation of these sources . . . *The Historia Brittonum* and *Annales Cambriae* references must be seen in the context of all the early Arthurian material, not as discrete pieces of information that can be mined for 'facts' . . .

(D) *that the weight of the non-Galfridian material (early and late) provides, as numerous scholars have noted, a very clear and consistent picture of Arthur as a thoroughly legendary figure of folklore and myth not associated in any way with either the Saxons or Badon, and with this figure resembling in many of its characteristics (and, indeed the development of its legend) the Gaelic Fionn who*

was a mythical figure -- originally a god -- later historicised with battles against foreign invaders.

"These four relatively uncontroversial conclusions have, as should be obvious, some very interesting consequences for the question of Arthur's historicity. Following them through, it seems clear that if those few references which portray Arthur as historical are seen in the context of the material as a whole . . . then the weight of the material is such that there is absolutely no justification for believing there to have been a historical figure of the 5th- or 6th-century named Arthur who is the basis for all later legends.

When the 'historical' references are pulled out of their context and viewed in isolation then, as we have seen, they may possibly represent the distorted traditions of a historical figure but at least equally as well they may not. However, when they are viewed, as they must be, in the context of the body of material of which they are an integral part this 'maybe' evaporates."

### **Arthur—The Once and Future King**

The one picture that does seem to piece itself together from the study of the legends and history is that, being there was no legitimate English King Arthur in historical reality, the books have been 'cooked', to use a modern term, as a way of preserving some other character and some other real but localized events in history.

Looking at these events surrounding the background, the importance, the life and death, and the subsequent betrayal of the Merovingian king Clovis and his bloodline, it is as reasonable to assume that Clovis was in fact the historical character on which the legends of King Arthur were based. Therefore, he would also be the real incarnation of Lucifer, as explained in volume 4. This fact and the history surrounding the Merovingian/Jesus/Luciferian bloodline, only make more and more sense of the mysteries we have been unraveling throughout these remarkable volumes. It also makes sense that the Luciferian religion that Freemasonry has declared itself to be would also seek to support and establish his bloodline as 'rightful rulers' upon the planet.

Among other coincidences that link the two:

- Geoffrey of Monmouth has Arthur preparing that summer for an eventual and improbable autumn advance into the land of Allobroges, between the Rhone and Isere rivers, or deep in southeastern Gaul (France).
- Between the fifth and seventh centuries the Merovingians ruled large parts of what are now France and Germany. The period of their ascendancy coincides with the period of King Arthur's legend.
- Arthur's victory near Autun actually borrowed and followed the rapid conquests of King Clovis between 486-511 AD

- The dynastic line of the House of Judah and the Merovingian bloodline were established as a dynasty of Priest-Kings like the Atlantean rulers or, as his descendants became aptly known in Grail lore, 'Fisher Kings'.
- In the legends of King Arthur, the Davidic line was represented by the Fisher Kings, while the patriarchal line was represented by the name Anfortas.
- The Merovingian succession was dually Desposynic, bringing together both the lines of Jesus and of James, just as Arthur's own birth was said to do.
- When King Arthur undertook, as *Perlesvaus* says, a pilgrimage to the Grail castle and presented Guinevere's golden crown to the treasury there, he prayed for her soul and for "that of his murdered son" whose head lay at rest in her coffin. Guinevere's golden crown would have represented the 'royal bloodline inheritance' of Mary Magdalene, presented by Clovis to the Roman Catholic Church, and of course the skull with the ritual hole in it found in the grave would have been that of either his first son, or Dagobert—whose skull was mysteriously said to have re-appeared sometime after the Napoleonic wars.
- It was under Clovis, that the Franks were converted to Roman Christianity, just as Arthur is said to be responsible for the undoing of the Celtic Church and the displacement of the Druidic powerbase, thus helping to put a Romanised Church in Britain.
- Geoffrey's reconstruction of King Arthur's expedition to the continent appears to be a scholarly attempt to imagine such a campaign, part of which being the war against the Romans. The last Roman outposts in Gaul *capitulated to Clovis I* in 486 AD.
- The elders were particularly worried that Arthur might try to inaugurate a Romanized kingdom in Dalraida, and it was on this account that Arthur is said to have made an enemy of his own son, Modred, who was Archpriest of the Sacred Kindred. Modred would here represent Dagobert, the one who did not prove to be such a swordarm for the Church, preferring obviously to align himself with his own 'Merovingian royal bloodline' –here called the 'Sacred Kindred.'
- The Merovingian link to ancient Greece, and specifically to the region known as Arcadia—Arkades means "people of the bear." The constellation Ursa Major means "Great Bear." *The Welsh word for bear is "Arth" –from whence the name Arthur derives.*
- The Church's singular ability to "recognize" Clovis as king *would make the Merovingian bloodline then equivalent to the 'sword in the stone' by which Arthur is recognized as the true and rightful king. Here the popular legend of the sword in the stone would, allowing for the mistake in translation of the French word stone and tomb, be more like the sword pulled from the tomb –rather than from the stone.*
- At the time of her conception of Arthur by Aedan, Ygern (sometimes called Igraine) was still married to Gwyr-Llew, Dux of Carlisle. Arthur was gotten by

another man's wife and made king of Britain "by the devilry of Merlin." This would coincide with Merovee's mother being impregnated twice.

- According to tradition Clovis' conversion was a sudden and unexpected affair, affected by the king's wife, Clotilde—a fervent devotee of Rome, ably guided and assisted as she was by Saint Remy. Clotilde then would be Guinevere, and her adultery as Guinevere might be seen by some as her betrayal of the Merovingian bloodline in favor of the Roman Catholic Church, leading to the downfall of the bloodline. This would make sense of the dishonor in which she was held, and the fact that tourists should not 'walk on her grave.'
- The "Holy Roman Empire" with Clovis as its Guardian, intended to succeed the one created under Constantine and destroyed by the Visigoths and Vandals not long before, would then represent the mystical realm of Camelot.
- When the Pope made his son Pepin III, king, which was looked upon as a betrayal of Clovis since the Church had promised the throne to his Merovingian bloodline in perpetuity, this could be the equivalent of King Urien and his son betraying King Arthur. *Then befell the king, they said, a rebellion by King Urien of Gorre, lord of western Scotland and the isles.*--a sudden reversal of attitude, this withdrawal of a major king from King Arthur, either brings with it or results from two determinative catastrophes. They signal, along with the departure of some Round Table heroes upon the Grail Quest, the collapse of King Arthur's realm.
- The First Crusade would then represent the Quest for the grail—when successfully completed by only three knights, Perceval, Sir Galahad, and Sir Bors—the original three knights of the Templars conquering Jerusalem – succeeding in reaching the prize when all the other Crusades failed.
- Godfroi de Bullion, the founder of The Ordre de Sion or Prieure de Sion in 1090, would then be represented by Sir Galahad (the most noble). Hugues De Payen, a nobleman from Champagne, who founded The Order of the Poor Knights of Christ and the Temple of Solomon in 1118 would be representative of Sir Bors, and Andre de Montbard, Archambaud de Saint-aignan, Nivard de Montdidier, Gondemar and Rossal (another of the founders) by Sir Perceval.
- In the Rosicrucian pamphlet, *The Chemical Wedding of Christian Rosenkreutz*, it speaks specifically of "a mysterious **girl-child** of royal blood" who is washed ashore in a boat (Magdalene and/or Tamar arriving at Marseilles), whose rightful heritage (Jerusalem) has fallen into Islamic hands—the Muslim seizure of Jerusalem in 1095 which sparked the First Crusade.
- The founding Templar Knights were all vassals of Champagne, and the first gift of land granted to the Templars was at Troyes. It was there that they established their first preceptory in Europe. It was Chrétien de Troyes, the French poet who flourished in the late 12th century, that was one of the first poets to write metrical romances dealing with the semi-legendary English King Arthur and his knights.

- The history of the Knights Templar (those founded to support the Merovingian bloodline) is said to be directly traceable back at least as far as the Old Testament, to the exiled tribe of the Benjamites who traveled from Palestine to Greece, and from there into Europe and eventually the south of France. Here they were close to another band of outcasts living in the Pyrenees, those remnants of the Atlantean culture who had fled the tyranny and oppression of the dark sorcerer-kings. These remnants were the Basque people that we know of today.
- The priestly Merovingian kings retained many other customs from Biblical times and also from the Essene traditions in which Jesus was raised. Their **culture** seemed, however, to have appeared from out of nowhere.
- It was Clodion's son Meroveus who was in due time proclaimed Guardian in 448 AD, and it was after him that the line became noted as the mystical dynasty of Merovingians as they rose to prominence as King of the Franks. Upon the eventual success of the First Crusade in 1099, Godfroi de Bouillon was proclaimed King of Jerusalem. He preferred not to use the title King, but rather **'Guardian of the Holy Sepulchre.'**
- The count of Anjou—father of Geoffrey Plantagenet—joined the order of the Knights Templar in 1120, only two years after its foundation. One of the nine founding knights was St. Bernard's uncle. These then would have been the legendary knights who assisted Arthur in his conquests: Cador, duke of "cornubie," of Cornwall; Aschil, rex dacorum," king of the Dacians, or Danes (in Britain?); "Loth, rex norgueigensium; " King Loth of the northerners; "Hoelus, dux **armoricum (France)**," or Duke Hoel of the Britons; Kay, Bedevere, and "Gualguainus, nepo regis," or Gawain, the king's nephew; along with Anguselus, King of Albania (Scotland), commander of the left wing (the said Lancelot, who in this case would have been the count of Anjou himself.) The French fleur-de-lis (from Anjou) was introduced in the late 5<sup>th</sup> century to denote the royal bloodline of France, and was later included in the Royal House of Scots along with the Davidic Lion of Judah and the Desposynic Unicorn.

The Scottish House of Stewart plays such an integral part in the Grail history because they themselves emerged from the 11<sup>th</sup> century Senechals of Dol in Brittany, their united legacies of enormous significance for their Scots lineage was of the Arimathea's succession, and their Breton inheritance was that of Jesus himself, through the Fisher Kings. When, on March 26, 1371, the Royal House of Stewart was founded by King Robert II, it was the first time since the supposed Arthur in the 6<sup>th</sup>-century that the key Grail successions of Britain and Europe were united in Scots royalty and the Stewart's ancient legacy of kingship fulfilled. Since the time of Robert the Bruce (crowned 1306), each successive Bruce and Stewart heir was a Knight Templar from birth, and by virtue of this, the Scots royal line comprised not only Priest-Kings but Warrior-Priest-Kings.

- It is not to the Virgin mother that the church at Rennes-le-Chateau is dedicated either, but instead it is dedicated to the Magdalen, and it is also to her that Sauniere dedicated his tower (the magdala).
- Merlin's equivalent and his association with Arthur would, in real life, have been filled by Saint Bernard de Clairvaux – "the champion of the Templars" who guided their footsteps toward Jerusalem and the treasures of Solomon's temple, although other mystical figures have also been mentioned that might also partially fulfill his role.
- Arthur was also said to have become obsessed with Roman Christianity to the extent that he began to regard his Guletic cavalry as a holy army, much in the way the Knights of the Round Table are portrayed. The Knights templar were considered, not so much knights, but warrior monks—a holy army.
- Revelation 6:4, "And another horse came out flaming red. And its rider was empowered to take peace from the earth, so that men slaughtered one another, and he was given a huge sword"—the sword here being Excalibur, the illuminati support of the bloodline creating great 'slaughter' among men.
- This would all give good reason for Sir Thomas Malory's glorifying the deaths of Queen Guinevere, Sir Gawain and Sir Lancelot in the last chapters of *Morte d' Arthur*-- heartbreaking pages unequalled in mediaeval prose.
- The Scots Royal line still traces its lineage back to King David as well, the progenitors of the Royal House of Stewart in Scotland having derived from Viviane II del Acqs, dynastic queen of Avallon, the supposedly mythical isle to which Arthur's body is taken—del Acqs (of the waters –Lady of the Lake)
- 'Baphomet', the god whom the Templars were accused of worshipping, "on other occasions seems to be associated with an apparition of a bearded head . . ." –most probably that of Clovis.

Now the reason behind this whole façade of history becomes more obvious:

- Because of the Church's systematic erasure of the Merovingian bloodline from history, the desposync followers of the bloodline needed to firmly secure it somewhere else – thus the quasi-mythical character of Arthur was created to record the deeds of the Merovingian dynasty, and glorify the deeds of those who came later and their Quest to support the bloodline's true divine rights to the kingship of France, begun with Clodion, as well as Jerusalem and other European countries to which the royal bloodline had spread—a true history preserved within a fable.

It was the fascination with Arthur and his legend by the Freemasons and other such organizations that made me first connect Arthur with the missing incarnation of Lucifer that I had been unable to find –the sixth. The other fascination they seem to have is with the Merovingians and all things related to this royal bloodline of Jesus/Clovis/Lucifer. It only makes sense from the two lines of focus that they are both one and the same, especially as we look into the way history has been

manipulated, and how the Arthurian legend and the Quest for the Grail has become such a central image in Western literature—cherished much more as fable than it would have been as history.

Wolfram admits that Parzival and his other works that contribute to the legend are not merely romances, **but also initiation documents, depositories of secrets. Upon them are engraved characters in the ancient Atlantean language: characters which respond to attuned thought waves, releasing the associated mental vibration in the mind of the reader.** They do, in fact, also contain specific directions for the building of temples (the Grail castles). Consider also that these are what are being taught to children in schools throughout the world, little knowing that in their reading we are initiating our children into the Dark secrets of the New World Order and the Illuminati.

### **The Mystery of Rennes-le-Chateau**

Having solved the mystery of Arthur, the one mystery that now remains surrounding this whole area of Lucifer's incarnations as Jesus and as Clovis/Arthur is their association with Rennes-le-Chateau, the mysterious and ancient town in the south of France where such extraordinary things have happened over the course of the past two thousand years. .

It may help before we go into this to know that Rennes-le-Chateau is one of the major portals by which Luciferian influence reaches into this dimension. On the church gate at Rennes-le-Chateau are two sentences :

" My home will be called House of prayers "  
" Terribilis est locus iste " –This place is terrible

However, they are not complete. They should be :

My home will be called House of Prayers, but you have made it a thieves den.  
(Matthew 21,13)

This place is terrible, it is God's home, the doorway to Heaven (Genesis, 28,17)

Here "God's home" is self-explanatory knowing that the 'one god' we have been following throughout this five-volume series is Lucifer; the 'doorway to heaven' beings its status as a portal or doorway to higher dimensional worlds.

"My home will be called House of Prayers" refers to it as the burial place/sacred home of Clovis (the incarnation of Lucifer) thus making it a very important temple of sorts, particularly a Solo-mon's Temple. The thieves would be those who stole the due inheritance from the Merovingian/Luciferic bloodline of Clovis (Jesus threw out the moneychangers –'thieves').

'This place is terrible' because Sauniere knew the significance of who it was that was being worshipped at that place. Should any place of a loving god be called "terrible"?

On the porch's keystone are engraved the arms of Pope Léon 13 (elected in 1878 and died on July 20, 1903). Leo's papacy was marked by efforts to promote learning. Papal charters were granted to universities in several countries; the

Vatican library and archives were opened to scholars, regardless of creed; and cautious encouragement was given to scientific biblical research—perhaps as a direct result of the events at Rennes-le-Chateau in order to determine the truth of what it was found there at Rennes-le-Chateau.

Here are the basic outlines of the mystery of Rennes-le-Château to refresh our memories:

#### The Arrival of Bérenger Saunière

The time is the 1<sup>st</sup> of June 1885. The young Bérenger Saunière has just been ordained as a priest and has arrived to take office in the village of Rennes-le-Château in France. A vibrant man with a passion for life and a burning ambition to succeed, his first glimpse of his future was not what he expected. He approached his church for the first time only to discover it was almost a complete ruin. The roof was all but missing and when it rained, water would pour through the gaping holes, much of it falling squarely upon the altar itself. The windows were all boarded up to prevent even more damage occurring to the stained glass from the violent storms. The presbytery which was to be his home, was literally uninhabitable. To make matters worse his salary was a meager 75F per month; even in those days this was barely sufficient to live on. It was not the start he had hoped for.

#### Discovery of the parchments and early restoration work

With immediate effect he began the restoration of the church. The altar, being the most important object, required his immediate attention having been severely damaged by the elements. The heavy stone lintel stood on an ancient Visigothic carved pillar. With the aid of some local masons Saunière removed the heavy altar stone and then to the distress of all concerned the pillar cracked and fell apart. It was hollow and stuffed full of dry bracken. When Saunière investigated, he found three wooden tubes sealed tight with wax. He opened them and found inside a number of parchments. In later years he had the Visigothic pillar moved to the back of the church where he used it as a plinth for a statue. For whatever reason, he placed the pillar upside down.

A short while later while repairing a large flagstone in front of the altar, the workmen discovered a clay pot stuffed full of ancient gold coins, a very fine Visigothic necklace and bracelet and a 13th Century gold chalice, an unexpected gift from heaven which no doubt was gratefully received by the impoverished Saunière. An ancient carving was revealed on the underside of the stone.

Experts have since confirmed that the *stone dates to the Visigothic or Carolingian period (or the Merovingian period in between)*. It has two carved panels one of which is very worn. The panel on the left depicts a man with sword drawn about to mount a horse, while the one on the right appears to show a man with sword drawn on horseback with possibly a child on the horse with him. In addition to the gold, a number of skeletons were discovered interred under the stone and one skull in particular showed signs that it had a ritualistic hole drilled into it. This is reminiscent of what is done to those of a Merovingian royal blood. Skulls found of Merovingian

monarchs bear what appears to be a ritual incision or hole in the crown, the artificial means by which one can open the spiritual insight of a being—through his own crown chakra. And, once again, it reminds us of Arthur/Clovis—"Consequent upon these grave calamities, King Arthur conceivably undertook, as Perlesvaus says, a pilgrimage to the Grail castle. He presented Guinevere's golden crown to the treasury there, and he prayed for her soul and for that of his murdered son, whose head lay at rest in her coffin."

At some later date, presumably after a certain amount of restoration had taken place, the bell-ringer while descending from the belfry noticed something glinting in the wooden pillar supporting the pulpit at the foot of the stairs.

On closer examination it turned out to be a small glass phial inside which was a tightly rolled scrap of paper. He quickly took his find to Saunière and almost immediately Saunière began excavations within the church. He dug holes in the Aisle, Nave and the Transept. It is believed he also dug secretly in the cemetery of the church aided by his housekeeper Marie Denarnaud, an activity which was conducted secretly in the middle of the night, hoping no doubt to avoid the watchful gaze of the villagers. In his personal diary he records for the date September 21, 1891 "**Excavated a grave. Found a tomb**". It is impossible to say which grave it was . . . but . . .

#### Visit To Paris

By the year 1893, Saunière was obviously having problems deciphering the parchments and decided that he needed help. His bishop in Carcassonne at that time was Félix Arsène Billard, a scholar with whom Saunière appeared to be on good terms. Four parchments were presented to Billard who examined them with interest. He too was unable to make sense of the cryptic writing. "He then suggested to Saunière that he take them to Paris where he knew of some priests who were well versed in such matters. To Saunière's surprise the bishop even paid his fare. In Paris Saunière went to visit Abbé Bieil at Saint-Sulpice and showed him the parchments. Bieil told him to return in 8 days which was the amount of time required to decipher the documents. Saunière was given accommodation at the house of Bieil's nephew, Emille Hoffet, a bright young man of 20 who was also destined for the priesthood. He and Hoffet soon formed a close friendship and through his new found friend he discovered many of the most interesting literary and artistic quarters of Paris. Remarkably for a country priest who had never set foot outside of his hometown, he managed to form a close friendship with an internationally renowned singer by the name of Emma Calvé. We must presume that he was a particularly charismatic man. On the appointed day he returned to hear the verdict on his documents. It appears that Bieil's superiors were not willing to part with all the information they had uncovered. Although we have no evidence of what transpired between the two men, it is obvious that Saunière managed to extract something from Bieil because no sooner had he returned home than he apparently became rich beyond the dreams of avarice.

#### Paris - True or False?

The above account has been gathered from a variety of references and like so much surrounding this mystery it is amazing how hearsay, rumor and speculation can, over the years, come to be regarded as hard fact. In reality there is absolutely no concrete evidence to say that Saunière did go to Paris or sought the services of the brothers of Saint Sulpice. The suggestion that he acquired some paintings at the Louvre can also be discredited by the fact that the Louvre did not commence selling copies of the Poussin painting in question to the public until 1901, quite some time after the date of his supposed trip.

#### The Arrival of New Found Wealth

"From being a poor priest he overnight became a millionaire. He began the complete restoration of the church, contracted the most eminent craftsmen in the region to construct statues and carve fine stonework. He had a luxurious villa built, as well as spectacular landscaped tropical gardens. He built a gothic tower in which he housed his impressive library. He purchased books from far and wide and appointed a professional bookbinder to work for him full time. He bought a collection of 1000 postcards and another of 100,000 stamps, filled the garden with exotic animals, and imported wines and spirits from all over the world, all the while entertaining lavishly. His extravagances were not completely selfish. To the poorest families in the region he gave sums of between 10,000F and 15,000F, an absolute fortune in those days. (Consider the estimate of 4,500 F for the construction of an entirely new church). It is estimated that from the moment he came into his fortune to the end of his life he spent somewhere in the region of 15-24 Million Gold Francs of the day.

"It was clear that Berenger Sauniere, the parish priest of the small village during the late 19th and early 20th century, had been receiving vast sums of money to refurbish the local church and also to build many structures in the area such as his Tower of the Magdalene (Tour Magdala). Sauniere died in 1917, leaving the secret of where he got his fabulous wealth to his housekeeper, Marie Dernaud, who promised to reveal it on her deathbed -- but sadly she had a stroke which left her paralyzed and unable to speak before her death in 1953. Speculation was rife on the source of the parish priest's money. Was it the lost treasure of the Templars or the Cathars in the area? Might it have been buried Visigothic gold? Or was he blackmailing the Church with some terrible secret? The evidence that points to the last possibility is that Sauniere's confession before his death was so shocking that the priest who heard it **denied him absolution and last rites**—much as if he had indeed cemented a pact with the devil (Lucifer).

The mystery is rendered greater by the series of parchments found by the cleric in 1891, which contained an easily discovered cipher. The parchments were, on the face of it, Latin transcriptions of passages from the Gospels, but they contained deeper mysteries. Sauniere also appears to have left certain other "clues" in the highly unusual redesign of his church and of the other structures in the area. Hidden within those Latin parchments was a message in French:

"This treasure belongs to Dagobert II king and Sion and he is there dead."

Within the second parchment was an even stranger message:

"Shepherdess no temptation that Poussin Teniers hold the key piece 681 by the cross and this house of god I complete this daemon guardian at midday blue apples."

Divided this becomes "shepherdess" – the Magdalene

"no temptation that Poussin Teniers hold the key" – the paintings of Poussin and Teniers hold the key to who and what is to be found in Rennes-le-Chateau. Here I can see the temptation this young priest must have felt between the power and wealth related to what he had found and what he thought his religion was supposed to be.

"piece 681 by the cross" –something inside the church itself (also a key figure used in the building of the Tower)

"and this house of god I complete" –Sauniere's recognition of Lucifer as god (his huge library is said to have been made up of many occult books), and the work he did on redoing the church and its building completed the 'template' needed to harness the power of the vortex there.

"this daemon guardian at midday blue" --the demon statue of Asmodeus (said to be builder of Solomon's temple) blue-blooded

"apples." –the temptation of Eve to partake of the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil by the serpent (Lucifer)

"There is a famous painting by Poussin entitled "Les Bergers D'Arcadie" (the Arcadian shepherds) which shows the group of shepherds I believe to be Renee D'Anjou and others of the insiders dressed as shepherds (herders of the flock—protectors of the secrets) around a tomb containing the mysterious inscription "Et in Arcadia Ego..."—"And in Arcadia I . ."—which translated is an anagram of I TEGO ARCANA DEI—"Begone! I conceal the secrets of God."

At its highest level of interpretation, Rennes-le-Chateau IS the Grail Castle, as we shall see pointed to by the sacred geometry of the area. When King Arthur undertakes, as Perlesvaus says, a pilgrimage to the Grail castle to present Guinevere's golden crown to the treasury there" it is Clovis returning the crown from the Temple of Solomon's riches to its rightful resting place--the horde stashed there at that time.

"Praying for her soul and for that of his murdered son, whose head lay at rest in her coffin" is allegorical. When King Lancelot, "as befitted King Arthur's most important ally and vassal—Lancelot had been crowned king of Albania (Scotland)—paid his respects at this tomb and wept for these royal dead" it refers to the future time when the Duke of Anjou (Sir Lancelot) weeps at the tomb of Clovis and Clotilde in Rennes-le-Chateau, as portrayed in *the first version* of the much-sought-after mysterious painting by Poussin called The Shepherds of Arcadia. 1627 (kept by The Duke of Devonshire and the Chatsworth Settlement Trustees, Chatsworth, UK). It is as if the two ages were one. The painting shows the mystical tomb in the forest topped by a skull. This tomb appears to be a virtual replica of one not too dissimilar

to it right outside of Rennes-le-Château, recently destroyed by the owner of the land on which it sat. This tomb, however, was just a symbolical one and not the true final resting place of the pair.

**Nothing is as it seems with the Rennes mystery** though people follow the false trails to endless lengths in search of the treasure, never quite knowing what it is. "In the hands of Leigh, Lincoln, and Baigent, it seems to encompass myriads of others -- the dissolution of the Templars, the downfall of the Cathars, the bizarre Rosicrucian manifesto, and other political intrigues of French history, *for it seems that Sion has a grievance against the Church, who betrayed the Merovingian dynasty and crowned its destroyers.*"

Since Dagobert was aided in becoming king again by a mysterious figure named Saint Amatus, bishop of Sion in Switzerland, someone may think that part of the treasure of Dagobert and the Merovingians is theirs—and hence the reference to the treasure belonging to Dagobert II king "and Sion."

It is without a question of a doubt that the tomb of Dagobert is what people are searching for in the vicinity of the church at Rennes-le-Chateau--"This treasure belongs to Dagobert II king and **Sion and he is there dead.**", but it is not the large stone one in the woods as portrayed by Poussin, but rather a hidden entrance to a larger tomb wherein lies his body and associated wealth and other treasures from the Visigothic era—and perhaps the portal too. That it has not yet been found by others is certain, though it was probably found by Sauniere as his reference to opening a grave-'finding a tomb' would suggest. The ongoing interest only deepens the mystery—many of the clues being false trails meant to keep the infidel away from the 'sacred,' much as was done with Egyptian burial tombs where there were many misleading passageways.

Another thing for sure is that the finding of Dagobert's body and associated accoutrements would prove beyond a shadow of a doubt the existence and survival of the Merovingian bloodline—and prove beyond a doubt the survival of Jesus/Lucifer's genetic strain.

If Priure documents are to be believed, the Merovingian lineage persists to this day, largely due to efforts to preserve it through intermarriage. The significance of such alliances is the key. Dagobert married the daughter of the Visigothic Count of Razes, giving his descendants hereditary title to the lands surrounding Rennes-le-Château.

The later premise held by the Church which lay as an excuse behind the Albigensian Crusades perpetrated in this very same area was that the Cathars held 'an unsurpassed treasure more historically meaningful than the very roots of Christianity.' This, and the thought that the Knights Templars had transported the Ark and their Jerusalem hoard of treasure to this region, led Rome to only one conclusion: the Tables of Testimony and the Jerusalem manuscripts of the Gospel era must be hidden in the Languedoc. The excuse was enough to massacre all the Cathari, and to meanwhile search the area for the hidden treasure and these documents expounding on the fraudulent roots of Christianity.

As explained to me, it was Clovis' pact with the newly forming Roman Catholic Church, the future religious power-base for Lucifer as well as his agreement to be "Guardian" of the portal in and around the Rennes-le-Chateau area, that brought on Clovis the Luciferian energy of incarnation, while giving him and his bloodline the Divine Right of Kingship. The treasures, for the most part, have already been explained in Volume IV, but if one is to look at it realistically, the true treasure is the connection to the all-encompassing powers of Lucifer, a treasure to many worth much more than gold.

Clearly, to some degree, the puzzle of where the tomb hides lies in the layout of the redesign of Saunier's church, and his other building projects—most probably an alignment between his personal residence, Villa Bethanie and the Magdala Tower.

The village parish church had been dedicated to the Magdalene in 1059. A statue of the demon Asmodeus guards the front door. The plaques depicting the Stations of the Cross contain bizarre inconsistencies. One shows a child swathed in Scottish plaid (Jesus bloodline in the Scottish Royal family). Another has Pontius Pilate wearing a veil (the crucifixion of Jesus veiled). St. Joseph and Mary are each depicted holding a Christ child (the dual desposynic line—the Magdalen and the Christine or the children of Jesus). Other statues are of rather esoteric saints in unusual postures: St. Roch displays his wounded thigh (like the Grail King Anfortas), St. Anthony the Hermit holds a closed book, St. Germaine releases a bevy of roses from her apron, and the Magdalene is shown holding a vase (grail). .

The statue of Asmodeus in the front of the church is one other mystery that can be explained with regard to its relationship to Arthur and the Merovingian bloodline.

The statue of the devil Asmodeus commissioned by Saunier for his newly renovated church at Rennes-le-Chateau wears a gold band around his waist. In appearance it looks more like a solid gold ring rather than a belt made of leather or cloth. There is more than a chance that this could be an allusion to one of the Carolingian King Jean XI whose ancestry goes back to Sigebert IV. The coat of arms of Jean XI shows the upper part of a suit of armour sitting atop a vertically striped field in the centre of which is a gold fleur de lys encircled by a gold band (\*wedded to the Merovingian blood) The motto is "Et in arcadia ego"—And in Arcadia I . ." again, translated as an anagram of I TEGO ARCANA DEI—"Begone! I conceal the secrets of God."

**Asmodeus**, in Hebrew demonology, is the chief of the demons, occasionally identified with the prince of demons, Beelzebub. He figures largely in later Hebrew tradition, appearing in the Book of Tobit in the Old Testament apocrypha as an evil spirit possessed of great lust. In talmudic legends, Asmodeus is associated with Solomon, He is also regarded as the cause of the excesses ascribed to Solomon. Known as the *custodian of secrets, guardian of hidden treasures—Asmodeus, according to ancient Judaic legend, was builder of Solomon's temple (and the sacred geometry used to harness its energies).*

It was King Jean de Courci who was said to have paid somebody on Man or in Ireland to write a long, laudatory, pseudo-Arthurian text recounting ad nauseum his "great" adventures, however, these texts were composed in Q-Celtic. In his

vainglorious attempt to compare himself with Arthur/Clovis, and thereby nearly exposing the whole Arthur-Clovis connection. King Jean could easily be ascribed the 'great lust' of Asmodeus and certainly be thought of by the brotherhood as an evil spirit for doing so. His desire to compare himself with Rene D'Anjou and the other 'knights' would have set him at odds, even beyond the fact that he was one of the Carolingians who had usurped the true Merovingian divine right of kingship. Since parts of the church at Rennes-le-Chateau *appeared* Carolingian, this may have been related to King Jean's own hand in completing the temple work of the portal at Rennes-le-Chateau.

#### Discord With the Church

"In 1902 a new bishop was appointed in Carcassonne, the Episcopal seat for Rennes-le-Château, Monseigneur De Beausejour. He was charged with the mission of bringing this unruly child of the country back into line. Mgr. De Beausejour sent a request to Saunière for him to go into retreat at a nearby convent. He wrote back in singular fashion "I regret I am unable to leave a parish where my interests prevent me from doing so". The war began. Beausejour made request after request and for each request, Saunière sent an apology or an excuse for not attending. After one year of systematically eluding the bishop, his superior finally caught up with him and asked him point blank to explain the mysterious source of his apparently endless fortune. Saunière replied that legacies had been left to him personally and it was up to him how he spent the money. Needless to say the bishop was not satisfied or impressed with his response or his attitude. He was accused of charging money for delivering Mass. An ecclesiastical tribunal deliberated for six months at the end of which Saunière was given a suspension forbidding him to say Mass. Completely unperturbed by the petty bureaucratic wranglings of the local clergy, he launched an appeal directly to Rome. Much to the chagrin of Mgr. Beausejour, he was reinstated in 1913. There are many interpretations of what happened next but it appears that although Saunière was given a "Suspens a divinis", which prohibited him from continuing his ministry, this suspension in fact was only valid for a period of six months. The final judgement from Rome was received on October 1915 whereupon Msgr. Beausejour was forced to remove any sanctions he applied to Saunière. However, Msgr Beausejour never reinstated Saunière as the priest of Rennes-le-Château.

Saunière was no longer the official priest of Rennes-le-Château and that duty fell to the Abbé Henri Marty. Saunière was forced to renounce both the church and Presbytery to the new incumbent. The loss of the presbytery was no inconvenience since Saunière lived in his own stylish villa. By now the presbytery had descended into almost complete ruin. The unhappy Henri Marty was forced to take lodgings some distance away and was obliged to walk up the steep hill each day right past the front door of Saunière's lavish new house in order to get to his church. A routine that must have no doubt amused Saunière.

#### Saunière's Last Days

At the start of the 1914-18 war Saunière began to experience a change in his fortunes. Not because his money had run out, but because he was no longer able to cross international frontiers and conduct his banking affairs. His funds began to dry up and he was obliged to sell off some of his assets. However, completely unruffled by his apparent predicament, he began in 1917, to lay down even more elaborate and ambitious plans for the construction of new buildings. On the 5<sup>th</sup> of January 1917 he signed a contract with a builder for the sum of 8 Million Francs, an amount which in today's money would be equivalent to tens of millions of Pounds Sterling.

Unfortunately on the 17<sup>th</sup> of January Saunière fell victim to a stroke. Close to death he asked for his old friend the Abbé Rivière from the nearby town of Esperaza to give him the last rites and hear his confession. *Despite the fact that the two men had known each other all their lives, Rivière left the dying man's bedside with a look of shock and absolute terror etched on his face. It was as though he had been in the presence of the very Devil himself.* It is said he became a recluse after that and never smiled again. Whatever Saunière's final words were, it left an indelible mark on him. In dying he also left a mark on all of us and a secret which has never been fully explained to this day.

His estate passed to Marie Denarnaud, his long time house keeper and lover. Just following his death, neighbors reported that she had been seen in the garden throwing heaps of banknotes onto a bonfire. In her old age she called in a family by the name of Corbu to look after her. She often told them "You are walking on gold" and she also promised that one day they would have more money than they could ever hope to spend. The Corbu family believed that upon her death bed she would pass on some form of wealth to them. Unfortunately Marie too fell victim to a stroke which prevented her from speaking. The result was that whatever secrets she knew went to the grave with her.

#### The Presence of a Discreet Character.

After all that has been said about the Abbé Bérenger Saunière it is tempting to imagine that he alone was responsible for discovering some vast, hidden fortune; that he used his skill and cunning to seek out this fabulous treasure. But it is a trap that many have fallen into. In reality there was another person involved and he too was the owner of a fortune beyond most people's imagination. However unlike Bérenger Saunière who was a flamboyant extrovert, almost a showman if you like, this person was a quiet, retiring man who in public at least gave the impression of being no more than a humble parish priest. In reality and behind closed doors nothing could have been further from the truth. He too had a library crammed full of rare and priceless books. His evening meals would be served from ancient salvers wrought from solid silver. Despite the grandiose lifestyle his was not a selfish life either. He spread his wealth amongst the poor and did much good. Like Saunière he spent a vast fortune during his life estimated to be somewhere in the region of 15 Million gold Francs. Who was this man? He was the Abbé Henri Boudet. Within his books lies a wealth of complex messages that many people are convinced hold the true key to the secret of Rennes-le-Château, and unlike the Saunière parchments

which may or may not be genuine, Boudet's works have withstood the closest scrutiny.

There are many weird trails in the Rennes mystery, but all of them lead to its seeming importance in the events about to take place on this planet. Fanthorpe's idea that Rennes-le-Château may be a "doorway into the invisible" – "a gateway to other dimensions, through the Emerald Tablet, which he speculates may have been a tesseract (3-dimensional representation of a 4-dimensional figure)," helps corroborate my statement of it being a portal to other dimensions. So, too, do the following experiences of esoteric researcher, Leslee Dru Browning:

"I had some strange things happen this past summer--2 spontaneous astral travels which, in retrospect, I believe I was being given information about the reasons for our current world situation. I think this happened because while I worked on Alice (in Wonderland) I was so emerged, like the Spirit was trying to tell me something—About the time I was two-thirds of the way through my decipher of Alice, the WTC event took place, I have not yet gone back to complete it.

"This travel—A Visitor Arrives—began with a visit from the Spirit of the deceased priest, Sauniere, who lived at Rennes-le-Chateau. I think he was giving me messages about world events both now, and back when he was living. There are many clues in this travel and the Spontaneous Travel—if you read between the lines.

"Spontaneous Astral Travel was the first to occur while I was working on deciphering Alice's Adventures in Wonderland. The reason I began to decipher Lewis Carroll was that I heard from the Spirit that it was about the NWO—what was even stranger is that I bought the book because of a nudge from Spirit when I was in a book store—it was as if I could not leave until I purchased it. So I did, and put it on my book shelf, where it sat for about 5 years until this summer when I began to work on the Alice project; I have never seen the movie.

"Make your own decisions, yet I do believe both astral travels were partially about the world situation we are presently in which is rooted in the ancient past. In Spirit & Peace. Leslee

(A quick look at a copy of Alice's Adventures in Wonderland does strongly suggest it is like a drug experience related to the shem-an-a or monatomic gold spoken of in other volumes and later on in this one.)

The Mysterious Sauniere Arrives -- Wednesday August 8<sup>th</sup> 2001

"Why has his spirit traveled for me, what secrets did he keep in death, what will he tell? He is bidding me to follow. We trust each other. I take his hand, and together we fly across the sea, over mountains, eventually landing in front of his old home at Rennes-le-Chateau in Southern France.

"I had been feeling a spirit around me for a few days before Sauniere made his presence known. Until then, all I saw was the faint outline of a man in a long robe, taking refuge in my home. After introducing himself, he guided me to France, where he showed me portions of his life, the home he lived in before his death, and the

work he accomplished remodeling the church, building the La Tour de Magdala, which also housed his library, and the elaborate work he did on the grounds. Sauniere created his own paradise on earth. It was when we sat together at a table outside in front of his old home that he revealed some of his secret, which I will now share:

"When I flew into France the scenery was breath-taking, and looking down from above at the little country I had an optimal view. We flew in from the Spain-France border over the Pyrenees Mountain range that reaches from the Bay of Biscay to the Mediterranean. The highest elevation of these mountains in Pico de Aneto and is 11,169 feet. The highest point of this mountain range is what I believe Lewis Carroll refers to in Alice, when the King and Queen suggest that she is 2 miles high. I also think he was talking about the entire mountain range that borders Spain and France, which is roughly 260 miles long.

"On the eastern shore of France I saw a piece of land that extended out farther from the rest of the coastline, and, although it was not actually a circle, it appeared to me as such. In my mind's eye not only was this particular land a circle, eight points could be seen within it from my position above. It also appeared due east of Rennes-le-Chateau. Gazing upon the land, I received the distinct impression that this was at least one of the locations the Knights of Old used to ship off from shore while fleeing the hand of death during that fateful day on Friday Oct 13<sup>th</sup>. I do sense that those who fled in ships did so prior to the round up of the Templars, who were roused at dawn and jailed for heresy.

"After we landed from our astral travel, darkness fell immediately and I glimpsed a scene from the distant past. *I was shown an old wooden casket, or box, with a domed lid. I saw how it had been carefully made, and how, in the middle of the night, ages ago, it had been lifted onto a wagon and removed from the area.* I saw the right back spokes of the wooden wagon wheel. The wagon wheel could represent the revolving wheel of life, especially since I felt that the old wooden box was a casket. . . . With the casket, the right back wheel, and the spokes being a sun symbol, I am going to guess that the casket had carried the remains of a man. Both the sun symbol and the wheel being on the right side suggests a male. For this action to have transpired in the dark of the night, the box must have carried the remains of someone that had been of considerable importance, **and still was at the time that the remains were being moved.** Why was Sauniere showing me this vision, it must be an important clue. . . Daylight came once again as soon as my vision was completed. My eyes returned to Sauniere who beckoned me to join him at an outside table, which looked to be placed right in front of his old home that he had shared with his housekeeper when he had been living. He was rather quiet and instead of talking he showed me symbols. The first was a vase that he held up and then put his hand inside it to show me something was hidden. But, it was not in the vase. The vase, he said, was like a vessel, a portal. And, it was the portal that was hidden. What appeared next was a glass window, or stained glass window up high on an old building, that was in direct alignment with the circle of land I had noticed

earlier. Then Sauniere points to an archway that was covered in vines. It led to an arched doorway and he motioned for me to walk inside, and to go alone. "

#### *Mary Magdalene Tower*

If you look at the tower that Sauniere built from its sides, one sees that decorative arches have been made along the upper courses. These are also partly cantilevered so that the upper floor area is slightly larger than that of the ground floor. The placement of the small round turret results in two groups of 6.81 arches (Neil Hudson Newman, *Les Sentiers des Dieux*) and another two groups of 8 arches each. It may of course be complete coincidence that the famous number 681 appears in this building and in this particular way but then again maybe Saunière was working to some exact plan which we have not completely understood

One oddity is the alignment of the tower. It is not oriented to an exact point of the compass: On the other hand if one draws a line from the inside corner of the tower pointing due north, it appears to cut the third crenellation exactly.

One can see perhaps why the tower was built at this angle and *it is simply to follow the same line as the villa Bethanie*. On the other hand one might ask the question why did Saunière build on this spot? Had he built the tower on the curved portion of the Belvedere for example, it would have afforded exactly the same views if not perhaps better and the tower could have been oriented exactly with the compass. The size of the small turret also appears to have been carefully thought out in relation to the overall dimensions of the tower.

This arrangement would most definitely not have been possible with any other dimensions unless they were kept in the same ratio.

As with other features of the tower, we are left with the annoying question of whether the orientation and positioning of the crenellations was a random architectural decision or if there was perhaps a more complex logic at work. It is also interesting to note that although the floor area of the small turret is only 2.835m<sup>2</sup>, a ladder was originally in place from the floor of the tower roof to the small turret, presumably allowing Saunière and those guests with a good head for heights to experience the view for here. This implies that turret was always intended to be a viewpoint and possibly by having the crenellations set at exact angles it would allow Saunière to immediately know which crenellation pointed in which direction and presumably to which specific landmark.

Browning continues: Mary Magdalene Tower at Ludlow -- Similar Archway Abby Yard at Rosslyn Chapel Circles on a Well Cover—Rosslyn Similar Archway & Connected to Rennes Important in Sacred Geometry

"Unfortunately, I was unable to find an archway covered with vines that depicts what Sauniere pointed out to me. The archway I walked down was more like a walkway, and then led to an arched door, which I opened and went through.

"Upon opening the door I entered what both ***looked and felt like a cave***. So, I will say that the door led me to an entirely different area than at Rennes-le-Chateau. I was the only one in the cave, and the only thing inside was a small, rounded green pool of water. It was lined around the edges with small stones.

"While I was standing in the cave looking at the green pool of water, I remembered Sauniere had put his hand in the vase. A vase for me is also a vessel; so, I reached into the pool with my arm and the water felt thick and cool. I then entered the pool, and after I entered, I was pulled through the pool, actually, sucked-in would be a better description. It was almost like a vacuum suction of some type pulled me instantly through the portal, and I came out the other side in a desert area. This desert area looked and felt like Egypt, yet I can not say for sure, but wherever I traveled, I believe it was (either) into the past . . . I stayed maybe a minute and then found myself back in the cave, floating in the green pool. After I left the cave, Sauniere and I traveled back to my home, where he stayed with me almost a week. He said that he stayed because of the work with Alice. He talked about the Rennes Mystery, and he said he would return. Some of what he said is listed below:

"Sauniere: "Leslee, I will be staying with you for at least five days, maybe a week. Then I will leave for awhile, and return again at a later date."

"He suggests he would like me to pass between worlds, become a vessel. Does he want me to be a vessel for him? Has he not crossed worlds completely yet? No, I think he wants me to pass between worlds for my own discoveries. I truly think Sauniere has already crossed over, and by what he showed me, he chose the Hollow Earth for his home after death on Earth. I am curious though, if he is in the portion of Hollow Earth beneath France, or if, because of my travel through the portal, that he was showing me his new home is beneath Egypt. . .

"He says the green pools are the clues, and that there are more than one. When he says this I believe he is reiterating that the green pools are portals that transcend worlds. And, I imagine there would have to be more than one. In fact, *I would guess there are several all over the world.*

"He tells me to find an opening by the river west of the gate; it is not near the Chateau. Here Sauniere could be talking about a "gate" as we think of one, or he could be telling me to move west from the portal I travel through, as a portal is also considered a gate. I think this is exactly what he means.

"There is a mountain to the Southwest, and from the top of the mountain walk 1/3 the way down it on the southeast side. There is an opening in that mountain which is barely seen. There is a large portal there, but many will not find it. Sauniere may be indicating Mt. Bugarach, as it is SW of Rennes-le-Chateau. Yet I imagine there are others as well.

"There are portals all throughout the Pyrenees, and the Basque areas of both France and Spain. Bay of Biscay is a magnetic wonder, and filled with secrets. . . This coincides with one of the meridian points Carroll lists in Alice's Adventures in Wonderland.

"The vase is a piece of the puzzle; . . . With the vase a piece of the puzzle Sauniere is once more talking about a vessel, which indeed points to a portal, but it can point to other things as well. For instance—vase, like cup, is the vessel that is referred to when talking about the womb of a woman, it is the vessel for man to plant his seed in so that a new life can be born. Is there a female component to the Catholic Religion that has been hidden or stricken from the Book? If so, is the mystery a woman's name that has been erased from the history books or worse, her character intentionally lied about? Is this why he mentions the vase again. . .

"You know Leslee; dinner is always a big occasion at Rennes-le-Chateau. Eat the food of Rennes; see it and you will know what I am talking about." This could have a number of meanings. For instance—food is nourishment, and used symbolically, nourishment for the soul. . . Is he telling us there was no Last Supper for Christ? Is he suggesting that Christ actually had many more suppers, and that He ate in France? I know that table service was a big part of Christ Consciousness. . . And, sharing a meal at a table is symbolic for the Kingdom of God . . .

"He says it is about a crime committed against the Cathars by the Church . . . The Teutonic/Zionist Knights are involved . . . both the Cathars and the Templars worshipped Mary Magdalene, and practiced the teaching of Christ, which differ from the teachings of Church . . . Another idea is, *if there is indeed material treasures, are they somehow hidden inside or around these churches? I am not sure about a material treasure*, but Carroll also makes reference to both the Cathars and the Templars in his symbolic writings.

"Then Sauniere mentioned what sounded like canteen. If he did indeed say canteen, then I do know that canteen in French can mean wine cellar. If he is referring to a wine cellar, is it an actual wine cellar at Rennes-le-Chateau, or is it a hint for city Beziers that is built on a rock that dominates the River Orb? I wonder this because wine has always been the wealth of the Beziers. This city was ruined during The Crusades, yet it has recovered and become very prosperous.

"He is gone now, but he will return once I am finished with interpreting Alice's Adventures in Wonderland. He says to call on him if I need help, he knows the story well.

"This was another case of synchronicity at work. Although I am not working on the Rennes Puzzle, it seems as though the information he provided me with has many connections to Alice's Adventures in Wonderland, as you will come to see.

*-Leslee Dru Browning*

Leslee's interpretations of the symbolism given to her by Sauniere are based on her own preconceived religious viewpoints and the common theory that it is Jesus' body that is buried somewhere in the area. Sauniere's description of a portal is synchronistic with what I have been given, but what if Sauniere were relating the body to Clovis/Arthur or more likely Dagobert, the table being the Round Table, and the vase to the Holy Grail, which the Merovingians would feel was theirs by right due to their roots in the tribe of Benjamin, the blood of Jesus and Moses and Lucifer

running through their veins, and by marriage to the Visigoths who took the treasure to the area of Rennes-le-Chateau?

The Visigothic kingdom of Rhedae was in the area, and the Visigoths are known to have seized at least some portion of the treasure of the Temple (taken by the Romans during the Jewish Revolt of 70 CE) when they sacked Rome in the 5th century CE . . . Alternatively, the Copper Scroll of the Dead Sea sect (the Qumran Essenes) suggested some of the Temple treasure was hidden before the Roman invasion. Could it have been hidden in Solomon's Stables underneath the Mosque of Omar, where the Templars are known to have excavated? Might the Ark have been the item "smuggled" out by two Cathars under highly dangerous circumstances right before their brethren fell at Montsegur? The Ark may not have been an extraterrestrial "power source," as some authors have claimed, but if it is the possession of Sion, it is an explosive secret, to say the least. Sion has claimed that they have items "which will be returned to the government of Israel, when the time is right."

#### Is There Really Any Treasure?

"The answer is a definite Yes. In 1830 a man while out walking in the Garrigue found a gold ingot weighing almost 20 Kilos. Not long after this in 1860 another man found a gold bar near to Bézu made from partly smelted Arabic coins and weighing almost 50 Kilos. These are confirmed discoveries. Doubtless there have been many others where the discoverers did not announce their finds. The point I am making is that no one simply drops a 50 kilo gold bar and then does not bother to pick it up. Equally a 50 Kilo gold bar is not the kind of object an individual uses in the form of his secret investment. People in bygone days usually buried coins. They are more maneuverable and negotiable. It is also hard to imagine many people in those days being wealthy enough to own 50Kg of gold let alone loose a lump of it in a field. A bar of gold that size is very unwieldy. Imagine carrying the equivalent of a sack of cement. Believe me you won't get very far unless you have a horse or a donkey, especially across rugged terrain. So where did these bars originate from? One possibility is that they were being transported by caravan across country. If a heavily laden horse stumbled and fell or a cart lost a wheel it is possible that the mass of gold it was carrying would have spilled out across the land and while the convoy may have gathered the dropped ingots and reloaded them, it is not unfeasible that one or two bars may have become embedded in the soft soil and were overlooked. Consider also that the caravan may have been fleeing an enemy. It may have seemed preferable to loose a few gold bars than waste time gathering the spilled gold only to end up losing the entire convoy. The man who owns one ingot is unlikely to loose it but if you have a thousand or perhaps ten thousand or maybe even a hundred thousand, well losing one or two is easy to do and in the end is also no big deal.

"If this is part of the treasure of the Visigoths, the sacked plunder of Rome and Jerusalem, we are talking about a phenomenal tonnage, perhaps a thousand tons, maybe ten thousand tons, maybe much, much more. Additionally this treasure

would not have been regarded as petty cash for buying daily requirements but more likely as a state treasure, rather like the Crown Jewels in Great Britain or the gold reserves of many modern nations today. That being the case, there is a strong chance some part of this treasure may still exist, buried, perhaps long forgotten. Readers should note that thousands, perhaps hundreds of thousands of people have pored over the manuscripts, books and maps for over 75 years in search of a treasure. Many people have dug for it in the region, much to the consternation of the French Authorities. Even the Third Reich during the 2nd World War sent treasure hunters to the region. To date not one of them has come up with more than a handful of dirt, at least that we know of. If there is a treasure out there it's buried deep and it's hidden well. Maybe Saunière found some portion of it and plundered it. Maybe there is no treasure at all. For all we know Saunière obtained his wealth by some other means. Perhaps his activities were not quite as ethical as people would like us to believe. Maybe the documents he found held some dark secret about the aristocracy that they would pay dearly for in order to be kept quiet. Maybe they contained some fantastic secret that they would pay the earth to get hold of. . . .

"What could we be talking about in terms of physical treasure? Well, I am not an expert in these matters but it does not take a great deal of imagination to visualize the entire contents of the city of Rome, plus the contents of its treasury plus the entire wealth of the city of Jerusalem plus of course the wealth of the temple of Solomon and one must not forget all the other plunder looted across Europe. Bear in mind also that they would not have confined themselves to plundering simply gold and silver with a few jewels thrown in for good measure. They would have taken everything which could conceivably be considered of value. At a rough guess and as a bare minimum, the quantity of treasure would have to be in the order of several thousand tons. This would be in the form of solid ingots of gold and silver, coins, jewelry and a wide range of objects wrought from these metals. Imagine that the Temple of Solomon alone was adorned with over 500 tons of gold and silver. It is not inconceivable to imagine that it may be as much as 10,000 tons and perhaps even more. Such a treasure would present considerable problems in terms of storage and transportation.

"Towards the end of 5th Century when the Visigoths were being pursued by "Clovis", we know that Alaric II was forced to abandon his stronghold at Rheddae (Rennes-le-Château) and to flee south, probably to Toledo. It is extremely unlikely he would leave such a treasure to be pillaged by the enemy. Particularly since so much blood had been spilled to acquire it in the first place. The problem that must have faced Alaric almost from the outset, was what to do with his treasure. The sheer volume would make transportation over a long distance an exceptionally complicated and risky operation. In those days roads were few and not of particularly good quality. To transport such a quantity of treasure would also require a vast fleet of carts, horses and oxen. If you are to move fast in order to escape your enemy, you need to travel light. This would mean lightly laden carts pulled by strong, swift horses. It would also mean a huge quantity of carts. Consider that today it would take at least 250 Forty-ton lorries to move 10,000 tons. The logistics of such an enterprise given

the technology of the day make such a venture almost impossible. It is far more likely that Alaric would have sought to dispose of it in some other way."

*And many mystery groups would still dearly love to control such a wealth of money, and power.*

"The fact that large lumps of gold have been found lying in fields is testimony to the fact that someone at sometime tried to move a mass of ore and lost some of it. Whether it was successfully hauled all the way to Spain or perhaps to the coast we cannot say. It is of course possible that the treasure was taken to some prearranged site somewhere in the Pyrenees or their foothills. A good general always makes contingency plans and in such troubled times it must have always been a possibility that a quick exit might be called for."

Since Wolfram admits that *Parzival* and his other works are not merely romances, but also initiation documents and depositories of secrets, some of these answers are guaranteed to be in the books.

"The fact also that the Visigoths resided in this area for a great many years means that they could easily have designed and built some sort of permanent installation in which to house their treasure, a sort of Dark Ages version of Fort Knox. Such a facility would undoubtedly be subterranean. In this case it would not represent much of a problem to simply leave the treasure in situ, flee their enemy and then at a later date return and help themselves to whatever they needed."

#### The Problem Solved?

Like a riddle out of an *Alice in Wonderland* fable, the question must be asked Can something exist, and yet not exist? Be in two places at once? Weigh so much, and yet weigh so little? What purpose had the Visigoths, or the Merovingians for that matter with so much gold? These were not 'city people' such as the Romans they plundered the gold from.

Many other paradoxical questions also arise with relation to the whereabouts of the treasure and the characters involved? For instance, what made these mystical bloodlines have such supernatural abilities—Merovingian monarchs bearing what appears to be a ritual incision or hole in the crown, *the artificial means by which one can open the spiritual insight of a being—through his crown chakra*. Why would spiritual insight be their focus in the so-called "Dark Ages"?

In her *Ritual of the Cathedral Portal*, Claire Watson writes about the power of a group consciousness (two is a group) and how it can manifest an experience that is more palpable than what an individual consciousness may provide. Having many powerful 'sorcerers' in a clan makes for some very potent magic, and the need for a lot of 'uplifting' drugs.

If you'll remember, it seems the focus of the much of our history here on planet Earth has revolved around two things 1) the drug trade –in particular the white powdered or monatomic gold known as 'shem-an-a,' and 2) the quest for eternal life.

While gold is so very very heavy, the white powdered (monatomic) form is actually very very light, as we have seen in the last volume. It is also able to levitate if one knows how, yet easily accessible as modern researchers are just beginning to find out, and with a portal nearby that could transport people or things to an inner earth repository, many new exciting possibilities for the whereabouts of the treasure, open up.

Solved: the Ark's Last Secret by Laurence Gardner, Daily Mail. March 22, 2003

"AFTER wandering in the wilderness for 40 years, the Israelites entered the Promised Land and laid siege to the strategic city of Jericho. They circled the city, strong, healthy and aware—and blowing upon their trumpets, the walls fell down. But how? . . . This is one of the most famous stories in the Bible. But how could it possibly be true? What did they live on in the Sinai –the great "without?" What weapon did they use to destroy a city's walls?

"Meanwhile, modern science has its own light to shed on the situation. In Arizona, a team of chemists and technologists has filed worldwide patents for a miraculous powder produced by superheating gold. . . . The implications of which seem to be that this elusive field could produce an alternative dimension, free from the normal bonds of earthly life: This is exactly the kind of door the alchemists were trying to unlock.

". . . In the book of Exodus, it is described as being white, resembling seed and having a sweet taste like honey. Moses referred to it as 'bread'. Sounds familiar, doesn't it? According to Jewish historians, the word 'manna' comes from the Hebrew for the phrase: 'What is it?' ( Like the Grail question--Who does it serve?) This was a natural question for the Israelites to ask about. this enigmatic substance, but it also takes us back to the world of ancient Egypt.

"Sacred texts describe the same question being ritualistically repeated by dead pharaohs at every stage of their journey into the afterlife - a journey apparently dependent on their having ingested that mysterious white bread while still alive— (and, like the Merovingians, freed by puncturing the skull so their spirit could be free upon the death of the physical body)."

\*\*How I hate history for the lies it has told us, for the secrets that have been covered up, for the arrogance of those who knew of the eternal nature of Life and yet withheld it from all but the 'illuminated' few, and continue to do so.

". . . Indeed, I believe that what Sir W. M. Flinders Petrie actually found in 1904, on the mountain where God's Ten Commandments were delivered, was the alchemical workshop of generations of Egyptian pharaohs (suggesting there primary reason for storing gold –much as their Atlantean/Sirian/Orion ancestors before them).

"Alchemical lore was well established in Egyptian times. Its aim was the achieving of enlightened consciousness - or, to put it in language that later alchemists would have understood, to turn base human ignorance into spiritual gold.

"To aid the process, the temple workers devoted themselves to producing a miraculous 'powder of projection'. I believe that this is what Petrie found at Mount Horeb.

"It explains why the temple contained such items as a metallurgist's crucible, not normally associated with a place of worship. And it explains the extraordinary description of Mount Horeb, also known as Mount Sinai, in the Book of Exodus.

'And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mountain quaked greatly'

"I believe the mountain smoked and quaked because there was a mighty furnace hidden within it. And I also believe Moses knew its secrets.

"The Bible states that Moses was raised in Egypt within the pharaoh's family. Many scholars believe he was originally a follower of the rebel pharaoh Akhenaten. Some even equate him with Akhenaten himself.

". . . And this is how he - or, more probably, specialist craftsmen drawing on the alchemical lore in which he was expert created the Ark of the Covenant.

"ACCORDING to the somewhat ambiguous specifications in the Bible, the Ark was probably around 4ft 6in long by 2ft 6in wide and high. It was constructed of shittim wood (generally reckoned to mean acacia) plated on the inside and outside with pure gold. There was a thick lid made entirely of gold, with a solid gold cherub sitting at each end, their wings stretched inward to meet each other.

"That is a phenomenal amount of gold. To avoid sagging beneath the cherubim, the block used as the lid would have had to weigh more than a ton, giving that metal alone a current market value of around \$10.5 million.

"Only something very special indeed could justify such a costly container. And, as every schoolboy knows, the Ark was built to carry the tablets of stone on which God had written the Ten Commandments for Moses . . . Given everything we have already discovered, this is clearly a significant clue. And it leads us directly to one of the Ark's strangest features - the power of levitation.

"As we have already seen alchemists believed that powdered white gold had the ability to defy gravity. According to scriptural tradition, the Ark of the Covenant hovered three fingers' distance above the ground at all times, keeping it uncontaminated by the earth.

". . . Even if the bearers possessed superhuman strength, the poles or their fittings would have buckled. Not for nothing does Jewish tradition insist that 'the Ark bore its bearers'.

"Levitation may sound like the stuff of fantasy, but it isn't. We all know the very smallest magnet can lift pins and paperclips with a greater force than the Earth's entire gravitational thrust can muster in opposition. A more substantial example is the Maglev train, one of which was commercially operated in Birmingham in the Nineties. Such trains float above the track by means of what is known as

superconductive magnetism. I believe that this phenomenon - one of the most exciting areas in modern science - was the source of the Ark's astonishing powers.

"Superconductors are materials that have no resistance to the flow of electricity. The fields of energy they can produce are so powerful that levitation results. . . . Indeed, in principle, the amount of energy a superconductor can store is infinite.

"The phenomenon was first observed using mercury in 1911. Since then, other superconductive metals, alloys and compounds have been discovered. Their potential is still being explored, but some see them as the answer to the world's energy needs.

"Could the white powder gold mixed into manna have possessed superconductor qualities? Could this explain the Ark's ability to levitate - and also to throw out bolts of energy that killed enemy soldiers and destroyed city walls?

". . . A team of chemists and researchers from Arizona claim to have turned conventional gold into superconductive white powder by blasting it between electrodes. The team's leader David Hudson, has filed worldwide patents for a range of such powders derived from gold and other precious metals. He says that tests during the patenting process produced extraordinary results that seemingly defied the laws of physics.

"Initial heating could raise a sample to 103 per cent of its starting weight, only for it to plunge to 56 per cent when it broke down into white powder. Where on earth, the scientists wondered, did the other 44 per cent go?

"Further heating could then restore the material to its starting weight, only for this to soar to 400 per cent after repeated heating and cooling.

"And, amazingly, when heated still further, the material's weight would plunge to below zero. When it was removed from the measuring pan, the pan actually weighed more empty than it had when full. In other words, it had been levitating.

". . . Hudson believes that the intense heating process can rearrange the atomic structure of gold and certain other metals, turning them into a 'monatomic' form that unleashes superconductive properties. The resulting powder is utterly different from any type of matter we are used to and defies conventional chemical analysis (which simply registers it as a mixture of iron, silica and aluminium) .

". . . It seems clear that the Egyptians discovered this knowledge many thousands of years before we did. And what we have learned about white powder gold throws up another fascinating possibility . . . This would certainly explain why such great quantities of the powder were found at the Egyptian temple on Mount Horeb. And it was here, in the alchemical laboratories of the pharaohs, that I believe that the Ark of the Covenant was constructed.

"The whole design of the Ark lends itself to the storing of electrical energy. Its walls, remember, were made of two sheets of gold - an excellent electrical conductor sandwiching a layer of acacia wood, a good insulator

"Several theorists have suggested that this explains the death and destruction associated with the Ark. They say it was a device for collecting and discharging static electricity, which builds up quickly in the hot Middle Eastern climate, especially around the stormy heights of Mount Horeb and the Sinai desert.

"Certainly, the deaths of those who touched the Ark are consistent with electrocution.

"But for the Ark to be a weapon of mass destruction on the scale the Bible suggests, leveling city walls and scattering whole armies, something more was needed.

"It is the powdered gold in the sacred manna that holds the key. It would have turned the whole Ark into a powerfully generative superconductor, capable of delivering truly massive amounts of energy. Faced with such a device, the walls of Jericho would have fallen like a house of cards.

"All of this begs one last question where is the Ark now?"

Gardner does not have an answer to that question, though I believe it to be in Denver, Colorado, beneath what is now known as Denver International Airport –the Holy of Holies (the Mishkan) of what the New World Order has created as the New Jerusalem in the United States—the place of power for which it was designed, much like the central crystal of Atlantis.

Gardner continues:

". . . Now let's return to the Great Pyramid at Giza. One of the biggest oddities about it is that no bodily remains were found in its burial chamber. Nor were bodies found at the two other Giza pyramids. Instead, all that could be found was an empty granite coffer lined with a mysterious white powder. Could this possibly have been powdered gold?

"Maddeningly, all traces of it were removed by those who entered the tomb. Understandably, they thought it was worthless, but I can't help suspecting it had played a crucial part in the pharaoh's funeral rites.

". . . It sounds like science fiction, but the idea of parallel dimensions is commonplace in modern quantum physics. And many scientists talk freely of the potential use of superconductors in futuristic efforts to bend and distort the fabric of the universe. . . "

None of this explains exactly where the physical treasure of the Visigoths lies now – though I believe much of it to still be stored in France, even though much was also taken to Scotland when the Knights templars fell from favor. The keys to its whereabouts placed discreetly in a number of the paintings which play an integral part of the Rennes-le-Chateau mystery. The paintings are included in this volume, the keys are in the text.

#### Hitler's Thule Society

Again, like the HAARP weapon that the Spiritual Hierarchy warns against in Volume 4, the scientists again play with fire in their attempts to undo what the FATHER has

created, with the bending and distorting of the very fabric of the Universe –but it is the connection to the awesome Luciferian powers that the New World Order seeks to connect. Rennes-le-Chateau, the treasure of the Visigoths, the portals and the New Jerusalem are all part of something much bigger than mystery schools and secret societies such as the Thule Society have been seeking to solve since their very foundation. Each is one of the hydra-heads—but all in all they comprise one very big monster.

(The 'shem-an-a' or white powdered gold has always been at the heart of any rituals performed by the New World Order—that is why alchemy has always been a mainstay of their teachings—'turning base metals into gold.')

The German Thule Society is one of those mystery school organizations that sought to harness the power of Lucifer. Members were Satanists who practiced Black Magick -- this means that they were "solely concerned with raising their consciousness by means of rituals to awareness of evil and non-human intelligences in the universe; and with achieving means of communication with these intelligences." (Ravenscroft, *Spear of Destiny*, p. 161).

"Concentrate on that seemingly innocent word, rituals. Christians equate a ritual to a church service, thereby not understanding its occultic meaning. The New Age Dictionary defines ritual as a "ceremony to restore balance with nature...and bring back lost harmony and sacredness." Remember we are dealing with the Satanic world, where good is called evil and evil is called good. The sacredness mentioned here is a Satanic sacredness. Rituals literally are proscribed activities designed to allow demonic power to flow through the participants. *These activities are proscribed chants, formula wordings, and carefully planned actions.* The effect is devastatingly powerful, as demonic force pours through the participants, *delivering a **counterfeit spiritual experience** which literally transforms their lives.* Never skip over the word ritual, as it is a word of Satanic power.

"Thule members practiced a form of Sexual Magic derived from a lodge of which Aleister Crowley was a member. Crowley was recognized as the foremost worshipper of Satan in the 19th Century. "The origin of this...medieval magic...can be traced to a Freemason, Robert Little, who founded the Societas Rosicruciana in 1865... (Ravenscroft, *Spear of Destiny*, p. 164-5).

"While the actual sexual perversions which were practiced are too offensive to share, the results are not. Author Ravenscroft stated that "indulgence in the most sadistic rituals awakened penetrating vision into the workings of Evil Intelligences and bestowed phenomenal magical powers." (Ibid. p. 167). This is the Thule Society.

Ravenscroft records its effect upon Hitler, "...sexual perversion took a central place in [Hitler's] life...a monstrous sexual perversion was the very core of his whole existence, the source of his mediumistic and clairvoyant powers, and the motivation behind every act through which he reaped a sadistic vengeance on humanity." (Ibid., p. 171). Eckart's final act was to initiate Hitler into "a monstrous sadistic magic ritual...after which he was sexually impotent. Hitler's impotency had a deep

psychological foundation. He knew sexual fulfillment [only] through the extremes of sadism and masochism..."(Ravenscroft, p. 155, 173). This impotency delivered a final devastating blow to Hitler's psychological foundation, finally making him into the sadistic murderer that history knows.

#### Looking for a Spiritual Superman

"Members of the Thule society believed in "communication with a hierarchy of Supermen -- *The Secret Chiefs of the Third Order*". (Ibid) **The quality which make these beings supermen was occultic spirituality (connection to the Luciferic force)** Further, they believed in Madame Blavatsky's *Secret Doctrine*, which teaches that certain superman had survived the destruction of Atlantis with their higher levels of consciousness intact. These supermen were Aryans. These two beliefs combined into one through the Thule Society and Hitler, culminating in the Nazi Death Camps. (Ibid, p. 166).

"When one group of people incorporate into their spiritual belief structure that they are inherently superior to another group of people, it is inevitable that genocide will be attempted as soon as possible. The Thule Society regularly held occultic seances, during which time they communicated with demons who were either masquerading as a dead person or who were appearing as personal guiding spirits. Dietrich Eckart, Alfred Rosenberg, and Adolf Hitler invoked the "spirit of Anti-Christ" into manifestation at the mediumistic seances of the Thule Group in Munich."

(Ravenscroft, *Spear of Destiny*, p. 168) Eckert believed he had been told by his guiding spirit he would have the privilege of training the coming Great One, the Anti-Christ. From the beginning of their association, Eckert believed Hitler was Anti-Christ. Therefore, Eckert spared no occultic knowledge, ritual, or perversion in his attempt to fully equip Hitler for that role. Once the training was completed, Hitler believed he was "born anew with that super-personal strength and resolution he would need to fulfill the mandate ... ordained for him." (p. Ravenscroft, p. 93-4) Hitler literally equated this with the Christian doctrine of being spiritually born again (and as we know, Hitler did succeed in taking on that awesome power of Luciferian incarnation much as Clovis did).

#### Skull and Bones: Parallels with Hitler's Thule Society

Now, let us look at the Skull and Bones rituals and beliefs. Little is firmly known about Skull and Bones, because their secrecy since they were established in 1833 is as complete as any society in the world. However, they possess all the requirements of a true secret society. 1) They were formed in secret and all their activities are carried out secretly. 2) Membership is by invitation only. Potential members are carefully screened as to suitability before they are invited to join. 3) The first night of the new member -- called an initiate -- is critically important. The initiate swears total obedience and loyalty to the secret society. This pledge is bound by serious oaths, some of which would be deadly if actually carried out, just as in Freemasonry. The first night is also critically important as it bounds the initiate to the society by means of ritual, oaths, and confessions.

"The Skull and Bones also incorporates sexual activities into their practices, just as did the Thule Society. The [ritualistic] death of the initiate will be as frightful as the use of human skeletons and ritual psychology can make it..." (Esquire Magazine, "The Last Secrets of Skull and Bones", Ron Rosenbaum, p. 89). Sexual perversion is part of this ritual psychology. Ron Rosenbaum, author of the *Esquire Magazine* article, stated that on initiation night, called tap night, "...if one could climb to the tower of Weir Hall, the odd castle that overlooks the Bones courtyard, one could hear strange cries and moans coming from the bowels of the tomb as the 15 newly tapped members were put through what sounded like a harrowing ordeal..." (*Esquire*, September, 1976, p. 86). Further, [initiates] "lay naked in coffins and tell their deepest and darkest sexual secrets as part of their initiation." (*Esquire*, p. 85). These experiences in the coffins incorporated sexual pain and resulted in being born-again, into the Order, as we mentioned above. (Cooper, p.95) A powerful spiritual force charges through the participants of these ceremonies, transforming their lives dramatically.

"This type of ritual is classic Satanism. Anton LaVey states, in his book *The Satanic Rituals: Companion To The Satanic Bible*, (p. 57), "The ceremony of rebirth takes place in a large coffin .. This is similar to the coffin symbolism that...is found in most lodge rituals." Make no mistake about it: Any organization which utilizes this coffin ritual to simulate rebirth is practicing Satanism, including Skull and Bones. The Skull and Bones believes that on the night of initiation, the initiate "dies to the world and be born again into the Order..." (*Esquire Magazine*, September, 1977, p. 89). Remember Hitler's belief that he had been born anew after his ritualistic initiation and training? This term is a common one in Satanism.

"During the 1988 Presidential Campaign, a TV reporter asked vice-president Bush if he were a Christian. Bush initially stammered, but then said, "if you mean born again, then, yes, I am a Christian". vice-president Bush answered this question in a very expert manner, simultaneously being true to his own occult foundation while misleading innocent, trusting Christians. As born-again Christians carry out the ritual of water baptism by immersion to demonstrate that they have died to the old way of life and have been reborn into a new life, Satanists have their coffin ritual to demonstrate the same life transformation.

"Rosenbaum continues his expose' of the born-again experience: "then it's into the coffin and off on a symbolic journey through the underworld to rebirth, which takes place in Room Number 322. There, the Order clothes the newborn knight in its own special garments, implying that, henceforth, he will tailor himself to the Order's mission." (Ibid., p. 89, 148). This ritual description is as occultic as any I have read, and truly reveals the Skull and Bones as Satanic.

". . . Members of the Order (Skull and Bones) take an oath that absolves them from any allegiance to any nation or king or government or constitution, and that includes the negating of any subsequent oath which they may be required to take. They swear allegiance only to the Order and its goal of a New World Order (memories of Clovis swearing his allegiance to the Holy Roman Empire—an earlier powerbase of

the New World Order)...according to the oath Bush took when he was initiated into Skull and Bones, his oath of office as President of the United States means nothing ." (Cooper, Behold A Pale Horse, p. 81-82). Since Bush's oath as President occurred after the Oath to Skull and Bones, it is not worth the paper on which it is printed. That kind of hold is powerful.

"Indeed, as Ron Rosenbaum began the research necessary to write his article for Esquire, he was warned about the power of Skull and Bones. "The power of Bones is incredible. They have their hands on every lever of power in the country." Since Bill Clinton is a member of the secret Rhodes Society, he feels also that his supreme allegiance is to that Order, not to the United States of America. His oath of allegiance to the Presidency also means nothing to him. Now you know why he can do some of the truly heinous things he has done since he took office in 1993.

"The only thing which is important to the Skull and Bones is their goal of a New World Order. In conjunction with this understanding, remember one other Secret Society belief, i.e., the ends justify the means. The New World Order was the name of Hitler's Utopian Aryan society, also. In his writings and his speeches, Hitler constantly invoked this title of his planned society once he had conquered the world. When President Bush invoked the term, New World Order, during his August 16, 1990, speech condemning the Iraqi invasion of Kuwait, **he was only the second major politician of the 20th Century to use that term. Hitler was the other.** Do not be deceived: Bush's and Clinton's New World Order is identical to Hitler's!

Direct Roots From Skull and Bones to Bavarian Illuminism

"As Rosenbaum continued his research, he found strong -- even indisputable -- links between Bones and the Bavarian Illuminists. The Bavarian Illuminists were part of the original Masters of the Illuminati, established by that Satanic Jesuit Priest, Adam Weishaupt. First, Rosenbaum discovered documents which detailed the origins of Bones back to Germany. These documents stated, "Bones is a chapter of a corps of a German University..." The document described at length its relationship with this German Secret Society (the Thule Society) which lead to the founding of the Skull and Bones in 1832. Secondly, Rosenbaum discovered that, "above the arched walls above the vault of the (Bones) sacred room, #322", is a painting of skulls surrounded by Masonic symbols. Above this painting is the slogan, in German, which means, "Who is the fool, who the wise man, beggar, or king? Whether poor or rich, all's the same in death." This means that only the work which one does in this life is what matters; in death, all men share the same fate. This statement is very consistent with the teachings of Secret Societies, showing their Works-oriented philosophy.

"Thirdly, Rosenbaum discovered a "haunting photograph of the altar room at one of the Masonic lodges at Nuremberg that is closely associated with Illuminism. Haunting because at the altar room's center, approached through an aisle of hanging human skeletons, is a coffin surmounted by...a skull and crossed bones that look exactly like the particular arrangement of jawbones and thighbones in the official Bones emblem. {Finally}, the skull and crossbones was the official crest of

another key Illuminist lodge..." (Esquire, p.88). It is shocking also when we realize that German Nazi death camp guards wore this emblem of Skull and Bones on the shoulders of their uniforms. "Once again, we have vivid link between Hitler's Society and Skull and Bones Society. Without doubt, we have established Skull and Bones to be a Brotherhood of Death Society, which is itself tied directly into the Masters of the Illuminati. It is no wonder that Bush has been proclaiming the New World Order.

"... After the Thule Society selected Adolf Hitler to be their leader of the New World Order, they faced the problem of the practical implementation of this goal. They realized that their plans for world domination required control of the military power of Germany; however, the military is controlled by those holding political power, and Germany was a democracy. Therefore, the Thule Society created the Nazi Party. The Guiding Spirits of the Thule Society became the Guiding Spirits of the Nazi Party. In only 10 tumultuous years, Hitler gained high political office, from which he catapulted himself into the position of absolute dictator in 1933. In 1938, Hitler began the Final Solution of the Jewish problem by initiating the Holocaust. In 1939, Hitler initiated World War II, which lasted until mid-1945. As I read these results, I remembered James' words, "Then the evil desire, when it has conceived, gives birth to sin, and sin, when it is fully matured, brings forth death."

"By 1945, the Satanic sin conceived by the Thule Society had come to full completion. These are the results: (Source: The Webster Family Encyclopedia, Volume 19, 1984, p. 492-3) . . . \*Total human lives killed were : 18,200,000 soldiers and 16,300,000 civilians for 34,000,000 total deaths. When you add 18,000,000 deaths from Hitler's Death Camps, you realize that over 54 million people lost their lives as the final result of the occultic practices and goals of the New World Order of that German Brotherhood of Death Society, the Thule Society . The 6,000,000 Jewish deaths from Hitler's Final Solution represented two-thirds of the total world-wide Jewish population.

"... Alice Bailey states in her book, *The Externalisation of the Hierarchy*, the world must be united regionally before it can be united into one. Stalin repeated this concept shortly before his death in 1953. World War II certainly provided the impetus for this type of reorganization. The World was reorganized militarily into NATO in Europe, the Warsaw Pact in Eastern Europe, and SEATO in Asia. Economic regionalization also occurred along approximately the same lines. Repeated cultural, economic, and religious regionalizations have been created since WWII. The infant One-World Government was created as the United Nations, in 1948. A similar effort was orchestrated after WWI as the League of Nations, but was defeated. One of the first actions of the United Nations was to create the nation of Israel, thus fulfilling prophecies to return her back to her Promised Land in the Last Days. Tremendous technological progress was achieved under the impetus of war. The atomic bomb was created, as were the jet engine, the rocket, and modern telecommunications. New Age author, Allen Neuharth, in his book, *Nearly One World*, states that these inventions have brought the world to the threshold of a One-World Government, Economy, and Religion, i.e., the New World Order.

"This brief review of the after-effects of WWII clearly shows much was achieved that set the stage for the current New World Order. Let us now review some of the goals which Secret Societies today have for the New World Order. Keep in mind that the Skull and Bones is the driving force and is the "first among equals" among all other Secret Societies and all other open organizations which are committed to this new order.

#### NEW WORLD ORDER GOALS

"One World Government -- the only answer to man's problems.

One World Economy

One world permanent military

"One World Religion -- Man's evil actions historically are ascribed to his divisions into many different religions. Therefore, much emphasis is being laid on the re-uniting into one religion. The current Ecumenical Movement is leading the charge toward this all-important goal. In a seminar held in Boston in August, 1991, the current New England Director of the Theosophical Society stated that, at the proper moment in world history the Roman Catholic Pope would travel to Jerusalem to address a world-wide religious conference. In his speech, he would declare all the world's religions to be united into One. Thus, Alice Bailey's Plan, stated almost 50 years ago, would be realized, i.e., that the Great One would reinstate the Ancient Mysteries Religion as the New World Order Religion. "These Mysteries, when restored, will unify all faiths." (*Externalisation of the Hierarchy*, p. 573, written in 1946)."

Barbara Clow reminds us that all this terror and seeking after power was not of the Father's doing: "This universe of processes and experiences was not made by the universal COSMIC CREATOR: this world with a beginning and an end was created by a lesser urge, the demi-urge, which expressed itself as "the gods." It is a good thing to keep in mind because so many people seek to blame god for what has taken place on earth, and many confuse the god which is Lucifer and his minions, with the true Creator --both He who is the Creator Son of this Universe (Enjliou), and the Original Creator Itself.

#### Hitler's Death Toll Times 72

"One of the most basic plans after the New World Order is established is to reduce the world's population from its present 6 billion to 2 billion--by the year 2007 . . . Birth control and abortion were early identified as necessary to begin reducing population. Our current emphasis on man's supposedly devastating effects upon the earth and upon Global Warming and pollution are designed to convince people that only united, drastic action from the United Nations can save this planet from collapse. . . How can this drastic reduction be achieved within this short time frame? The basic answer is war.

"Bailey, in her book, *The Externalisation of the Hierarchy*, p. 548, states that the atomic bomb will be turned over to the One-World Government and will be used against any nation who refuses to go along with the New World Order. Bill Cooper, in his book, *Behold A Pale Horse*, quotes a document from the Bilderberg Secret

Society, which is an offshoot of Skull and Bones. "Since most of the general public will not exercise [economic] restraint...[we must] take control of the world by the use of economic silent weapons in a form of quiet warfare and reduce [the dangerous levels of consumption] of the world to a safe level by a process of benevolent slavery and genocide." (p. 49).

"How could anyone ever think of slavery and genocide as being benevolent? This was the precise thinking of Hitler as he was planning his New World Order. He was going to rid the world of all the undesirables by benevolent warfare. We reviewed the horrible results in an earlier section; however, these figures pale in comparison with the deaths of 4 billion people, actually about 72 times larger than Hitler's 54 million deaths. . . At this point, you may protest that the current drive to the New World Order is being achieved peacefully. This is true, but when it is fully achieved, it will fulfill Biblical prophecy which states "When people are saying 'All is well and secure' and 'There is peace and safety', then in a moment, unforeseen destruction, ruin and death shall come upon them and no one shall escape." (1 Thess 5:3). (Cutting Edge Ministries <http://www.cuttingedge.org>)

What we have seen going on for the past 10,000 years is the rising again of Atlantis, a prophecy that has come up again and again in many people's visions, especially Edgar Cayce, who prophesied the rising of Atlantis, both in terms of consciousness and in the physical. This rising in consciousness is not the Atlantis of the early days that Diandra and Salem speak of. The rising of this Atlantis is the one we have been discussing here in terms of the once and future kings--Dark Sorcerer Warlords who ruled and helped destroy Atlantis in the final days of its last sinking.

Meanwhile, the physical 'discovery' and rising of Atlantis is also taking shape:

Announcement of the Discovery of Atlantis

Press Release -- 23 MAY 1998 Dateline - Miami, Florida

Update on the "Scott Stones":

"We have a truly majestic statement to make to the world!" says Aaron DuVal, ....:

"It may come as little surprise to some and great surprise to others; some will be jubilant, some will be horrified; and some will be saddened almost beyond words. But, regardless of the jealousies, fears, and clambering assumptions, we are pleased and honored to announce on behalf of and with the permission of the discoverers, that: 'The Scott Stones' are not merely the remains of some ancient and unexpected megalithic society which existed long ago near Bimini; but they are in fact, part of the 'Atlantis of romantic legend'—the very Atlantis which Plato described!

"Yes! And the explorers can now prove it! They had already discovered ancient calendars, maps, clay artifacts, etc. -- but the real clincher to this claim was their discovery of ancient records at the site!

". . . And, as for any previous presumptions that these ruins might somehow lead to a reinterpretation of the history of civilization; these presumptions can no longer be looked upon as mere conjecture!

"But you say, 'What, exactly, makes these explorers so sure that their find is actually part of PLATO'S Atlantis?' Well, their answer is: 'There's a lot of talk these days about the possibility of finding ancient records, especially around Giza; but everyone seems to have forgotten about the original records of Sais.' The explorers say they've identified the long-lost chronological records used by the priest of Sais, who first informed Solon, back in the sixth century B.C. "The existence of these records was confirmed, as you may know, following the days of Plato; but, they subsequently fell into obscurity. The explorers say they've located and deciphered these very records; and that these Egyptian records correlate with the records found at the Scott Stones! The record is the same, they say, on both sides of the ocean! and the Sais/Solon/Plato-account for the end of the Atlantean Empire can now be independently confirmed!

". . . In May of 1998, the explorers O.K.'d the release of further information, and it was announced that a matching set of records had actually been located in Egypt. The explorers acknowledge that they were able to locate these records by following leads from information they had derived directly from the research of Professor Scott. This set of Egyptian records (which is sure to shake history to its core) confirmed, BEYOND DOUBT, that the civilization which built the ancient megalithic temples near Bimini had actually been part of the elusive Atlantean Empire spoken of by Plato!

". . . This, they would most assuredly do (given half a chance) with the site of the Egyptian records, as well. For the cheap thrill of their egotistical hootings, they would, it seems, without a moment's hesitation (were it within their power to do so), impetuously and senselessly endanger this precious tangible archaeological evidence. Such actions would seem to show an unconcern (if not an utter disregard, even disdain) for these incomparable remains of the genesis of civilization, which they boisterously proclaim to so highly esteem. As they unfetter their woeful howls of protest and their implications that "Surely it couldn't have happened without their help," they are merely extolling to the world their wretched desires for glory and self-aggrandizement. . . . Are they completely ignorant of the dangers that could be involved with revealing the location, or is it that they are knowingly turning a blind-eye to the serious and very real threat of those who would immediately swoop-in and surreptitiously exploit the rightful inheritance of all mankind? These witless glory-seekers, it becomes apparent, would most likely be the very first to allow these resplendent paragons of ancient achievement to fall prey to vicious second-hand theft, irresponsible souvenir-seekers, or mindless vandals. Perhaps they are motivated by dreadful fears spawned by pompous hopes of being first and foremost in revealing to the world the actual evidence of Atlantis.

". . . As progress continued in translating an ancient form of writing found in Egypt, it was realized, to the surprise (and joy) of the explorers, that at some point in time, a similar set of records had actually been carried to the area of the Yucatan! A full explanation of how this was determined from actual records in Egypt will have to wait. But the important news, for now, is that by matching the available clues, the explorers were able to locate (on the 23rd of October) a matching set of records in

the Yucatan area! This latest find is very exciting; and the explorers say that as translations continue, it may be possible to locate other sites with matching records, as well. Records which have been translated, so far, deal with prophecy, historical events, dimensional shifts in time, and the religion of Atlantis. It is estimated that a full translation of records found, to date, could take years to accomplish. But the fact that the very same information is found in both hemispheres can only be seen as a resounding verification as to the authenticity and intention of these records. . .

“. . . the myriad of discoveries which started with the recovery of ancient records found at the Scott Stones - records left behind by an ancient megalithic society which once inhabited the Bimini area. These records apparently survived for over 12,000 years. And the explorers now have the evidence to prove that this civilization was once a part of the legendary Atlantean Empire of traditional prehistory. From one clue to the next, the explorers followed the chain of information - from Bimini to Egypt to the Yucatan - in a series of discoveries which they are saying, "will undoubtedly change the current views of the entire world!" The research is still in progress, but the explorers say there is one specific item concerning their Egyptian research which they are pleased to release at this time. As they relate it: "Major breakthroughs at the end of September were made in the translation of the Egyptian set of records. This led to an explosion of new information and discovery. We soon learned that these records did, indeed, verify the existence of a so-called 'Hall of Records' and even contained a detailed description of the location of it's secret hidden entrance!

"By knowing (according to these records, at least) that there was a supposedly hidden entrance and by carefully plotting the evidence, we were able to positively verify the location and actual existence of this hidden entrance! From there, it was easy enough to see where this 'Hall of Records,' itself, would have had to have been located." Now, 1998 is drawing to a close and many from around the world are descending on the BIMINI AREA. It is said that there are scores of researchers already there and that more will be arriving throughout the holidays - all anxiously searching for the evidence of Atlantis. Some of them may indeed find additional evidence or even locate the Scott Stones.

. . . : "We have the evidence - hard, tangible, irrefutable evidence - AND can produce the proof!.

Aaron DuVal, President, Egyptology Society c/o Miami Museum of Science Miami, Florida.

Press Release -- 05 FEBRUARY, 1999     Update on the Scott Stones Research:

"As the true story of the evolution of civilization begins to unfold through information now coming forth from ancient records discovered by the Scott Stones explorers, they are STILL AWAITING help from the authorities in instituting appropriate protection for the site. The safety of extremely valuable artifacts is at stake, and this aspect is of far greater concern to the explorers than any fleeting thrill that might be obtained by being the first to blurt out information identifying

the location of this precious evidence. . . Some of the frustrated and unbelieving are already expressing their opinion that the Scott Stones evidence is 'still lurking in the realms of the unproven.' And unfortunately, there are even some who would prefer to have this evidence REMAIN UNSEEN . . . Be it as it may, until appropriate protection has been instituted; there will be no pictures released by the Scott Stones explorers nor will further on-site investigations have a chance to begin.

Nevertheless, while awaiting the orderly establishment of proper safeguards, the explorers will continue to release announcements of various evidence that has come to light through their research. . . . For many years there has been considerable interest in Bimini and its surrounding environs. . . The remarkable explorer and researcher, Dr. Manson Valentine, was ALSO of the opinion that this area had once been the seat of a long-forgotten civilization -- based on many accounts of archaeological evidence which he, himself, had amassed through years of dedicated fieldwork and investigation. His announcements, concerning the discovery of the 'Bimini Wall' in 1968, startled the world. The news was heralded as the long-awaited proof, championing the theory that the Bimini area had once been a part of Atlantis. This grand explorer passed away in 1994, at the age of 92. He had perseveringly pursued the evidence for a quarter-of-a-century and had maintained his beliefs concerning the Bimini Wall right to the very end. His obituary stated that HE: "WENT TO HIS GRAVE BELIEVING that the stones were part of the sunken continent of Atlantis." However, now, after more than three decades of serious effort and overall expenditures, involving millions of dollars; little in the way of verifiable proof has come forth to support former claims concerning the validity of the 'Bimini Wall.' Did it indeed play some important role in this ancient, lost civilization? Was it actually part of the infra-structure of the now sunken continent of Atlantis?

". . . There had been no intentional investigation of the 'Bimini Wall' on their part. The evidence developed as an unexpected result of correlations that were drawn from their earlier discoveries. This evidence now PROVES, once and for all (after all these years), that the 'Bimini Wall' was 'indeed' a valid part of the sunken realm of Atlantis! Its former purpose and function have now been positively and unequivocally identified! . . . The Scott Stones Research clearly shows that Valentine and his Bimini Wall announcements were the first reports of tangible evidence of a valid part of what is now known to have been Plato's Atlantis."

Atlantis rises. Hitler and Clovis help manifest the awesome powers of Lucifer here on planet Earth. The New World Order plays its last hand in the Great Plan which has taken tens of thousands of years to implement. Earth shudders at the burdens placed upon it in its own quest for higher dimensional consciousness. Christians await the return of someone they believe to be a savior – but the Freemasonic Temple Pillars say it all--The left-hand pillar, Boaz-- 'In strength,' the right hand pillar, Jachin --'He shall establish.' And in truth, "In strength he shall establish" IS Lucifer's motto for the coming days as they have been over this disastrous history for Mankind. And Mankind's response must be that powerful refrain from an old call to action:

"Takin' it to the streets

Takin' it to the streeeeets . . ."

## CHAPTER 4 Time and the Concept of Eternity

*"Once a persons mind has been stretched to the concept of a new idea, it never returns to its original dimension."*-- Sir Oliver Wendell Holmes

So it is with time and space as well. Once it is expanded into a new dimension, it can never return to the same old space. Time is a function of movement through space—the time-space continuum—a continuum in which even eternity has an ending, but Creation goes on expanding out into the Void.

" . . . We gain more vibrational frequency by moving at the same time through space around the Sun. We gain even more by orbiting the galactic center. And our galaxy moves, too. If we didn't move through space, nothing would happen because our atoms in our head would not vibrate.

"So do you see what time is? As our planet spins and the earth orbits the sun, our speed through space actually varies. This causes our vibrations to speed up and slow down with "time" actually moving in cycles of faster and slower vibrations.

"Time moves faster (things vibrate faster) on the dark side of the earth. And time moves faster when we are farthest from the galactic core. *This happens the same way that a bicycle tire moves faster through space than the spokes do close to the axle*. We cannot notice it, of course, because it affects everything... our brains, our atomic clocks, just the same. . .

"The only question left about time is why atoms vibrate faster when they move faster? I believe it is a function of moving through 3D space. (No kidding, you say). Yes, I think that the relative energy density of the vacuum, ether, space, whatever you prefer to call it, is the determining factor of vibrational rate. When things move faster through the ether, they experience a greater relative energy density . . . "

Time has always been one of the key controlling factors in Mankind's imprisonment by the New World Order. Through the use of the information in Thoth/Hermes's Emerald Tablets, through the use of multi-dimensionality—in part provided by the white-powdered gold (the powder of projection), and through the use of the distortion of History, mankind has been buried into a dark corner where he can barely focus on the moment because he is always thinking about the past and the future.

The following is an excerpt from a channeling by a time-traveler from the future, named Vajra. While I cannot say everything in this channeling is true, Vajra does confirm some things I have been saying to people for a long time, and some of the aspects of the coming earth changes are definitely correct (and highlighted).

Here one must realize that just as there are alternative futures depending on our choices, the past can also be changed which shall then affect the present time. A very good movie that addresses this subject is *Frequency* with Dennis Quaid. Vajra also mentions this phenomenon.

#### THE VAJRA CHRONICLES PART I

*Editor's Note: The following is an exact transcript of a Tibetan Time Transference performed before an audience of approximately 700 people on Saturday, August 27, 1994 at the Learning Light Foundation, Anaheim, California.*

**. . . VAJRA:** The term as used is a knowingness that all of us have. It is a knowingness of who we are. It is a knowingness of our place. It is a knowingness of never having not known the Creator. Of never having not known the Grandmother, the Grandfather, the Creation and the Great Mystery of all that is around us.

"It is not a question of now; us being separated. The Immanuella is simply the highest manifestation of this force on the planet, but each one of us knows the joy, knows the light, knows the power, of this communion. . . We understand.... the balance of that spirit, and are all striving to become . . . God Knowing Ones.

"We understand that the mind is the builder from the sayings of the past. We understand that that which is created in the mind instantaneously begins to manifest in our reality and so we must be very careful about that which we think, about that which we manifest. Even these trips through time that I have experimented with, I have had to work for many days sometimes to rework my own vibration back to the level of the consciousness that we have achieved \*\*, up from where I have been in the past. I - shock, I fear, I fear....there is a disturbing residue from visiting a time as dense as yours. I have been left ill for many days after such travel.

*\*\*This addresses the issues of what I have spoken about in higher dimensional being coming back to planet earth and instead being caught up in its dense physicality.*

**DOUG:** Okay. Can you tell us a little bit more about the religious structures? Are the same churches carried forward into your time?

**VAJRA:** That which you call church ..... has little meaning to me. We all live within the Realm of the Consciousness. There are those, however, that do not, who live in the Wastelands. There are those who are more of the 'technical' than of the soul. I have visited these outposts on certain occasions and have not found them pleasant at all.

"There are many now who live beneath the oceans in technical cities. There are many now who live in homes and houses on the Moon, but they are of a technical nature. We represent a spiritual community. Spiritual communities which were formed some 20, 30 to 40 of the old solar years before the Great Recounting - these communities.... words.....shock.... The communities that you speak of.... that I live in.... words escape. They are simply of a knowingness. We understand where we have been. We understand where we are going. We are getting more and more who are raising up to the vibrations; more and more who are joining us every single day as they graduate upwards in the vibration and in the frequency. It is very hard for us here, in many of the places on this now damaged Earth, to maintain the proper vibration in order to make the food grow, in order to make the rains come, in order to do all of the things that we do. We must be very, very careful about our own energies, about the forces that exist within us - and at some points, whom we share this energy with.

"The religions that you speak of are still practiced in many places around the world, but they are very much practiced by those who are still relying on exceptionally crude technical means and assistance in order for them to eek out the survival under which they live. We have a philosophy which we do not voice, but could be called 'The Way,' could be called, or was called in the old times, 'The Keepsake' of that which was many thousands of years ago. It is a deep understanding that All Is One, and we try to live life without the 'Veil' between the Creation and us.

"We have a direct connection and understand that within our bodies is the sun, within our bodies is the air, within our bodies.... our bones are the bones of the earth, that the ocean is the blood that runs through us. And so we are connected very, very steadily with the force and the energy that comes with the earth and so because we are connected with that we see the connection of the Generator, Operator, Destroyer, the 'G.O.D.' that exists within each and every one of us and because of this, we connect with each other. We see the Generation and Operation and Destruction of the spirit within each one of us. We understand that we create the reality in which we live. That each one of us is the center of the universe from our own particular unique point of view - and as such, we act and interact - understanding that we ourselves are God, which creates all reality *and we give respect and unconditional love to others because we understand that they, within and of themselves, are also the microcosm of the universe;* are also the Generators, Operators and Destroyers of their unique reality.

"Many of the religions that you speak of, the old churches, were shattered with .... with .... Day One. They were shattered with the coming of and the viewing of the ships. We had to adjust much of our thinking to understand finally where it was that

we have been. Our children now are born without the 'Veil'. They understand their past lives. They understand where it is that they have been. This is the only thing that makes this type of communication as we are now having possible... my understanding of knowing where I was and who I was.

(Similarly, some understandings given throughout this five-volume set have only been made possible because of my own part in these events.)

"I am here with you now because I honor the memory of my grandfather. I do not do this for any sort of self-aggrandizement. It causes us both great pain, even though it is extremely edifying. My grandfather has requested that I come, and because of my great respect for him I come to you. But I also understand that I have been many other things in the past as well, that many of those who have chosen to incarnate around me now, in some cases I have killed them in a life, or they have killed me. But it is not something that we take .... shock.....word? .... 'personally' - anymore.

"We understand that we are the 'Om-Ma-Ne-Paüd-Ne-Hum', we are *the Soul Shards*. That I am not this form, I am not in essence male or female or white or come from the North American Union. *I am an essence*, and as such we begin as uncut diamonds, as raw lumps, and it is by the bludgeoning and the striking of that diamond across many lifetimes, that molds us, that allows us to have these many, many facets. And that each time we leave or shuffle off a physical vehicle such as this we go upwards and onwards and a blow is struck that further helps us to reflect the light of that which is the Creation.

*"That sun which we see in the sky is very much a tube if you will, a tunnel that leads to the center of the universe, that leads to the center or the Great Omniscient, Omni-Father who resides at the geographic center of all time and space and so our lives become a prayer.*

"We gave up the idea - even though we do have gatherings—and they are the most important thing to us- we gave up the idea of being sacred and/or holy in one particular place - although there are places of power that must be empowered. We understand that we must pray in motion, that we must meditate in motion, that we must - in all that we do - manifest the Generator, Operator, Destroyer within us - manifest the essence of the "Is" within all of us (\*\*within motion - to stop moving (beyond resting) is to be un-creative).

. . . **DOUG:** You mentioned about population. What is the population at your time in the world?

**VAJRA:** As I speak from my time it is 1.8 billion, approximately.

**DOUG:** 1.8 billion. Okay. You talked about Earth changes, and changes in our country. A lot of people living here in California are concerned at this time because there are a lot of people that talk about waters coming in over the land; parts of California disappearing beneath the ocean. Can you tell us has this happened? And if so, when it happens?

**VAJRA:** Om. I have tried to make a study of this history before I came so that I could be of service to your curiosity. **There is no part of your planet from my perspective that remains unchanged.** California, however, is still here. It is part of a greater state called Calineva, which is part of what is left of the old country, city-state of California and sections of what was called Nevada, and portions of the lower sections of what in the old times was called Arizona.

"There were great cracking fractures that occurred from the southern part of South America that began to crack the western coast. These came directly after eruptions of many volcanoes. Eruptions of volcanoes in the Pacific Northwest, eruptions of volcanoes in parts of Mexico, which are now underwater, eruptions of volcanoes at the tip of the new land mass where many are settling now, which we call New Atlantis, in the areas that were once called Bermuda and the Lesser Antilles and the areas that are now a chain of islands off where Florida once was. Florida is now a continuation of that island chain.

*The center part of America is the least changed from these many changes.* California is still here in my time. It has broken into three great islands of which there are waterways that exist running across the center part of that country **and the great cities that were on the coast, however, were destroyed.** The city of Los Angeles still exists in my time. There is no longer a San Francisco on the coast, however, it has moved inland by 50 miles. The city of Old Seattle is now in the center sections of that state which was called Washington, but that entire area now is called Eden, which is a combination of the old States of what was called Washington and Oregon.

**DOUG:** Okay. Can you remember when the splits started occurring in California?

**VAJRA:** The dating is hard as the years are different. This is 1994 with 365 days. By my calculations, the great fractures would begin in 1998, in the Northern Parts, Eden (Washington), with also great quakes in Colorado and Wyoming. *The greater problems begin with great flooding across Europe and the Pacific Northwest and the Midwest in the Americas in 38 to 37 B.I., which would be....(thinks) 1996 to 1997.* But as I **said this is only when it all begins in earnest. The flooding worldwide becomes greater with each year as the rains and snows do not stop!** Across the world water rises and great changes in temperature begin to effect the Pacific and Atlantic jet streams and wind patterns. There is more to be feared by this gradual rising of the water than of the quakes. The water rises and simply never returns to normal, as the rivers go back to their ancient courses, regardless of man's efforts.

**DOUG:** Was there a lot of death during this process of the breaking up?

**VAJRA:** Om. Although we do not see it as such. Many were 'Translated' as we say, but they will return if it is their Karma to do so. However, there were great warnings. There was a consciousness, there was a communication, that took place. There were those who were listening to the Elders, and listening to guides who fled to the center parts of the United States, and who fled inland many months before these great fractures and floods began to occur, and so the.... it is hard to explain.

There was much loss of life. Yes. And there was much loss of life all over the world. It was here in the NAU that the least loss of life occurred across the planet. There were the two great fractures... in the west of the San Andreas and along the New Madrid fault line in the east. There were inundations of the place of the Shumosh (Washington, Oregon) **and inundations in that which was Florida to make way for the rising of the new continent which is called New Atlantis.**

It all happens over an extended period of some 40 years beginning in your year 1998. You are what we call "The Exodus Generation." Old San Francisco had one quake just before 2000, it was rebuilt, and then another destroyed it completely by, I believe, 2006. Los Angeles was shaken badly, but the larger fracture did not occur until....(thinks, rubbing his forehead), I believe, 2010. I do know that there is a terrible shower of meteors in late 2012. One large asteroid shatters in the upper atmosphere and rains down a 'River Of Fire' as it was called. There is also a huge disturbance of the Earth's electromagnetic field at that same time which severely affects the human brain, and wipes clean most of the planet's computer data bases.

*But I have traveled astrally back in time on many occasions, and every time the events occur. But if you were to change or alter an event in the past, we in the future would never know it. It just becomes part of our history. It is just the way the time-stream seems to work.*

**DOUG:** So by your year 65, New Atlantis has risen out of the ocean?

**VAJRA:** Om. It rose directly after the great meteor, but also sections of it began to rise with the eruptions of volcanoes in that area; first with Monserrat and then with Pelé that began to bring it up above the sea, that began **great inundations in the southeastern parts of the NAU.**

**DOUG:** Okay. Can you tell us a little bit about the environment? A lot of people today are concerned with the quality of our air and our water.

**VAJRA:** There are still great holes in the atmosphere which we are actively in the process of repairing, in many different places, with ozone and negative ion generators. We are also actively replanting the forests and replenishing oceanic plankton at a furious rate. Many of the 'Techs' who live underwater and those who live in the Wastelands and the barren areas must rely on water regeneration and air regeneration for their air and their water. We do not need such things where we are, as we practice The Way, and those who practice The Way of Spirit and live in harmony with the Earth, we do not need such things. We also are in connection with many other of these same communities all across the planet at this time.

"There is much of the world's communication system which was rebuilt or restored some 20 of our years ago, however, many will not listen; many are not worthy to come to us, they.... (shakes his head, thinking.) that is a negative term... They have not yet learned certain things about how to be with us. There were some who came to be with us and they grew very ill because their spirit, their vibration, if you will, was not at a proper level as of yet, and so they must learn and grow to be where it is we are. The environment that we live in is very different.

"It is not as if the entire Mother is a vast utopia. There are huge wasteland sections where there are people who still live in caves. There are people who still live, as I said, in tech cities underwater. There is still the great station which was built some 30 years ago, which is in-between Mother and Moon. There are the cities also on the Moon, so there is travel back and forth. So there are a great many divisions in society.

"We have the responsibility here to maintain the Mother and maintain the spirit for we at the center grow much of the food from the Mother and for the people and for those who live in the tech cities. So there is trade, but in some cases we cannot stand contact with certain of these individuals simply because of the difference in vibration. If we come in contact with a person who is of so low a vibration, it can make us very sick. It can make us almost 'translate' (death), simply **because a high energy system will always flow into a low energy system.**

"Our clothes are somewhat protective. We wear white made from an electra-silk fabric, which aids and increases the body's electromagnetic flow, because it is protective and reflective. We also have much longer sleeves that come over the hands with hoods which keep the energy in and also close off the energy here at the forehead. Men wear gold, and women are allowed to wear silver only and dress in black for Gatherings and Ceremonies, as it aids in absorbing energies which they need to balance the men and the Earth.

"We do not cut our hair in this short uncomfortable manner, and we have bands across our heads, each of which has a stone in the forehead which enhances the ability of the third eye. I am a possessor of one of the Soul Gems which is connected to eleven other stones with which we stay in contact with the various spiritual communities across the Earth. These Soul Gems come from ancient, ancient times and have been finally brought back to Earth to help us to maintain the balance of this planet. My grandfather possessed one of the Soul Gems for a time, but it is something he never speaks of.

"We are still very young. We have only had 65 of our short years to try to recover from the Great Devastation and the Great Manifestation that was brought down upon this planet by the insanities of this age, but those were also brought by the endings of the cycle of the Mother Earth and the tearing that was brought by the Mother and the misaligned Moon and from which much of the Mother was saved simply because of an intervention at one particular point by those whom we may someday join. What we term the Sky People... or the Consortium of such.... who simply appeared. They still have only a very limited interference in our society. Sometimes 'They' come to visit us in prayers and meditations, but they have made it very clear that they are not to interfere. Even the Gray Ones who had taken some women long ago, (and that practice has been outlawed now), those children live on the ships; they do not yet live on this planet... although, and this is part of grandfather's experience, but grandfather did have extensive contact, when he was older, with those of other races from other planets. There was one great contact

that occurred.... has.... at this time has there been a great visit or Great Announcement from the Sky People?

**DOUG:** No, there has not.... not to our knowledge.

**VAJRA:** There was a man who came, who in our history was called 'Puana', and he came before the great crackings of the Earth. He came before the great wars. He came before and announced to many people, and he brought two others with him, where he landed and appeared to all the great governments at the time and announced to the people the things that would be occurring if they would not change.

"There was one final warning before all of the catastrophes began to take place where Puana warned the planet, and said to all the people that this is what will occur, that this future will happen unless you change the path you are on. It began with the Great Ships flying in full view over cities in Mexico and South America, then over the great cities of the United States. Most did not listen, but he did come, and it will be the last great warning that this age has before much is driven into darkness, and since that has not occurred at this point in time, it will be something that will occur in the very near future where there shall be a landing and one final warning by this being who warned mankind one last time.

**DOUG:** Do you remember about what year that might have taken place?

**VAJRA:** No, I do not."

John F. Kennedy once said, "We are not afraid to entrust the American people with unpleasant facts, foreign ideas, alien philosophies, and competitive values. For a nation that is afraid to let its people judge the truth and falsehood in an open market is a nation that is afraid of its people.

The governments now controlled by the new World Order of secret societies and alien alliances are afraid of the people—that is why they keep them in ignorance of the facts, ideas, and alien philosophies, that have a great bearing on their future.

What is it about Power that hypnotizes people into wanting to control others? What is it about Power that makes people submit or even want to be controlled?

Spirit communicates with us all 24/7—and all we need to do is listen. We give away our power to those in control, instead of listening to our own inner guidance and standing in the power of the Grand Creator Itself.

Someone once warned of the danger to the planet created by the use of nuclear weapons, just as in this book the Spiritual Hierarchy has warned about the use of such weapons of global destruction as HAARP and the use of time warps to rip the very fabric of the Universe Itself and change the future or the past . Again our true history rises to the surface:

Atomic Ruins 8 Millennia Ago -- June 13, 2000 08:15 CDT

"From 1992 comes another fascinating, mysterious discovery: that of an ancient city in India that appears to have been leveled by an atomic blast 8,000 - 10,000 years ago.

"Reported in January 1992 by the UK's *World Island Review*, a construction team discovered the site in Rajasthan, India while preparing to build at housing development.

"The heavy layer of radioactive ash found in a three-mile-square area concealed "an ancient city where evidence shows an atomic blast dating back thousands of years, from 8,000 to 12,000 years, destroyed most of the buildings and probably a half-million people. One researcher estimates that the nuclear bomb used was about the size of the ones dropped on Japan in 1945," said the newspaper.

"After its discovery, the ancient city became suspect as the cause of a high rate of birth defects and cancer in the region. "The levels of radiation there (the city site) have registered so high on investigators' gauges that the Indian government has now cordoned off the region," said the newspaper.

"Interestingly, the Indian Mahabharata appears to have recorded the historic blast event. "A single projectile charged with all the power in the Universe...An incandescent column of smoke and flame as bright as 10,000 suns, rose in all its splendor...it was an unknown weapon, an iron thunderbolt, a gigantic messenger of death which reduced to ashes an entire race," says the sacred text.

"Archeologist Francis Taylor told the paper that etchings in some nearby temples he has managed to translate suggest that they prayed to be spared from the great light that was coming to lay ruin to the city. "It's so mind-boggling to imagine that some civilization had nuclear technology before we did. The radioactive ash adds credibility to the ancient Indian records that describe atomic warfare."

*Roswell and the Roswell Incident—the crash of a UFO in 1947-- are microcosms of what is taking place on a far grander scale in terms of the cover-up of necessary information for the public, allowing them to make wise and informed decisions. I tried to touch upon this a number of years ago in an article titled; Roswell and the Keys to the Universe, excerpted here:*

". . . Therein lies the fascination and hope of a truth to be revealed that is at the heart of the Roswell phenomenon. All of us, knowing deep within our hearts and our minds and our Souls that we are part of something larger than ourselves, but on the opposite side being told by every planetary institution that wants to enslave us that we are not part of something bigger, but indeed alone in the Universe.

"Roswell holds our hopes and our dreams for now because it is the smoking gun in this bigger picture of a Universal struggle to free mankind from its fetters. Knowing we are not alone in the Universe frees us from outmoded religions and ideas that have caused us to allow the destruction of everything beautiful about mankind and of Planet Earth itself.

"It was 53 years ago in Roswell this July that the government made its biggest slip in admitting to the world through the vehicle of a military press release, that they had indeed found the remains of aliens and a crashed UFO. It is no coincidence in this time of growing darkness on the planet that Roswell stands as a beacon held out to light the path to something higher and richer and more loving than what is

currently in store for the world. It is a pathway for the return of the prodigal son Earth back into the cosmic family of Creation.

"It is also not surprising that some people in Roswell do their best to hinder and restrict the free flow of fuel and fire to this beacon. While the rest of the world has their hopes set on the solving of the Roswell enigma and the resulting flourishing of free information about the extraterrestrial phenomena, there are some influential people who deny and try to restrict the growth and dispersion of such information. Darkness always attempts to swallow up the Light—attracted to a beacon like a moth to a flame, only with the opposite purpose of subduing it, using it for its own ends to enslave people, and of vanquishing and extinguishing the radiant Light of Truth.

"If we can have a million man march on Washington in pursuit of small freedoms, or a million mom march against guns and school violence, why then can't we have a million man/woman march on Roswell to proclaim that it is time to set us all free? Give us our truth, give us our cosmic heritage, give us our genetic inheritance, give us our family tree which branches out into the Universe, give us the right to be free.

"If it seems that I speak with a passion, it is because the spiritual hierarchy places such a great importance on this little town of 50,000 people lying hidden away in the southeast plains of New Mexico—nestled away from the prying eyes of government and the slavish control of the New World Order. It is not just of planetary importance right now, but also of Universal importance, for it is one of the many keys which can unlock the consciousness of mankind from its imprisoned state. This is a critical time in planetary, and indeed Universal, evolution. What is taking place on Earth right now is affecting all of Creation. We have become a bottleneck in the evolution of Soul itself. The cancer that has infected us because of our imprisonment threatens to infect the galaxy and this entire corner of the Universe. This cannot and will not be allowed to go on without drastic changes taking place.

"The ignorance in which we have become imprisoned has allowed us to be controlled, not only by earthly forces, but also by extraterrestrial forces as well. My new book nearing completion details the past 50,000 years of this kind of control, and tracks it back to its original source. It is a mind boggling leap—a conspiracy so big that it bridges a million lifetimes on this planet. A conspiracy so big that even conspiracy theorists won't believe it – yet indeed the truth is out there. The facts, the ideas, the concerns, once pieced together into a larger portrait paint an awesome picture of much more than genetic manipulation as talked about in Zecharia Sitchin's works. It goes far beyond the work of Gardner and others researching the foundations of our religions, of Freemasonry, of the New World Order, and even of extraterrestrials and UFOs, for these are all just pieces of a much bigger puzzle (something I see reflected in the ideas of many of my readers).

"Even the true story of our Creation has been taken from us, and like an adopted child, we still search for the origins of our birth—only this time in the heart of what is truly a ubiquitous God. We cannot understand why we feel so separated and yet

so connected as the Native American tradition tells us in its saying "We are all related". In our searching, we strive to find our true parents and the siblings we know we must have in this awesome Universe of our Creation. While our minds and our hearts are manipulated, deadened, controlled, even to the point of being unthinking and unfeeling, one thing that cannot be taken from us is our cellular memory lying buried deep within our bones and the very fiber of our beings. Stripped of our full 12-stranded DNA genetic code that was our connection to the Universe and to Creation itself, we still retain these memories within us and within the myths and legends of our various peoples, myths and legends and memories of who and what we truly are. That is one thing Sitchin's Sumerian space gods, the Annunaki, could never take from us, even as hard as they tried.

Tom Joad's speech at the end of the movie version of John Steinbeck's *Grapes of Wrath*, talks about us all being part of something larger, not individual souls, but smaller parts of one big Soul. It talks about us as being not separate from God and the universe at large, but individualized pieces of it. While speaking with her alien counselor, one of Constance Clear's abductees asked what kind of god they believed in. She was given the answer that they do not believe in a heaven and know it not to exist as so many of us would like to believe. Instead she was told that they strive to become one with the Source again, an idea echoed in Kryon's work, the early writings of Ramtha, and so many metaphysical teachings. The book, *The Journey of Souls* by Michael Newton, paints a reasonably accurate picture of the order and process of spiritual development in the universe. It details the schooling through which each soul must travel in its journey back home to that source. With the infinite combination of experiences and lessons gone through by the countless multitude of individualized parts of Soul that we are, how can any one truly believe in their heart that when we return to that Source we give up all that we have learned and discovered? These are the things that make us such unique elements of the grander whole.

"This abductee also asked her counselor about the shootings at Columbine High School in Littleton just over a year ago. She was told that those children are well and she knows where they are. When asking about the grieving of the parents, she was told that they are undergoing the ordeal by fire. Living in New Mexico where we have lately seen a real ordeal by fire, literally, this metaphor rings especially loud and true. This is the time of planetary earth changes and cleansing, and nowhere is escaping it – for as we are all connected, so is the planet and all the countries and people upon it.

"These are the grander ideas and implications which Roswell as a key can unlock for each and every one of us. It is a key which unlocks the cabinet where all the other keys are stored, and while not the only way, it is certainly one very important way that many people may choose in unlocking the further mysteries of the Universe and of Creation itself.

And where does the mega-blockbuster movie, *Titanic*, fit into this whole picture anyway if it is not simply a metaphor for what is happening to the planet at this

particularly crucial time in its history? Who will stay, and who will go? And how will we deal with the coming changes? In an organized, loving, and united way? Or with panic, despair, and a self-serving interest for our own little worlds? In the end, is it only love that will keep any or all of us afloat?

`If you were to ask me, the message behind all these works on aliens and their interaction with our planet is simply an extension of the old Native American saying: We are all one. However, in this version there is one more line: We are all one, there is no "other." But consider too that it's just as true that some of us are nicer to be around than others.

"And finally, in all this pondering one other question is raised, a question that needs to be answered, and answered soon, and that is: How do we tell a friendly alien from an unfriendly one?

"Stay tuned."

## CHAPTER 5 Surviving to the New Paradigm

*"When they came for the Jews, I was not a Jew, so I did not protest.  
When they came for the trade unionists, I did not belong to the trade union.  
When they came for me, there was no one left to protest."*

--Pastor Martin Niemoeller (German Protestant Theologian)

It has always seemed like too big a conspiracy, to intricate a Great Plan, to be real—but it is. Like I try to tell people, there is only one conspiracy—the New World Order. How deep does the rabbit hole go? As we shall see in this chapter, it goes into the control of every aspect of our lives, from control of our physical bodies even to the environment and the water we drink; and even into the areas of life we thought might have some kind of immunity from control such as organized crime.

In the Academy Award-winning film, *A Beautiful Mind*—the hero, John Nash, comes up with a Nobel Prize winning theory which at its basic heart is "what's good for the whole is good for the individual." He is told by leading professors and economic theoreticians that this "flies in the face of 150 years of economic theory." What kind of world do we live in where a person gets a Nobel Prize for saying we should surrender our will to the Higher Will? This is the basic understanding in all the other Super Universes, and in every other corner of this Super Universe, except this one.

Once we have jumped down the rabbit hole, once we have taken the blue pill instead of the red, how bad will things get and what can we do to help through the coming years? When we look at the forces aligned against

Mankind's freeing itself from eternal slavery, it seems almost hopeless, but that is when the 'tough get going'—in a spiritual sense, of course.

The one element that controls us all, the one element key to physical survival is also the one that already poses the greatest threat, as I have been warning now for almost two years--water.

Municipal water supplies—Who should provide them, corporations or government agencies?

by Maude Barlow June, 1999

"The wars of the next century will be about water." - World Bank

"We'd like to believe there's an infinite supply of fresh water on the planet. But the assumption is tragically false. Available fresh water amounts *to less than one half of one percent of all the water on Earth*. The rest is sea water, or is frozen in the polar ice caps. Fresh water is renewable only by rainfall, at the rate of 40-50,000 cubic km per year.

"Global consumption of water *is doubling every 20 years, more than twice the rate of human population growth*. According to the United Nations, more than one billion people on Earth already lack access to fresh drinking water. If current trends persist, by 2025 the demand for fresh water is expected to rise by 56 percent more than is currently available.

"As the water crisis intensifies, governments around the world under pressure from multinational corporations are advocating a radical solution: the commodification and mass transport of water. Proponents of commodification, and subsequent privatization, say that such a system is the only way to distribute water to the world's thirsty. But, in fact, experience shows that selling water on the open market does not address the needs of poor, thirsty people. On the contrary, privatized water is delivered to those who can pay for it, such as wealthy cities and individuals and water intensive industries such as agriculture and high-tech. As one resident of the high desert in New Mexico observed after his community's water was diverted for use by the high-tech industry: "Water flows uphill to money."

"The push to commodify water comes at a time when the social, political and economic impacts of water scarcity are rapidly becoming a destabilizing force, with water-related conflicts springing up around the globe. For example, Malaysia, which supplies about half of Singapore's water, threatened to cut off that supply in 1997 after Singapore criticized its government policies. In Africa, relations between Botswana and Namibia have been severely strained by Namibian plans to construct a pipeline to divert water from the shared Okavango River to eastern Namibia.

"Much has been written about the potential for water wars in the Middle East, where water resources are severely limited. The late King Hussein of Jordan once said the only thing he would go to war with Israel over was water because Israel controls Jordan's water supply.

"Meanwhile, the future of one of the earth's most vital resources is being determined by those who profit from its overuse and abuse. At the annual World Economic Development Congress, which follows the annual International Monetary Fund/World Bank meeting, corporations and financial institutions met with government representatives from more than 84 countries to attend panels on such subjects as "Overcoming Obstacles to Water Investment" and "Navigating Transparency and Banking Regulation in Emerging Capital Markets." **The agenda was clear: water should be treated like any other tradable good, with its use determined by market principles.**

"At the same time, governments are signing away their control over domestic water supplies by participating in trade treaties such as the North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) and institutions such as the World Trade Organization (WTO). These agreements effectively give trans-national corporations the unprecedented right to the water of signatory countries.

" . . . With the protection of these international trade agreements, companies are setting their sights on the mass transport of bulk water by diversion and by super tanker. Several companies are developing technology whereby large quantities of fresh water would be loaded into huge sealed bags and towed across the ocean for sale.

"The U.S. Global Water Corporation, a Canadian company, is one of those seeking to be a major player in the water trade. It has signed an agreement with Sitka, Alaska, to export 18 billion gallons per year of glacier water to China where it will be bottled in one of that country's "free trade" zones to take advantage of cheap labor. The company brochure entices investors "to harvest the accelerating opportunity...as traditional sources of water around the world become progressively depleted and degraded."

Bottled water in the United States already often sells at convenience store prices for more than gasoline or the very by-products made with the same water, Pepsi and Coca-Cola. Even the basic ingredients of planet Earth itself are being used against its people, no higher crime possible against the environment and the consciousness of us all since what is being used threatens the safety of us all. The United States, as the central New Atlantean hydra-head behind it all, bears the greatest responsibility as it scares even the other powerful governments on the planet with its foolhardy moves:

US HAARP Weapon Development Concerns Russian Duma  
US Could Dominate The Planet If It Deploys This  
Weapon In Space Interfax News Agency 8-10-2

"MOSCOW (Interfax) - The Russian State Duma has expressed concern about the USA's programme to develop a qualitatively new type of weapon.

"Under the High Frequency Active Auroral Research Programme (HAARP), the USA is creating [<http://server5550.itd.nrl.navy.mil/projects/haarp/>] new integral geophysical weapons that may influence the near-Earth medium with high-frequency radio waves," the State Duma said in an appeal circulated on Thursday [8 August].

"The significance of this qualitative leap could be compared to the transition from cold steel to firearms, or from conventional weapons to nuclear weapons. This new type of weapons differs from previous types in that the near-Earth medium becomes at once an object of direct influence and its component.

"These conclusions were made by the commission of the State Duma's international affairs and defence committees, the statement reads.

"The committees reported that the USA is planning to test three facilities of this kind. One of them is located on the military testing ground in Alaska and its full-scale tests are to begin in early 2003. The second one is in Greenland and the third one in Norway . . . \_

#### HAARP Poses Global Threat (01/15/2003)

"The use of the new geophysical weapon might lead to a global catastrophe. . . . A lot of specialists and scientists believe that unpredictable natural disasters and several man-caused catastrophes that struck Europe and Asia in the summer of the year 2002 might have certain global reasons that caused them all. First and foremost, the possibility of secret geophysical weapon tests. Those tests were either secret or unauthorized. The Russian Federation State Duma spent almost a year, considering the global threat of the HAARP program. The Duma finally prepared two addresses: to President Putin and to the UN, international organizations, parliaments and governments of all countries, to the scientific community of the world, as well as to the mass media. The Russian parliament suggested the global banning of HAARP tests. In September of the year 2002 the State Duma of Russia discussed this question and conducted the voting in order to send the mentioned addresses to the appropriate leaders. One hundred and eighty-eight deputies voted for the address to President Vladimir Putin, whereas the same subject for the UN returned 220 votes. This proved that Russian parliamentarians were rather concerned about the development and possible use of such geophysical weapons.

"It is well known that the USA and the USSR concluded an agreement at the end of the 1970s. Pursuant to the agreement, scientific developments in the field of geophysics for military purposes were banned. All the works in the field became secret too. However, the works continued anyway, despite the signed document. It was simply conducted under the disguise of scientific research or the development of the double-purpose technology. The point and the purpose of those developments were rather vague and even mysterious.

"A lot of specialists and scientists believe that a special American program HAARP is one of those developments. American scientist Bernard Eastlund is considered to be the godfather of this program. He received the patent for the method and for the device to measure the layers of the Earth atmosphere, the ionosphere and/or the magnetosphere. It is an open secret that the USA (probably, not the USA alone) has already constructed high-frequency transmitter facilities. Those devices can heat the earth's environment up to the state of plasma by means of pumping ions. This makes it possible to control the environment, which might have considerable influence on the atmospheric phenomena. The owners of this weapon are able to program floods, twisters and storms, even earthquakes in any region of the planet. It is also possible to paralyze civil and military electric surveillance systems, and even to affect the mental stability of whole nations.

" . . . It is quite possible that the first full capacity use of the geophysical weapon might end up in a global catastrophe. Does it seem to be science fiction? Not really, as a matter of fact, high frequency transmitter facilities already exist. They are located in Norway and at an army base in Alaska. The short description of the program and some photographs can be found on the official site <http://www.Haarp.alaska.edu>.

"Another high power transmitter facility, a more powerful one, is going to be put into operation in Greenland soon. When this happens, the geophysical weapon will be capable of covering Eurasia from the Atlantic to the Pacific coast. . . ."

Freedom is a precious thing to those who do not have it, or who have to struggle for it every day. Slavery, once thought to be almost extinct, is now actually at a greater level around the world than ever before in recent centuries, particularly in Africa and Asia. While the poorer people of the planet who have so little freedom protest even seemingly small injustices against this freedoms, we in the West go shopping while our whole future is bartered away beneath our very noses.

Subject: [Stop-traffic] News/Malaysia: Indonesian maid had fingers broken, Malaysian trial hears

"KUALA LUMPUR, Malaysia (AFP) -- An Indonesian maid working in Malaysia suffered serious injuries to her fingers inflicted with an object like a hammer, a trial heard Monday.

"Marni Anyin, 24, of Pak Kumbang in the Indonesian province of West Kalimantan, suffered fractures to a finger and thumb, hospital medical officer Kon Ka Hin told the trial in the east Malaysian state of Sarawak.

"The case has sparked anti-Malaysian demonstrations in neighbouring West Kalimantan on Borneo island. Families of Malaysian consular staff at Pontianak were flown home last week amid threats of more protests outside the mission. Malaysia's immigration department has advised people to

temporarily stop visiting the province. Some Malaysian travellers were reportedly stopped by a protesting crowd in Marni's home village but were not harmed, Bernama news agency said.

"Housewife Shalini Shanmugam, 44, faces two charges of causing grievous hurt to Marni at her home in the state capital Kuching last November. The charge carries a jail term of up to 20 years or a fine. Shalini also faces a lesser charge of injuring Marni, which carries a jail term of one year or a fine.

". . . There have been several cases of ill-treatment of Indonesian maids in Malaysia in recent years. A number of employers have been brought to court but in some cases have been allowed to settle the cases by apologising to the victim and compensating her."

*STOP-TRAFFIC is an open, facilitated, international electronic list funded by the Women's Reproductive Health Initiative of the Program for Appropriate Technology in Health. Stop-Traffic addresses human rights abuses associated with trafficking in persons for forced labor, servitude and slavery around the world, such as in forced factory labor, domestic servitude, forced prostitution, forced agricultural labor and other forms of forced labor. (www.stop-traffic.org)*

Even some of the organized Christian movements throughout the world have a greater sense of what is taking place with the take over by the New World Order, vocal against the growing threat because of its allegiance to Lucifer, not seeing the part of their own Church behind it.

From: "Jim Devereaux"

<http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/chapter1/realmatrix.htm>

"One of the 21 GOALS of the NWO is to do away with all military of the United States. The Army, Navy, Marines, Air Corps—all of them. The only thing the US will have is the World Army. They have done away with all identification, not even an American Flag appears anywhere on the new UN uniforms. No nationalities persevere in anyway whatsoever. The US military are now in 101 countries and not too long ago I posted a list that shows all the military of the US and where they all were. If not now, already, that has changed and lists only of the World Army will be available and we will not separate them from African, British, Australian or Russian forces. However, there is an age old agreement that ALL troops of the World Army will be led by a Russian Commander. Many of our own boys are now going to various schools in Russia. . . .

"One of the main reasons the Canadian attorneys are suing the World Hate Crimes, who participated in the atrocities in Kosovo now in the World Court (International Criminal Court), is because they do not want their boys going into battle in those uniforms with no maple leaf of identification that they are Canadian on their sleeve or collar or pocket. . . . Part of the cleverness of the Pentagon and the NWO philosophy is to derail and distract and feed us

disinformation about what's happening to our military -- but this gives you what is really happening.

### **The Real Matrix: Freemasonry**

"There is more to this "Clever System" than meets the eye. It is called Freemasonry—Freemasonry is linked to Satanism. **However, not all Masons are evil or have evil intentions.** In fact, a majority of them are mislead and kept in the dark as to what the true agenda is. Superior Masons deliberately lie to their fellow Masons, as those Masons "deserve to be mislead." Explanations given to 95% of all Masons are wrong. Listen to this quote from a Masonic author, Carl Claudy: **"Cut through the outer shell and find a meaning; cut through that meaning and find another; under it, if you dig deep enough, you may find a third, a fourth -- who shall say how many teachings?"**

"So we see that Freemasonry deliberately misleads its members. This behavior of course, is not limited to just members of Freemasonry, it extends to the entire human race. Freemasonry is a worship of Lucifer by the top 5% of all Masons. You can spot evidences of Satanism all over the world. There are numerous Masonic/Satanic symbols, all of which originate from this secret society called, **"The Brotherhood of the Serpent/Snake."** Many call it **"Big Brother" without even realizing its extraterrestrial origins.** It was also known in ancient Egypt as **"The Mystery Schools."**

"Freemasonry is the secret organization famous for its use of Christianity as a tool for control. The King James Version of the Bible, edited by Sir Francis Bacon (a 33rd degree Freemason), is used to create ORDER in society through the implementation of a Belief system geared towards their Fascist Ideologies. The CHAOS is carefully orchestrated to insure the passing of more and more LAWS that will (eventually) completely destroy freedom. This is why there is more and more MORALITY being preached by the Politicians. This (as well as the War on Drugs) is the Product of the Secret Societies (Freemasons, etc.) who have a great motto "Ordo Ab Chao" meaning Order Out of Chaos.

"Agendas are formulated designed to give the powerful more power. Chaos is created, and media blitzed. Then cries go out for solution. Laws are passed which could never have been passed without the chaos. The Order has reigned by deception of the masses, and the Agenda is Accomplished. After all, it IS those secret societies (which follow this Egyptian model) that control the finances, Governments, and Religious systems that currently plague the planet with perversions of truth and Fascist agendas not becoming of the truly enlightened.

"Below are quotes written by high level Masons praising Lucifer with references:

- *"The Mysteries Of Magic"* by Eliphas Levi

**"What is more absurd and more impious than to attribute the name of Lucifer to the devil, that is, to personified evil. The intellectual Lucifer is the spirit of intelligence and love; it is the paraclete, it is the Holy Spirit, while the physical Lucifer is the great agent of universal magnetism."** page 428.

- *'The Book Of Black Magic'* by Arthur Edward Waite 33°

**"First Conjuration Addressed to Emperor Lucifer. Emperor Lucifer, Master and Prince of Rebellious Spirits, I adjure thee to leave thine abode, in what-ever quarter of the world it may be situated and come hither to communicate with me. I command and I conjure thee in the Name of the Mighty Living God, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, to appear without noise and without ...."** page 244.

- *'The Secret Teaching Of All Ages'* by Manly Palmer Hall 33°

**"I hereby promise the Great Spirit Lucifuge, Prince of Demons, *that each year I will bring unto him a human soul to do with as it may please him, and in return Lucifuge promises to bestow upon me the treasures of the earth and fulfill my every desire for the length of my natural life.* (\*In some cases I have worked with, this is the reason behind 'ritual child abuse' or the 'selling' of a grandchild's energy to the darkside. A good movie to watch is *The Devil's Advocate* with Al Pacino and Keanu Reeves) If I fail to bring him each year the offering specified above, then my own soul shall be forfeit to him. Signed..... { Invocant signs pact with his own blood }** " page CIV.

- *'The Lost Keys Of Freemasonry'* by Manly Palmer Hall 33°

**"When The Mason learns that the Key to the warrior on the block is the proper application of the dynamo of living power, he has learned the Mystery of his Craft. The seething energies of Lucifer are in his hands and before he may step onward and upward, he must prove his ability to properly apply this energy."** page 48.

- *'The Secret Doctrine'* by Helena Petrovna Blavatsky

**"Lucifer represents..Life**

**..Thought..Progress..Civilization..Liberty..Independence.. Lucifer is the Logos..the Serpent, the Savior."** on pages 171, 225, 255 (Volume II)

**"It is Satan who is the God of our planet and the only God."** pages 215-16, (VI)

**"The Celestial Virgin which thus becomes the Mother of Gods and Devils at one and the same time; for she is the ever-loving beneficent Deity...but in antiquity and reality Lucifer or Luciferius is the name. Lucifer is divine and terrestrial Light, 'the Holy Ghost' and 'Satan' at one and the same time."** page 539 (Volume?)

- Albert Pike 33°

**"That which we must say to a crowd is - We worship a God, but it is the God that one adores without superstition. To you, Sovereign Grand Inspectors General, we say this, that you may repeat it to the Brethren of the 32nd, 31st, and 30th degrees - The Masonic Religion should be, by all of us initiates of the high degrees, maintained in the purity of the Luciferian Doctrine. If Lucifer were not God, would Adonay whose deeds prove his cruelty, perfidy and hatred of man, barbarism and repulsion for science, would Adonay and his priests, calumniate him? Yes, Lucifer is God, and unfortunately Adonay is also god. For the eternal law is that there is no light without shade, no beauty without ugliness, no white without black, for the absolute can only exist as two gods: darkness being necessary to the statue, and the brake to the locomotive. Thus, the doctrine of Satanism is a heresy; and the true and pure philosophical religion is the belief in Lucifer, the equal of Adonay; but Lucifer, God of Light and God of Good, is struggling for humanity against Adonay, the God of Darkness and Evil."** (Instructions to the 23 Supreme Councils of the World, July 14, 1889. Recorded by A.C. De La Rive in *La Femme et l'Enfant dans la FrancMaçonnerie Universelle* on page 588)

**"Lucifer, the Light-bearer! Strange and mysterious name to give to the Spirit of Darkness! Lucifer, the son of the morning! Is it he who bears the Light, and with it's splendors intolerable blinds feeble, sensual or selfish Souls? Doubt it not!"** (*Morals and Dogma* page 321)

"As time goes on, people will realize who the REAL enemy is. The human race is asleep and it needs to awaken. If you really want to learn more, never mind the red pill and eat the **red apple** and you will learn just how deep the rabbit hole goes.

"All of these Masons praise Lucifer. It is also the BIGGEST reason why we see Luciferic designs incorporated into Government center Washington D.C. Freemasonry is Satan's religion. It is the root of their control system."

What Devereaux fails to address is that throughout the United States and many other countries, Christian churches and Masonic Temples stand side by side, and members of one are members of the other—often by pressure within the community to belong. When he mentions the extraterrestrial nature of Freemasonry, he takes a step beyond where many authors are willing to tread.

#### The Coming "Official" Announcement of the Alien on Earth

"What is going on? Something very sinister is going on. Polls reveal that over 90% of the American people believe in UFO's and 95% of these people believe the government is keeping this knowledge from the public. But Why? Are they afraid the people will panic if an "Official" announcement were made? Hardly. Such an announcement would create interest and excitement

and many questions, particularly by the churches, but do not panic. Why then the continued cover-up?

"There is overwhelming evidence in the past several years from "Whistle Blowers" retired military officers who have finally said, "Enough is enough! It's time the government told the people the truth!" These officers, such as Navy Intelligence officer, William Cooper, Major John Lear (whose father founded the Lear Jet Corp.) and Air Force officer William English, to name but a few, have all discovered the truth, and at the risk of their very lives, are trying to alert YOU to the secrets behind the UFO's and the Alien Presence on this earth. These people worked on the secret projects, had access to 'classified' Top Secret documents, had seen with their own eyes 'captured' aliens, or extraterrestrial entities, UFO's and the incredible technology they brought with them.

"Sightings of UFO's have been reported throughout history, and biblical and historic references to "Flaming Chariots" huge flying 'birds' and odd looking beings predate our history by thousands of years. In the 1940's several alien spacecraft were recovered by the U.S. and other countries, along with a few dead aliens and one live one they named EBE (a name suggested by Dr. Vannevar Bush and was short for Extraterrestrial Biological Entity).

"In 1953 astronomers discovered large objects in space which were moving toward earth. At first they believed they were asteroids, but later evidence proved the objects could only be spaceships. Project Sigma and Project Plato intercepted alien radio communication and using the computer binary language, was able to arrange a landing that resulted in face-to-face contact with alien beings from another planet. Meanwhile, a race of human-looking aliens contacted the U.S. Government, warning us that the aliens orbiting the equator were hostile beings from Orion. These human-type aliens demanded we dismantle and destroy our nuclear weapons, that we were on a path of self-destruction and we must stop killing each other, stop polluting the earth, stop raping the earth's natural resources and learn to live in harmony with one another. President Eisenhower rejected these demands.

"Later in 1954 the race of aliens, known as Greys, from Zeta Reticuli area in space, who had been orbiting the equator, landed at Holloman Air Force base. they stated their planet was dying and needed quarters on earth to conduct genetic experiments that might allow their race to survive; this in exchange for certain technology. President Eisenhower met with the aliens and a formal treaty was signed. The treaty stated the aliens would not interfere in our affairs and we would not interfere in theirs. We would keep their presence on earth secret; they would furnish us with advanced technology. They could abduct humans on a limited basis for the purpose of medical examination and monitoring, with the stipulation that the humans would not be harmed, would be returned to their point of abduction, that the humans have no memory of the event. It was also agreed the alien bases

would be constructed underground, beneath Indian reservations in the 4 corners area of Utah, New Mexico, Arizona and Colorado. Another was to be constructed in Nevada in the area known as S-4, about 7 miles south of area 51, known as 'Dreamland'. A multi-billion dollar secret fund was organized and kept by the Military Office of the White House, supposedly to build secret underground sites for the President and the staff in case of military attacks.

"By secret Executive Memorandum, NSC5410, Eisenhower established a permanent committee known as "Majority Twelve" (MJ12) to oversee and conduct all covert activities with the aliens. This included FBI director J. Edgar Hoover and six leaders of the 'Council on Foreign Relations, known as the 'Wise Men' and later others from the Trilateral Commission. George Bush, Gordon Dean, and Brzezinski were among them.

"A major finding of the commission was that the aliens were using humans and animals for a source on glandular secretions, enzymes, hormonal secretions, blood and in horrible genetic experiments. The aliens explained these actions as necessary for their survival, that if their genetic structure were not improved, their race would cease to exist.

"The ruling powers decided that one means of funding the alien project was to corner the illegal drug market. A young ambitious member of the Council on Foreign Relations was approached. His name is George Bush, who at the time was president and CEO of Zapata Oil Co. based in Texas. Zapata Oil was experimenting with offshore oil drilling and it was arranged that the drugs could be shipped from South America to the offshore platforms by fishing boats, then transferred to the U.S. shore by normal transportation, thus avoiding search by customs agents. The plan worked better than anyone expected, and today the CIA controls all the world's illegal drug markets.

"One should remember, it was George Bush who first started selling drugs to our children. The drug money was used to finance the deep underground alien bases.

"Conclusions: the Bilderbergers, the Council on Foreign Relations and the Trilateral Commission are the SECRET GOVERNMENT and rule this nation through MJ-12 and the study group known as the Jason Society.

"Throughout history the aliens have manipulated and/or ruled the human race through various secret societies, religion and the occult. The CFR and the Trilateral Commission are in complete control of the alien technology and the nation's economy. Eisenhower was the last president to know the entire overview of the alien problem. Succeeding presidents were told only what MJ-12 wanted them to know, and it was NOT the truth. MJ-12 presented each new president with a picture of a lost alien culture seeking to renew itself, build a home on this planet and shower us with gifts of technology.

". . . At least 1 in every 40 Americans have been implanted with alien devices that are used to control them if necessity calls. (\*And this will be

higher as the Digital Angel comes into play in the very near future as it is already being implemented in our animals and in our children—once again sold to us as something beneficial to our lives. See appendix).

"By 1989 over 3 million 'Greys' occupy these deep multi-level underground complexes. Level 7 at Dulce is called "Nightmare Hall". They have welched on their agreement on abducting humans; today over 25 million citizens have been abducted and implanted, a literal army awaiting orders to march! (Whitley Strieber has written best-selling on his personal experience as have many others). For this reason other nations were informed. Within 5 months the communist monolith Russia was dismantled to unite with the U.S. and it's technology to fight the invasion. The Hubbell Space Telescope was created to keep a watchful eye on the invasion fleet; Star Wars technology has been developed to hopefully stop them in outer space before they can get to the earth.

"Today, the government is on the horns of a dilemma. Too many sources are releasing alien information. The public could get angry at continued secrecy. So MJ-12 plans soon to make an "Official" announcement, under controlled conditions, probably Area 51. Network TV will be called to meet the staged 'landing' of the aliens, these being the Greys. They will come bearing gifts, technology that supposedly will heal Cancer and AIDS, retard aging, etc. They will tell us they are 'saviors of humanity' who have come to defend the earth against an invasion of man-eating aliens called Reptoids.

"This story is a LIE, they already work for the Reptoids! Their plan is to unify the world into a One-world Government, a 'New World Order' with the argument that only this can defeat the invasion by Reptoids. This is a trap to enslave the world's population. Control will be accomplished through the money system, a universal currency controlled by certain international bankers, who for years have been lackeys of the aliens, who seized upon their greed and lust for wealth and power as a means to bring about their evil plan to control the earth. (This also being the scenario predicted in the Bible's 'Book of Revelation' wherein only those who accept the Mark of the Beast (the aliens being the 'Beast' and the 'Mark' being some sort of laser tattoo or Credit Card they will use, which will allow people to buy and sell goods). **Those who do not accept this 'Mark' must live outside the money system and survive somehow on their own, through barter etc.** "

With the United States being so heavily populated as opposed to some other countries, Australia in particular, much of this New World Order government and the technology to run it, has been moved to more isolated areas. Pine Gap in Australia is one of those places:

The Secrets of Pine Gap and Canberra  
Introduction

"According to John Lear, William Cooper, and several other researchers. the U.S. government may have made a 'pact' with a non-human race as early as 1933. According to some this 'race' is not human as we know it, yet it claims to have its origin on earth several thousands of years ago. Some sources allege that this predatory race is of a neo-saurian nature. This has led others to suggest that the dinosaurs which ruled the surface of the earth in prehistoric times may not have become entirely extinct as is commonly believed, but that certain of the more intelligent and biped-hominoid mutations of that race developed a form of intellectual thought equal to or surpassing that of the human race, and then possibly went into hiding. For instance one branch or mutation of the supposedly extinct sauroid race, Stenonychosaurus, was, according to paleontologists, remarkably hominoid in appearance, being 3 1/2 to 4 1/4 ft. in height with possibly greyish-green skin and three-digit clawed fingers with a partially-opposable 'thumb'.

"The opposable thumb and intellectual capacity is the only thing preventing members of the animal kingdom from challenging the human race as the masters of planet earth. For instance the ape kingdom possesses opposable thumbs yet it does not possess the intellectual capacity to use them as humans do. The dolphins possess intellects nearing that of humans but do not possess opposable thumbs or even limbs necessary to invent, etc. Could there be an 'animal' which possesses both of these characteristics? The cranial capacity of Stenonychosaurus was nearly twice the size of that of human beings, indicating a large brain and possibly advanced though not necessarily benevolent intellect. According to researchers such as Brad Steiger, Val Valerian, TAL LeVesque and others this may actually be the same type of entity or entities most commonly described in 'UFO' encounters, as well as the same type of creatures depicted in early 1992 in the nationally viewed CBS presentation 'INTRUDERS'. According to Lear and others the government may have established a 'treaty' with this race, which they later learned to their horror was extremely malevolent in nature and were merely using the 'treaties' as a means to buy time while they methodically establish certain controls upon the human race, with the ultimate goal of an absolute domination.

"It is also alleged by certain deep-level intelligence agents that the Illuminati, or the 'Cult of the Serpent', is willfully working hand-in-claw with this infernal race which has promised them part of the action once the 'New World Order' is established. The Illuminati is allegedly in it for the power and 'technology' which this non-human race is supposed to give them in exchange for their cooperation. According to John Lear and others, many of the deep underground bases such as those below Dulce, New Mexico and Pine Gap, Australia are actually 'joint' areas where the technology exchanges have been carried out, as well as battles between the humans and 'grays' sparked by disagreements, etc.

"Could the Illuminati's plans for world domination be backed by an 'alien' vanguard? One unusual point that the following article makes is the apparent connection between the Illuminati's 'Club of Rome' and the so-called 'Greys'. One might ask themselves: If an alien species desired to establish control over a civilization, would they attempt an outright and immediate invasion and destruction of all resistance or would they instead attempt to manipulate situations behind the scenes in order to turn the inhabitants of the 'target' environment against each other, and decimate the population to the point that resistance would be minimal? The 'logical' choice, presuming that the 'aliens' are heartless vermin, would be the latter, and there is much evidence that the 'Club of Rome' has 'sold out' the human race to such alien powers in exchange for certain promises, and that this sold-out power group is carrying out an agenda of MASS GENOCIDE against the human race as a whole, in obedience to their draconian masters. If such an inhuman and alien race exists, then these genocidal 'policies' which the Illuminati-Club of Rome is carrying out no doubt originated from 'them'.

"As William Cooper has stated elsewhere, whether the 'aliens' exist or not makes no difference, **since the 'idea' of the existence of a non-human alien race is part and parcel of the Illuminati's one-world totalitarian plans.** This has been confirmed by several researchers. With this introduction, the activities taking place at such underground installations as the Pine Gap Facility may be better understood.

"From Dr. Jean Francois Gille, who moved to Albuquerque, New Mexico from France, comes a translation of a French document that exposes the relationship between several factors in the matrix of world affairs. The article, titled - 'Pine Gap Base:World Context', was written by Lucien Cometta and later translated into English by Dr. John Gille:

"In order to understand the case of the Pine Gap US base (near Alice Springs, Australia) better, I feel compelled to give some explanations beforehand. *I hope these explanations will help to increase the general awareness of the extraordinary importance that facility has for mankind as a whole.*

"The majority of people, all over the world, are not lingering in doubt as to whether UFOs and ETs are real. They know they are real. Here in early 1989, no one questions their existence. The case for UFOs and ETs aroused passions, controversies and grandstanding for many years. Some of it has not been quite rational. The matter being relatively settled, public opinions should cool down. It is with a serene and clear mind that we ought to be thinking of our future relationship with the peoples from space. However, the public mind is not at peace. It vaguely feels that the governments are hiding "something real big", and it wonders where our leaders are going to lead mankind. (\*They will only lead where we allow them to lead –No one else can shoulder the blame. Are the death camp prison guards any less responsible than the leaders who created the camps?)

"During the process of research and study of UFOs and aliens, researchers who do not take the explanations of the scientific establishment at face value have discovered unsettling facts; these facts have started the lifting off (of) the lid of the cover-up. The value and prestige of their sources of information do not leave any doubt about the truthfulness of these reports; the main outlines are summarized below.

#### PINE GAP

"The United States has three major bases in Australia. One is in South Australia (Nurranger, near Woomera, T.N.), another in New South Wales, and the third (and by far the largest) is located within about 230 km (143 miles) of the geographical center of the continent, not far to the west of Alice Springs (Northern Territory), at the foothills of the southern slopes of the MacDonnell Range. This base is completely underground, with barely visible entrances to the surface. "This 'Top Secret' base *is entirely financed by the United States Government*, and is officially known as the Joint Defense Space Research Facility.

"When the JDSRF was first initiated, its aim was scientific research for the supposed development of a space defense technology. It is now known that since its inception, its primary purpose was research into electromagnetic propulsion.

"What exactly is Pine Gap? As strange as it may seem, even Australian Federal Parliament members do not know. Among the Cabinet members, only a small number of 'initiates' have a vague idea of what this is all about. The only information source available to the public is the cross-checking done by private researchers such as Jimmy Guieu, following statements made by the United States or Australian magazines (always very short and terse paragraphs), and anything the locals may notice.

"It is said that under Pine Gap is the deepest drilling hole in Australia - about 5 miles (more than 8,000 meters). Such a hole is likely used as an underground antenna able to recharge the batteries of submarines in the Pacific and Indian Ocean through ELF broadcasts. Such a gigantic antenna could be used to generate the gigantic stationary wave around the Earth. . .

". . . Several times, locals have seen WHITE DISKS about 30' in diameter in the process of being unloaded from large US cargo planes at the airports serving Pine Gap. Those disks had the USAF emblem on them. It seems likely that disks are assembled and based at Pine Gap. The number of disks seen at night leaves no doubt in anyone's mind. An amazing quantity of furniture has been delivered by plane from the United States. The locals also say that an enormous amount of food is stocked in warehouses of what could well be a true multi-leveled underground city. . . .

"Pine Gap has enormous computers which are connected to their American and Australian central counterparts, which collect all the information secured in these countries, not only about finance and technology, but on every

aspect of the life of the average citizen. Those computers at Pine Gap are also evidently connected to similar mainframes in Guam, in Krugersdorp South Africa, **and at the Amundsen-Scott US base at the South Pole.**

"Let us say, incidentally, that the employees (more than 1200) of the US base in South Africa all claim to be members of the US consular mission in that country. **It may be worthy of note that the Amundsen-Scott base at the South Pole is located on a sensitive magnetic spot of our planet, that it holds exactly the same assets as Pine Gap, and that all the information about most of the average citizens of Western Europe is stored there in memory banks tens of meters under the icepack.**

"A statement made by the Australian premier about 1987, assuring that 'France must disappear from the Pacific, from the Kerguelen Ridge, and from Antarctica' sheds light on the importance of this polar base for the Anglo-Saxon world. . . .

". . . The true point of the brainwashing of those individuals, along with the ruthless attempts to implement the cover-up of really advanced military technology, will become clear at the end of this article.

"For me, it all began with the construction of the new Parliament building in Canberra, which cost billions of dollars. Australia has only 18 million inhabitants, yet it apparently treated itself to a building far beyond its means...supposedly to accommodate its government even if the old Parliament building was perfectly fine (\*The same situation occurred with the Denver International Airport).

"This new building, enormous, immense and magnificent would easily fit the needs of the USSR or of the United States, which both have hundreds of millions of citizens to rule. That building puzzled me, and I started to talk about it until the day I bumped into an Englishman who told me that the Australian premier, Bob Hawk, was a Rhodes scholar, and as such he worked toward the setting up of a One World Government, and that this new Parliament building likely had something to do with it.

"Sometime after, I stumbled on a pamphlet published by the Human Rights Organization, which talked about a group of about a hundred people well-placed in high finance, politics, the judiciary branch and big business. This group was called the 'Club of Rome'. According to this pamphlet, the CLUB OF ROME was pledged to a consortium which controls all international finance. A number of other groups similar to the Club of Rome are equally pledged to that finance consortium, and are infiltrating the various political and religious groups with the intention to make progress toward the institution of a world dictatorship.

". . . Peter Sawyer, a former high-ranking Australian civil servant,. . . talked, in particular, of a telephone exchange in Canberra called 'Deacon Center'. This exchange, built in concrete with 4 (ft. ? - Branton) thick walls,

cost hundreds of millions of dollars. It is outfitted with numerous computers, arrayed on four levels. When he tried to find out why such equipment was needed in a country of only 18 million people, he discovered that those computers were connected to all the banks, to every post office, to all telephones, and to all of the police stations and customs houses; to every arrival and departure desk for air or sea travelers; and also and above all, to the other data centers collecting data on private citizens... in the United States, as well as in Europe.

"That facility on Deacon Street is therefore a Center where all the data pertaining to every citizen of the Western World end up being stored. All financial, economic, political and military information, as well as the information on every inhabitant of those countries. As a matter of course, all people living in Australia are put on file, kept up with and labeled.

"Peter Sawyer discovered also that the president of the Rockefeller Foundation came for a lengthy stay in Australia to supervise in person the construction of 20 luxury residences in Canberra (the Australian government footed the bill), in the wonderful setting of a National Park, where, legally, nobody is allowed to build.

"The investigations lead by Sawyer exposed, first, that the new Parliament building is meant to accommodate the world government-to-be; and, second, that the 20 luxury residences will be allocated to the different foreign members of that government... Why choose Canberra as the headquarters of the new world government? Simply because Australia is a peaceful country, with very few natives likely to turn rebellious, and, above all, it's an English speaking country. No other English speaking country can offer the safety Australia will provide at the time of the taking over by the World Government. In America and Europe, uprisings are more than likely, and South America not only is not English-speaking, but its fondness for revolutions and social disturbances is well known.

"Australia is thus the ideal place for such an undertaking. How is the advent of a World Government possible in the near future? It is relatively easy, as we will explain.

"First, who are those 'internationalists' who want to take over the planet? **The ones who want to set up a world government are 15 (\*or less) families or so, who already govern all of the international finance and keep a tight leash on most government through the absolute control of their finances and their domestic economy.** These finance moguls devised their plan after World War I, and have been working since on an insidious undermining process aimed at economic destabilization all over the West. ("Realize that some of this is told from a limited viewpoint without the history we have presented in these five volumes)

"If those financiers are obviously labeled 'capitalists', it is a very deceptive label, though, for, in fact, they never stopped to pull the strings of the

progressive parties, as well as those of the conservative parties. Their idea is logical, and lay, quite simply, in the destabilization of the countries of the West on the political, economic and religious levels. It may be surprising to some that these 'innovators' had infiltrated the top levels of the main religious establishments, only a small number of years was needed to make them virtually powerless . . . (Were these establishments 'bought out' through financial contributions? - Branton) "

How limited the human mind is in being able to grasp the concept of a conspiracy so big as to have lasted tens of thousands of years. The following excerpts from *Contract on America The Mafia Murder of President John F. Kennedy* by David Scheim, even show how long (and how obvious) has been the relationship between these ruling families, the political and judicial arms of the United States, and one of its enforcing agencies—organized crime:

#### The Assassination of Malcolm X

"But there were problems with the official reconstruction of the crime. Talmadge Hayer, the apprehended and admitted assailant, had a criminal record but no credibly established Muslim ties. Buttler and Johnson, on the other hand, were proud and well-known Muslims. But they were picked up at home well after the fact, maintained their innocence throughout and were implicated by witnesses of dubious credibility.

"Particularly questionable was the prosecution's star witness, Cary Thomas, a one-time narcotics pusher with several arrests and Army courts-martial. A bodyguard for Malcolm X at the fateful Audobon Ballroom engagement, Thomas "stood there transfixed through the shooting . . . and then ignominiously ducked." He did not furnish any information about the killing for six weeks, and then presented contradictory accounts incriminating Hayer, Butler and Johnson. Also shaky was the testimony of Charles X Blackwell, the only other witness who implicated all three men. Blackwell first told police that he didn't know who did the shooting, then rearranged the roles of the alleged assassins. Finally, under cross-examination, he admitted that he had lied under oath.

"Another gap in the case against Butler and Johnson was the absence of any physical evidence incriminating them. The pistol allegedly fired by Butler was never found and the shotgun allegedly fired by Johnson could not be traced to him by either fingerprints or purchase history.. Further clouding the case was the failure of police to identify or apprehend others whom they believe ordered and abetted the killing. According to Newsweek editor Peter Goldman, "Their guesses at the number of men actually involved ranged from four to six or seven—three guns, plus one or two people to create diversions and maybe get in the way of the bodyguards, plus one or two getaway drivers."

"Some of these suspects were apparently within Malcolm's organization; as one investigator remarked, "he was definitely set up for it." Malcolm's

bodyguards were not armed, nobody was searched, police presence was limited, and no one was on stage with Malcolm at the time of the slaying. All this was purportedly done on Malcolm's instructions yet was contrary to usual procedure. Particularly suspicious was one bodyguard whom police described as a "professional hood," who suddenly came into money just before the assassination. When the diversionary quarrel started, he left his post and skipped town before police could question him.

"The theory that co-religionists killed Malcolm X suffered another setback when assailant Talmadge Hayer addressed the judge toward the end of the trial. Hayer stated he had just been telling Butler and Johnson that I know they didn't have anything to do with the crime that was committed at the Audobon Ballroom February 21, that I didn't take in it and that I know for a fact that they wasn't there, and I wanted this to be known to the jury and the court, the judge.

"Hayer refused to name his confederates but did furnish this information:

QQ: . . . did somebody ask you and Yohers to shoot and kill Malcolm X?

Hayer: Well, yes, sir . . .

QQ: Did this person tell you why he wanted to hire you and these others to assassinate Malcolm X?

Hayer: No, sir.

Q: Were any of them, to your knowledge, Black Muslims?

Hayer: No, they weren't . . .

QQ: What was your motive?

Hayer: Money.

"There was one organization that Hayer would not have fingered at any cost—the same organization known for using associates of the victim, perjured witnesses and corrupted officials to assist and cover up its murders. And, given the crusade of Malcolm X against ghetto rackets, plus his exhortation to declare an "all-out war against organized crime," the same group had a clear motive for his murder. Indeed, the possibility that the Mafia killed Malcolm X was proposed by CORE leader James Farmer, as reported in *Ebony* magazine:

"Farmer had conferred with Malcolm in his Greenwich Village apartment shortly before the young firebrand departed for a trip to Mecca. Without revealing the content of their conversation, Farmer had since repeatedly hinted that Malcolm was killed because of his crusade against the drug traffic.

"In his book, *Freedom When?*, Farmer writes: "Malcolm's killers have not been convicted and I have a hunch that the real story of his death will surprise those who saw it as a case of Muslim revenge. *Malcolm was warring on the international narcotics interests in Harlem and they were not pleased about it.*"

### The Assassination of RFK:

"The key to unraveling this mystery may lie in thousands of documents collected during the investigation that for nearly twenty years were locked away in Los Angeles Police files. All that was released was a widely expurgated summary that is of no value to scholars. Finally, in December 1986, after calls to open these files from two Los Angeles newspapers and several concerned citizens, Los Angeles Mayor Tom Bradley fulfilled a promise to press for such disclosure, and the City Council passed a resolution to effect it. Although these RFK files have been turned over to the California State Archives, nothing has been released as of this writing. It is imperative that this evidence be expeditiously and fully disclosed.

"If in fact hints of underworld involvement in the RFK killing are true, we have come full circle in the Mafia's contract on America. For recall that on February 15, 1933, Chicago Mayor Anton Cermak was shot together with several bystanders as Guiseppe Zangara stepped forward and fired his revolver. Cermak, who dies after accusing the mob of the shooting, had, like Robert Kennedy, aroused its wrath by intensive official action against it. And Zangara, the conjectured victim of a Mafia squeeze play, was, like Sirhan, a drifter who spent much of his time betting at race tracks.

"But most chillingly reminiscent of the Cermak slaying was the role of suspected second gunman Gene Cesar. For, according to noted sociologist Saul Alinsky, the way Cermak was killed had "been commonly known for many years in many circles in Chicago." As quoted earlier *from The Bootleggers* by Kennedy Allsop,

"In the crowd near Zangara was another armed man—a Capone killer. In the flurry of shots six people were hit—but the bullet that struck Cermak was a .45, and not from the .32-calibre pistol used by Zangara, and was fired by the unknown Capone man who took advantage of the confusion to accomplish his mission."

(^Like JFK and RFK's killers, there has always been at least one other professional to do the job while the front man takes the blame)

### Nixon and the Mafia:

"Another of Nixon's closest advisers and friends was Murray Chotiner, a lawyer who had represented leading Syndicate figures during his career. Dubbed "the one that made Nixon," Chotiner helped him achieve his first public position. And Chotiner managed Nixon's political ascension from California congressman to vice presidential nominee during the same three year period in which he and his brother defended Syndicate figures in a total of 221 prosecutions. Chotiner also conceived the melodramatic "Checkers"

speech when a secret fund scandal threatened to force Nixon off the Eisenhower ticket in 1952 (\*The grooming of Nixon for the presidency). This close relationship continued throughout Nixon's presidency, as demonstrated by a private office Chotiner occupied in the Nixon White House.

"Chotiner's several Mob associates included D'Alton Smith, who was close with Carlos Marcello *and produced rock music festivals in California under Marcello's sponsorship*. Both Chotiner and Smith were instrumental in the last stage of the seven-year Mob-Teamster campaign to thwart Jimmy Hoffa's criminal prosecution. This campaign was marked by a barrage of bribery, intimidation and perjury, whose "audacity and sweep," as LIFE magazine noted, few Mob fixes "could top." It finally succeeded, with the intervention of Chotiner and Smith, when Nixon commuted Hoffa's prison term in December 1971.

"Walter Sheridan, a former Kennedy Justice Department officer, had warned journalist Clark Mollenhoff earlier: "It's all set for the Nixon Administration to spring Jimmy Hoffa . . . I'm told Murray Chotiner is handling it with the Las Vegas Mob." The commutation was granted four months after a U.S. parole board unanimously rejected such a release. It allowed Hoffa to serve just five years of a 13-year sentence for jury tampering and defrauding the teamsters of almost \$2 million.

Nixon, The Teamsters, The Mafia

"The New York Times called Nixon's pardon of Hoffa " a pivotal element in the strange love affair between the Administration and the two million-member truck union, ousted from the rest of the labor movement in 1957 for "racketeer domination." This strange kinship was further demonstrated by the Nixon Administration's repeated interventions to quash prosecutions and investigations of teamster criminal activity, as outlined in a Los Angeles Times lead editorial entitled "Nixon, the Teamsters, the Mafia." (\*No wonder trucking has become the number one way to move things in the USA , carrying the lifeblood of the country and also threatening to shut off the valve at any time things are threatened against them or their controllers.)

"One such intervention began with a conclave at La Costa Country Club, "A Mafia watering hole" in Carlsbad, California. The participants were Teamster president Frank Fitzsimmons, Allen Dorfman, Chicago Mafia boss Anthony Accardo and other Mob figures. The meeting, which occurred February 9-12, 1973, soon turned to routine business: a massive scam of teamster welfare funds. The particular scheme under consideration called for teamster members to be enrolled in prepaid medical plans, which would kick back 7 percent of their business to People's Industrial Consultants—a Los Angeles front for the Mob. The take would then be divided among Mob and teamster bosses. The potential bonanza was huge, with \$1 billion in projected annual business. The conversations at la Costa outlining the scheme were disclosed

by several sources—most notably FBI electronic surveillance of People's Industrial Consultants.

"On February 9, 1973, while the Mob-Teamster discussions were in progress, White House aides H.R. Haldeman, John Ehrlichman, John Dean and Richard Moore also met at La Costa Country Club, for about 12 hours, to discuss Watergate strategy. Some of Nixon's own staff members found the proximity shocking. On February 12, the last day of the Mobster-teamster discussions, Teamster boss Fitzsimmons flew back to Washington with president Nixon on Air Force One. A month later, Attorney general Richard Kleindienst denied an FBI request to continue electronic surveillance of people's Industrial Consultants. Through aides, Kleindienst characterized the surveillance as "unproductive," to the amazement of FBI agents. On the contrary, as the New York Times reported, the surveillance "had begun to penetrate connections between the Mafia and the teamsters union." The Times called the termination of surveillance an instance of "the perversion of justice that pose[d] as law and order" in the Nixon Administration."

Paul Laxalt, Ronald Reagan, and the Mafia

"Paul Laxalt's relationship with Ronald Reagan was summarized by a senior aide to the President" "Paul Laxalt is both his closest friend and most trusted advisor." Laxalt, who as a senator visited Reagan several times per week, was described as the "First friend" and called the President's "eyes and ears" in the Senate. He was also Reagan's campaign manager in 1976 , 1980 and 1984 and nominated him for president in those three years.

"In contrast to Laxalt's White House connection, however, were several relationships of a less savory character. Most shocking was his long-standing association with Allen Dorfman, a convicted extortionist who presided over the drain of teamster pension funds into Mob enterprises. Laxalt acknowledged their close relationship in a 1971 letter to Richard Nixon requesting Jimmy Hoffa's release from prison:

"Dear president Dick,

"The other day I had an extended discussion with Al Dorfman of the teamsters, with whom I've worked closely the past few years . . This discussion, which described in detail the personal vendetta that Bobby Kennedy had against Hoffa, together with other information provided me over the years, leads me to the inevitable conclusion that Jim is a victim of Kennedy's revenge. (\*And why revenge if not that the Mobster-affiliated Teamster Union boss was a part of the assassination of Bobby's brother John?)

"Laxalt described Hoffa as a "political prisoner" and asked Nixon to release him. Laxalt then once again alluded to his connection with Dorfman, whom Justice department officials cited as the person "most responsible" for turning the Teamsters pension fund "into a series of mob loans."

"While I don't know Mr. Hoffa personally, I have had occasion to have a great deal of contact with Mr. Dorfman . . ."

"Dorfman's Mob identity was brought home by his 1983 murder, a gangland-style slaying by ski-masked killers in a Chicago parking lot. Standing at his side was Irwin Weiner, the highly placed Chicago Mobster whose pre-assassination contact with Jack Ruby has been discussed.

"Moe Dalitz, a Las Vegas Mobster, is another long-standing friend of Laxalt. After Laxalt's election to the U.S. Senate in 1974, Dalitz reportedly claimed, "Laxalt is my boy, I put him there." Laxalt received a total of nearly \$50,000 in his two senate campaigns from Dalitz and several others linked by federal law enforcement agencies to organized crime. Laxalt, quoted in the Wall Street Journal, said of Dalitz: "he's been so decent to me over the years, there's no way—I don't care what the political considerations would be—I would turn my back on him."

"Another criminal backer of Laxalt was Ruby Kolod, a key fund-raiser for Laxalt's successful 1966 bid for the Nevada governorship. Laxalt admitted that Kolod, who had been convicted of fraud and extortion in 1965, "did help us tremendously." Other supporters of Laxalt, who contributed to his campaigns for the U.S. Senate, included the late Sydney Wyman, formerly an illegal gambling operator and partner of gangster Bugsy Siegel; Allen Glick, whom an FBI affidavit called a front for the Chicago Syndicate; Frank "lefty" Rosenthal, another Chicago Mob front; Morris Shenker, who informants swore in an FBI affidavit did the Kansas City Mob's bidding; and Benny Binion, a racket boss with reported ties to the Texas underworld.

"Laxalt also exhibited a disturbing toleration of the underworld in one of his key business partnerships. In 1970, after his term as Nevada governor expired, Laxalt and his brother Peter built the Ormsby House gambling casino in Carson City, Nevada. A third partner in the venture and its chief source of investment capital was Bernard Nemerov, who by then had accumulated "a long, documented history of association with some of the most notorious members of the national crime syndicate."

"In November, 1983, the Sacramento Bee published an investigative feature, as exhaustive as it was explosive, on Laxalt's questionable past. Written by Pulitzer prize-winning journalist Denny Walsh, the story led with charges by IRS agents that substantial skimming took place at Ormsby House in the early 1970s and went on to say that those profits, some \$2 million per year, were funneled to organized crime. A year later, Laxalt sued the Bee's parent company for \$250 million; the case was settled out of court, with no monetary damages awarded, in June 1987. Though the settlement agreement required the defense to concede that it could not prove the IRS agents' allegations of skimming at Ormsby House, the Bee retracted none of the story. In fact, the ties to refuted Mobsters, particularly in financing the Ormsby House—were left unchallenged in the settlement.

"Given the above entanglements, it is no surprise that as an elected official, Laxalt took steps to restrain federal action against the underworld. In 1981, Laxalt spoke with President Reagan and met three times with then-Attorney General William French Smith to protest aggressive investigations of the Mob by the FBI and the Justice Department's organized crime strike force in Las Vegas. (\*Notice how organized crime is rarely mentioned in the media anymore?)

"Claiming that the probes were hurting the city's casino industry, Laxalt complained to the Miami herald: "We have far more bureau agents than we need." According to organized crime expert Dan Moldea, Laxalt also pledged to use his influence on the Senate Appropriations Committee to rein in the federal investigators in Nevada."

Jack Ruby:

"When a policeman brought Ruby the news that Oswald had died: "Jack, it looks like it's going to be the electric chair," Ruby immediately relaxed from his previous extremely nervous and agitated state. Archer observed that it seemed as if Ruby's life had depended on killing Oswald.

"CD123 refers to the Commission department 123 in the collection n the assassination of President Kennedy in the National Archives. National Archives documents are generally cited only when they are omitted **or not reproduced faithfully** in the published 26-volume Hearings and Exhibits."

Power is more than just controlling money. In a famous scene from The Godfather Part 3, Al Pacino's character Don Corleone laments his inability to go straight because 'the higher I go, the dirtier it gets.'

Economic destabilization is essential to the New World Order's final takeover. As we have seen in the past few volumes, this has been taking place throughout the world for centuries. It is implemented through a slower but most efficient process, controlled by a very few families under the auspices of the leaders of the New World Order. This process currently under way will eventually cause the entire financial system of the West to collapse. The people involved are the same people who cause the price of oil to go up and then, after convincing European neighbors to agree to these price rises, provide that the yield coming from the price rises will be paid to the 'International Reserve Bank', which is entirely at their command. The Reserve Bank hands the money over to a 'holding bank' who lavishly loans the money to Third World countries for usurious rates of interest.

"The holding bank receives the interest paid by the underdeveloped countries, then puts it into another 'holding bank' which, in turn, invests the huge quantity of money on behalf of the Arabs."

"Those investments are made into thriving large businesses. In the meantime, only small interests are sent to Arab countries. "Those who engineered the plan were perfectly aware that the leaders of the

underdeveloped countries would be tempted to pocket a good percentage of the moneys so that few of the people would see any but the slightest benefit."

Albert Pike 33° Mason--**"The Masonic Religion should be, by all of us initiates of the high degrees, maintained in the purity of the Luciferian Doctrine. If Lucifer were not God, would Adonay whose deeds prove his cruelty, perfidy and hatred of man, barbarism and repulsion for science, would Adonay and his priests, calumniate him? Yes, Lucifer is God, and unfortunately Adonay is also god. For the eternal law is that there is no light without shade, no beauty without ugliness, no white without black, for the absolute can only exist as two gods: darkness being necessary to the statue, and the brake to the locomotive."**

**And many of us have bought into this madness that this kind of control and darkness is of the Creator's doing.**

There will be no security for anyone in this lifetime until this darkness has been dealt with. The saddest but truest statement I have heard in a long time, possibly in all my life is that 'there are no children in wartime.' There are also no innocent victims in wartime as we hear about on the nightly news. All of us are responsible for what is taking place, all of us are responsible for allowing it to take place, and all of us are responsible for aiding the effort to stop it from taking place.

Astrophysicists claim that cosmic laws may need to be revised in light of what is being learned these days about the Universe. Earth-made and man-made laws will also need to be revised once the New World Order has been dealt with. Like John Nash's discovery of the simple Universal law that what is good for the whole is also good for the individual, perhaps science is finally catching up with the philosophers and the spiritual realm as well, those who know that Creation is growing and expanding in many more avenues than just one. As vibration changes, so do time and space. Two versions of that idea are coming to Light:

"Astrophysicists say they may have uncovered evidence that the basic laws of nature are subtly changing.

"A team of researchers working in Australia, the US and Britain conducted tests whose results challenge fundamental assumptions about the working of the cosmos.

"Their observations are based on patterns of light absorption they simply cannot explain. The only answer lies in assuming that a basic constant - the strength of attraction between electrically charged particles - has changed.

"The findings could impact on laws such as those governing the speed of light.

"It's been reported fellow astrophysicists invited to scrutinize the findings could not explain the discrepancies either. Their report is due to be published in the *Physical Review Letters* on August 27.

"Research team leader Dr. John Webb, who is based at the University of New South Wales, told the *New York Times*: "It is possible that there is **a time evolution** of the laws of physics. If it's correct it's the result of a lifetime." (16th August 2001 [www.trufax.org](http://www.trufax.org))

". . . When the 4th element (time) is all talked out and written and the special time is chosen then the big new VPP will go into the world. With you being a Druid, like you said, what is the most powerful special Druid time between now and the end of the year? Is it Halloween? What does the Druid folklore say about that special time? What about eclipses? Are there any of those between now and 2003 or on Halloween? What about full moons? The Farmers Almanac looks at the sun and the moon for making plans. Is the Farmer's Almanac using similar knowledge to what Druids believe? Do Druids have lore about the using of time as a power or maybe something that happened when time was changed? I'd be interested in knowing if Druids have legends that might be talking about Time Shifts or maybe Reality Shifts or moving time. What about there being two worlds and not one world? There are folk legends about two different worlds being at the same time having different times like Rip Van Winkle or going down into the fairy world. Are these Druid legends true?"

As time speeds up and the ascension 'lift-off' approaches, what can the New World Order do to prevent their perfect prison planet from escaping?

Barium, Chemtrails, & Immuno-suppression

By Bob Lee

"There is growing evidence to suggest that the 'chemtrail' phenomenon is rather more serious than just 'jets releasing water vapor high in the sky.' Research by Clifford Carnicom supports a likelihood of [<http://www.carnicom.com/precip1.htm>] increased barium precipitates in rain water collected in areas where chemtrail spraying has recently occurred.

"What are the effects of barium, a heavy metal, on humans? Pecanha and Dos Reis (1989) reported in an article entitled "Functional heterogeneity in the process of T lymphocyte activation; barium blocks several modes of T cell activation, but spares a functionally unique subset of PHA-activable T cells" published in *Clinical Experimental Immunology* 1989 May;76(2):311-6, that "All modes of T cell activation, except PHA-induced mitogenesis, **were blocked** in a reversible and dose-related manner by Ba<sup>2+</sup> (barium)." *In other words, barium will turn off the body's T-cells.* T-cells are an important part of the body's immune system with OKT4+ helper-inducer T-cells directing an attack of the body's OKT8 hunter-killer cells to attack and kill a foreign antigen (invading bacteria or virus). **In short summary, barium**

**can turn off your immune system (\*but has little or no effect on many of these 'alien' humans who are controlling the whole process).**

"Pecanha and Dos Reis (1989) in another study entitled, "Murine polyclonal T-lymphocyte activation induced by phytohemmagglutinin; differential lymphokine requirements of two unusual activation pathways defined by resistance to blockade by barium and by cyclosporin A" published in *International Journal of Immunopharmacology* 1989;11(2):149-56 stated, "Other modes of T-cell activation, including ConA-induced responses, are completely blocked by Ba<sup>2+</sup> (barium), which seems to affect an early Ca<sup>2+</sup>-dependent step of T-cell activation, as determined by kinetic and competition experiments." There is no question about the effect of barium exposure, i.e., barium will interfere with T-cell activation - barium will interfere with natural immune system functioning.

"If the research concerning the particulate matter in rainwater collected in areas where chemtrail activity is high continues to yield barium, we may have a first understanding of the purpose of chemtrail spraying, i.e., to directly impact the T-cell systems of the humans beneath the chemtrail targets. Therefore, in the continuing science of study of chemtrails it is imperative that measurements of the health of the population beneath the targeted areas be monitored. As barium blocks T-cells activation, i.e., weakening the immune system, **we should expect to see statistically significant increases in various diseases which might normally be minimally occurring in a population with a fully-activated immune system.** It is therefore important to seek out physicians, nurses, and other medical authorities in chemtrail spray areas who may then report on the incidence of disease. If barium is, indeed, a significant particulate in 'chemtrail' sprayings it is hypothesized that, upon a few days after a spraying, there would be an increased number of the population seeking medical assistance.

"The work of Clifford Caricom should continue and be supported. Efforts to confirm the presence of barium in rainwater collected beneath chemtrail spray zones should be extended by other interested chemists and interested public. Additionally, surveillance of disease incidence beneath chemtrail spray zones should begin among physicians, nurses, and hospitals and efforts to correlate disease incidence with barium levels in sprayings should be undertaken by interested statisticians."

One thing people don't really understand is that it is very difficult to fight the New World Order WITH the New World Order. The Medical Establishment (not necessarily the individual medical practitioner or aid) IS a part of the New World Order) is in fact a key ruling element of the NWO .

Part of what this writer is trying to say but does not have the adequate spiritual understanding of is that the immune system of which the T-cells are such an important part, IS the Seat of our Willpower. How we feel about

ourselves IS our immune system. When we feel good about ourselves, we have a strong immune system. When we feel bad about ourselves (low self-esteem etc), then our immune system is weak—energetically speaking. The chemtrails therefore weaken our immune systems—our willpower, our will to resist, our resolve, and make us an easy mark for takeover by the ruling elite—“as determined by kinetic and competition experiments.”

And Easier Than Resisting is Co-operating.

Do Firefighters Like to Set Fires? By ERICA GOODE July 9, 2002

“Terry Lynn Barton was trained to spot the first glimmerings of fire in the Pike National Forest in Colorado, where she worked as a seasonal employee for the United States Forest Service.

“Leonard Gregg was a part-time firefighter on the Fort Apache Indian reservation in Arizona. So it was perhaps predictable that the arrest of Ms. Barton and Mr. Gregg, who are charged with starting the largest wildfires in the histories of their respective states, would revive the notion that firefighters and others whose work involves putting out fires were also more prone to set them.

“Arson, an environmentalist in the Northwest declared confidently in newspaper accounts after the arrests, is wildfire fighters' "dirtiest little secret.”

“A former fire department engineer in Arizona told a reporter that most arson fires were started by active or retired firefighters - a fact he said he had learned in his training. But forensic experts who study arsonists say there is no evidence to support the idea that firefighters are any more prone to sparking fires than anyone else.

““It's an urban myth,” said Paul Schwartzman, an expert on juvenile fire setters and a member of the National Fire Protection Association's education board. “They're no more highly represented than other groups.”

Define the word “expert.” Define the word ‘myth.’ Define the word ‘lie.’ Ever since I was a teenager, and certainly since becoming a journalist, I have realized that the way the New World Order combats the truth is to flood it with lies so that an unknowing, often un-caring populace, will not take the time to seek out what is true and what is not. What we are is an over-informed information-junkie society that does not have the wisdom to shrug off the veil of illusion that all this information creates. If it is written, if it is on TV, if someone in power says it, then it must be true –or it must be a lie, but who cares?

“Dictionary, book of all books, you massive thing I can hardly lift you're so heavy, every thought lies in you. every human thought can be expressed through what you have inside you. Lives exist in you, people and places I've never seen, things dead and things unborn. Haven of ghosts and the preternatural, home of tyrants and of saints. Surely you can make a man for

me. At least you can tell me how to make a man from you, make him rise up and spin and dance like a man-shaped bird-cage twirled and filled with light.”

We live in a fairy-tale world where any tale a fairy tells is okay as long as it does not affect our well-being or our little glass-bubble worlds. I will tell the New World Order a secret they probably don't already know—they do not need to do all these things to make us controllable –simply do not take our TV sets away from us and “give us this day our daily bread . . . ”

It is as Mark Twain once said, “Mankind is a bunch of cowards, and I am the standard bearer.”

From *The Uses of Enchantment –The meaning and importance of fairy tales* by Bruno Bettelheim:

“If we hope to live not just from moment to moment, but in true consciousness of our existence, then our greatest need and most difficult achievement is to find meaning in our lives. It is well known how many have lost the will to live, and have stopped trying, because such meaning has evaded them. An understanding of the meaning of one's life is not suddenly acquired at a particular age, not even when one has reached chronological maturity. On the contrary, gaining a secure understanding of what the meaning of one's life may or ought to be—this is what constitutes having attained psychological maturity. And this achievement is the end result of a long development: at each age we seek, and must be able to find, some modicum of meaning congruent with how our minds and understanding have already developed.

“Contrary to the ancient myth, wisdom does not burst forth fully developed like Athena out of Zeus's head; it is built up, small step by small step, from most irrational beginnings. Only in adulthood can an intelligent understanding of the meaning of one's existence in this world be gained from one's experience in it. Unfortunately, too many parents want their children's minds to function as their own do—as if mature understanding of ourselves and the world, and our ideas about the meaning of life, did not have to develop as slowly as our bodies and our minds.

“Today, as in times past, the most important and also the most difficult task in raising a child is helping him to find meaning in life. Many growth experiences are needed to achieve this. The child, as he develops, must learn step by step to understand himself better; with this he becomes more able to understand others, and eventually can relate to them in ways which are mutually satisfying and meaningful.”

The way our children are controlled would take a separate volume to expound upon, simply to say they are manipulated in every possible way at a time when all of their future is being formed. Every tyrant has understood the importance of controlling children's minds—from the brainwashing we see taking place in China, and on our very own television sets, to the friendship

between Adolph Hitler and Walt Disney because Hitler discerned the power Disney had over the newly forming childhood brain. Would any of us have thought that one day Big Brother would be the Disney Corporation?

Bettleheim continues:

"To find deeper meaning, one must become able to transcend the narrow confines of a self-centered existence and believe that one will make significant contribution to life—if not right now, then at some future time. This feeling is necessary if a person is to be satisfied with himself and with what he is doing. *In order not to be at the mercy of the vagaries of life, one must develop one's inner resources, so that one's emotions, imagination, and intellect mutually support and enrich one another. Our positive feelings give us the strength to develop our rationality; only hope for the future can sustain us in the adversities we unavoidably encounter. . .*

". . . We all tend to assess the future merits of an activity on the basis of what it offers now. But this is especially true for the child, who, much more than the adult lives in the present, and, although he has anxieties about his future, has only the vaguest notions of what it may require or be like. . . For a story truly to hold the child's attention, it must entertain him and arouse his curiosity. But to enrich his life, it must stimulate his imagination; help him to develop his intellect and to clarify his emotions; be attuned to his anxieties and aspirations; give full recognition to his difficulties, while at the same time suggesting solutions to the problems which perturb him. In short, it must at one and the same time relate to all aspects of his personality—and this without ever belittling but, on the contrary, giving full credence to the seriousness of the child's predicaments, while simultaneously promoting confidence in himself and in his future."

What childhood programming did these people who start fires have that one day triggered them into affecting all of Mankind by their part in the destruction of the environment and the very air that we all need to breath?

As the economic system of the Western world falls to the level of that of Third World nations, what will people do to protect their incomes and their own way of life? How do the chemtrails, HAARP weapons and other mind-stressing events taking place right now affect the stability of one's morals and one's ethics?

"Paul Keller, the so-called Seattle arsonist, who ignited fires in the early 1990's, was a fire buff who tried hard to become a firefighter.

"Luckily, everybody turned him down," said Dr. Marcel Chappuis, a clinical psychologist who has studied arsonists and is a consultant to the Salt Lake City Fire Department. He said Mr. Keller would set fires and then time how long it took the fire department to arrive.

"He'd go right in the middle of two fire districts and see who got there first," the psychologist said. "He knew all about engines and water capacity."

During times of economic hardship - the Great Depression, for example - firefighters who were paid for hourly work set blazes to earn money: federal prosecutors in Arizona have claimed that Mr. Gregg, charged with igniting the brush and timber that started Arizona's Rodeo fire on June 18, did so for money. As a seasonal firefighter, his \$8 an hour job depended on having fires to fight.

"Ms. Barton, a mother of two daughters who worked part-time for the forest service, told investigators she had in anger burned a letter from her estranged husband in a campfire ring, and the fire got out of control. Both Ms. Barton and Mr. Gregg have pleaded not guilty to setting the fires.

"Timothy G. Huff, a former analyst in the Federal Bureau of Investigation's profiling unit who works as a consultant to law enforcement groups, had little difficulty finding arson cases committed by firefighters for an F.B.I. study in 1994. The cases stood out so prominently to fire investigators that Mr. Huff had simply to do a little informal polling at training sessions across the country to collect his sample.

"The primary motive among the 75 firefighters, who alone or in groups were responsible for 182 fires, **was a need for power and excitement**, Mr. Huff found.

"Revenge was the most infrequent motive for arson, though in one case a volunteer firefighter torched a fire station, and in another a group of demoralized firefighters set fires to get back at their disliked chief.

". . . the term pyromania, a label frequently used by law enforcement officials and in public discussions of fire setting . . . also appears as a diagnostic category on the American Psychiatric Association's list of mental disorders. Despite many people's fondness for the word pyromania, the authors wrote, those who use it rarely agree on what they are talking about.

"It is normal for young children to be fascinated by flames, and the lure of the hearth and the campfire endure into adulthood. Firefighters, several experts said, may have a strong interest in fire, but satisfy it in a healthy way through their jobs. And occasionally, an arsonist may think about fire obsessively.

", , , What researchers do agree on is that fire setters are overwhelmingly male - Ms. Barton, should she be convicted of intentionally setting Colorado's Hayman fire, would be an exception - and that many adult arsonists ignite their first blazes as children.

"More often than not where you find repeated fire setting there's a long history where there's been no intervention," said Mr. Schwartzman, the expert on arson by juveniles. National crime surveys find that juveniles account for more than 50 percent - 54 percent in 1999, according to F.B.I. statistics - of arson arrests.

" . . . Still, if the chilling personal account by a female fire setter, published last year under the pseudonym Sarah Wheaton in the journal *Psychiatric Services*, offers any indication, fire is often on the habitual arsonist's mind."

What leads a person to set a fire that will destroy his neighbors homes or maybe even their lives, raises the question often hear about chemtrails – who is piloting those planes, and what are they thinking?

Chemtrails are so obvious. Everywhere I travel throughout the United States I see them, no matter how desolate or unpopulated a place may be, yet I keep seeing people grabbing at straws NOT to see them. It is as with my experience in the healing room and dealing with abductees—they are the ones most heavily programmed to shut down when anyone mentions the subject. I have found that the implants that often control many of our lives are programmed with self-defense mechanisms that are designed to shut one down when they are threatened, or worse still turn into some type of cancer or tumor when their presence of existence is detected. So too, the alien energy forms that reside now in so many of us—and in the food chain.

We ARE responsible, and we have to take the responsibility for being able to change our lives and to defend ourselves against whatever the new World Order has to throw against us. Our guidance is ALWAYS there just waiting for us to ask, or to listen. Although I am a great healer, I have never taken a class in any type of healing or the structure of anatomy. The "healing" techniques and "self protection" exercises with which we are capable of reprogramming our DNA sequences, to promote our "highest" states of "being," are always there for us to learn and to use through our own spiritual awareness.

One of my mailing list asks: "In plain English....How f\*cked do you think we are at this point, considering it is already the end of March , 2001? My intuition tells me there will be a rather large "disclosure " before the end of summer, and that the NWO will try to march in the streets before next summer. What do you think? Hope I am wrong!!! Is there ANYTHING we can do together? Or individually? I mean besides not let them have our "will"? HELP....."

Together is the only word there is relating to how we must accomplish the task before us. Those of us who have already passed through the 'ascension' process, should we just up and leave just because we can?

Education is one thing we all are capable of doing. It is as I was told when writing the first four-volume set of this work, it is too late to 'save the world.' The ones we can help now are those who remain sitting on the fence, unable and unwilling to make a choice. Unfortunately, most of these are the high spiritual Lightworkers who came back here to help. Educating them as to who they are and what they are doing here, and what the true situation is at this time – can be of the greatest help to all. Witness the kind of e-mails I receive every day in response to my own educational efforts:

- "You begin your article with ET information and then digress into NWO/Military control. I suggest that some factions of these groups are working in concert with one another. I have been sent pictures of chemtrails emerging from a UFO and descriptions of the shape-shifting abilities they are utilizing to appear as airplanes (albeit, strange planes that are not easily identified). The confusion deepens with your mention of an artificially induced phenomena of UFO invasions which may be in truth an authentic one. I don't even have a problem with believing that certain ET groups are orchestrating the whole chemtrail event. The appearance of the web-like material matches closely with debris left behind in UFO sightings. I do agree that our DNA has and will continue being tampered with and that it is all about control, Everything that we have been taught about our origins is crumbling as more of our ancient past and not so ancient past is uncovered. Threats to our food supply are mentioned on network news in the same tone as the winner of the local beauty contest is announced. Our spiritual connection is our only hope for discernment in all of these areas. Thank you for including me in your e-mailing list. Fear is a Blessing Blocker, Gayle
- Thanks for this report. Very fine job done. Overwhelming to say the least. Ever heard of the Scole Experiment? If so, what do you make of it? Michael L.
- Peter, My gosh This is absolutely it. You have taken all of this material and compiled the truth! I am forwarding this to everyone I know. Peter, I have chosen ascension, and there is no way I will give in to the fear. I am blessed with awareness, as you are . . . as so many of us are. We will be the guiding force through this ascension process, because we are aware of the truth. Thank you for this perfectly composed piece of work. God bless you and yours. Pamela C.

Have we Mastered the Survival Issue? By Jasmuheen, author of LIVING ON LIGHT

Message from the Master Alchemists (22 May 2001)

"Jasmuheen: As many are now aware, I speak as a voice for the Master Alchemists who are a collection of the Brotherhoods of Light, the Federation, the various commands that oversee the development of our evolution on this plane and I would like to share this message from them, for the Master Alchemists have a significant part to play in the unfoldment of the new millennia and what we call the plan of OH-OM. Where OH-OM symbolizes the supreme heart and mind of oneness - one heart, one mind. For oneness comes from unity.

"They state "yours is not the only planet in our stable. There are many active life forms with varying degrees of intelligence in gestation - as above, so below. Your planet mirrors the complexity of universal creation when you observe your realm of micro-organisms and subatomic particles. You

yourselves as a manifestation of the human form are but a shadow in the scope of creation and yet your gods kindly gave you keys. For your gods are the great benefactors to be sure, yet dissension and separation comes from within your own hearts and minds. **Your thoughts divide you and your focus divorces you from each other and from us.** It is time for heart-felt retrospection, honest analysis of who you are today in your life. Are you happy, have you achieved your dreams and your goals? Do you give and receive love easily and freely in your lives? Happiness will bring the gift of health and wealth, for abundance comes to all who seek it. This is universal law and so it is! To be an effective force of change in your world, we invite you to learn the mastery of divine alchemy. We invite you to release words of separation like fear and darkness. For the fear behind the fear comes from ignorance of the unknown. When you yourselves know the unknowable you will relax and enjoy and fear will be no more. It is fear that will slow planetary progression just as easily as ice will freeze your blood. . .

" . . . As long as the language and a use of the language of separatist thinking remains in use by your peoples you will not have the unity that you seek. For unity is the common factor that binds the fragments of the whole together in one common vision. Find that which you use to unify among you and do that first. Then ask for the next piece of your blueprint and it will come. For when you seek to unify you will also unify the dimensions of creation unto yourself. For that which is part of the One, must reveal itself to you. Just know that your pathway is golden. From highways of light you have come, breathed out on a Sigh as creation and into your being you were sung.

"So many in life are so often filled with their own self-importance that they do not see beyond their immediate issues of survival. Personal survival when achieved, will lead you to look at global survival then galactic survival, then universal. For you are moving rapidly into a time of a more compassionate and community orientated world where human rights will be practically and lovingly attended to and you that sit here, are the bringers of this change - you are the messengers, the activators, the transformers.

"Those still absorbed in personal survival issues may not hear this message. Those focused on global survival are aware of this and have presented re-education packages to re-train and stimulate the remembering of those still struggling just to survive. This re-training surrounds each and every one of you. It comes through the healing arts, the performance arts, and life itself will teach you how to unlock the door to your own heart wherein lives your NOW.

"How long it will take for you to master your personal reality is so personal and is just one of the challenges for the warriors and wizards among you in apprenticeship. The reward of an open and unified heart and mind is the key to universal abundance and harmony. To be able to take your place as honored colleagues around the table in the game of divine alchemy. Perhaps

for some - the knowing of, and experiencing the limitless nature of, your own being is not a big enough enticement. Nonetheless, choice of mastery of your being is no longer an option. There is a force arisen upon your plane that is answering your own divine call. The Mother Gaia is igniting by the fire of the ONE consciousness so Her inhabitants can fulfill the prophecy of the second coming. Your body is the Temple that houses the One, the Infinite One who dwells within your heart. For the second coming is the coming of the ONES together as one voice. It is the voices of the Muslims chanting prayers to Allah. It is the chants to Krishna, the mantras to Buddha and the hymns to Christ. It is the songs of farewell from the cetaceans as they hand the mantle of self-responsibility for care of Gaia back to you.

“. . . When you learn to listen to the Supreme Voice of the Divine One Within - that which we call your NOW - then you will need to be aware of your interpretations of your inner God's message. How you decode the message reflects your own level of awareness in life. So cease to look solely at your scriptures or your books on spiritual matters, and seek the answers in how you live your life from within yourself. Is your work filled with purpose and passion? Does your life here make a difference to this world? Do you care enough of others to give freely of yourself while keeping yourself in your joy and your power?

"We ask again - are you truly happy and at peace where you are in the world? Not momentarily happy but happy in your soul? Joyful, contented, knowing and trusting that you are cradled in the arms of the God of the Greater Plan. For in knowing the loving heart of the Divine Creator you know that you are safe. You are the divine experiment of a passionate scientist cloning itself. With each version being so perfect unto itself you are made in the image of the Divine.

"We care not what you call your gods . . . For once you pledge your allegiance to the Greater Will of your God then your instruction and training will begin in earnest - for when you were first delivered from the Higher Heaven Worlds millennia ago, each of you was encoded with your own treasure map so that you could explore and enjoy all the Kingdoms of Creation as co-creators for the Divine. Many now have understood dear ones that personal happiness depends entirely on the choices that you each make and on the actions you each choose to then take. Can you sit beside each other as mixed races or as political opponents or as enemies? Can you be lovers of your gods together by finding that which your religions all agree upon? . . . Use your discernment and take from them that which feels right in your own heart. Apply them and they will guide you into the happiness that you seek. The true joy that many of you are still seeking, is the sound of your own divine name. For the voice of your God is within you, a fragmented part of a whole, and it longs to tell you Its story, and share Its vision with a far greater goal. As so many now have discovered, the God I AM within holds your complete blueprint, your map for the return journey home,

and your assignment which is your reason for being here on Earth at this time. Namaste "

Jasmuheen's words represent a way of being that will lead us through survival into a Beingness we have never known since coming to this planet. However, like I do in the healing room. It is always nice to give the client the first step on this brand new vision of themselves upon which they are about to embark – for those reading these words I offer –change your language, for in it we speak our INTENT.

⊗⊗⊗⊗⊗⊗⊗⊗

### Appendix – Digital Angel and its Applications

Digital Angel has numerous potential applications, all of them seemingly for our own benefit –until they become ubiquitous and then we are tracked everywhere and in everything we do:

- Medical Applications

Digital Angel™ could be used to monitor patients. Doctors could access their patient's vital signs remotely and then analyze them. They could detect potential problems before the patient begins to notice the symptoms. The doctor would also know where to locate the patient. Thus, Digital Angel will offer enhanced capabilities over the emergency pendulums in use today: The pendulum provides no location information, and sometimes a patient is unable to even push the pendulum's activation button.

- Commodities Supply Chain Management - Food Safety

Digital Angel™ can be attached to commodities such as cattle and other livestock to track health and location information from birth to processing. This will improve the standard of quality control and ensure a higher level a safety for commodity-related products provided to the customer.

- Security

Another application is in the area of security. Digital Angel™ would be very useful in locating people who are in danger of being kidnapped. Little children and the elderly often get lost. Digital Angel™ would be the perfect system for locating them.

- Warfare

In warfare, Commanders must always know where their soldiers are located, and whether those soldiers are alive or wounded. Digital Angel would be an invaluable aid, both tactically and strategically.

- Law Enforcement

Digital Angel™ can be used to track parolees, people under house arrest, and individuals in witness protection programs.

- Animal Protection

Designed for use with humans, Digital Angel™ can also track household pets and endangered species.

#### Tracking

Digital Angel™ can be used to protect and trace valuable items such as art pieces, computer equipment, and more.

- Identification

Digital Angel™ could constitute an important security measure. It can carry personal identification information and transmit this information via wireless communication with personal computers. Requiring this ID for logon would prevent unauthorized access to those computers.

- Firearms Safety

Another potential security application is the prevention of unauthorized use of firearms.

Many other applications are possible. In essence, Digital Angel™ will become an interface between the human and a electronic networks.

## Chapter 6 Time for a Change

"Anonymity is freedom."

The danger to this planet by being held back in ascension is only a very small part of what is taking place right now, and very few if any people understand this grander picture of what is actually taking place in Creation. The Creation story and the 'energetic' presence of a being called Lucifer threatens to infect not only all of planet earth, but all of Creation Itself.

As explained in an earlier volume, this area of the Universe known as Nebadon has been cordoned off from the rest of Creation because the cancer that we have become threatens to spread past this energetic barrier out there in space—one that scientists have actually discovered the presence of—and then into the rest of Creation. But how?

My explanation as it has been shown to me is that as planet Earth comes into alignment with the Galactic center through the ascension process, many portals will open that lead through the heart of the Universe and right to the very core of Creation Itself.

It is through the opening of these portals that the rest of Creation faces infection and through which unqualified Darkness can spread. The following article is the first I have found that confirms at least some of this potential:

### The Days of No Shadows

"When the Mayan's built the pyramids at Chichen Itza, they left us a clue about the timing of the opening of the Pleiades star gate. Once a year the sun is in Taurus illuminating the doorway, this will happen on Thursday May 17. When the sun reaches exactly overhead at noon on May 20 to May 23, the pyramids will be shown to have been built in the perfect latitude, so they will cast "no shadow".

"The Mayans knew that for a period of time, approximately every 26,000 years, the Pleiades and the Sun would join together at noon, casting "no Shadows", believing that symbolized the opening of the star gate (\*as explained in the first volumes for the frequency of the visits to planet earth by alien groups such as the ANNUNAKI). We are very close to the exact alignment and the star gate is already beginning to open. On May 20, Sunday the days of "No Shadows" begins. The sun will move into Gemini at 4:44 PM PDT, and makes the exact alignment to the major star in the Pleiades, some see as the center where the Library records are kept. The number 44 in esoteric reference is describes 44:44, as the star gate hub, providing access to all star gates . . ."

From: "News in the Now" Cosmic & Planetary News [www.Awakening-Healing.com](http://www.Awakening-Healing.com)

And the idea of a New Jerusalem built across the United States, as mentioned in several articles and as mentioned in Joseph Smith's Mormon teachings, is suggested

by one of time-traveling Vajra's comments in the channeling from a previous chapter:

**"DOUG:** I want to switch gears a little bit from the spiritual to the political. In 1994 we live in the United States of America, and based on what you've just said I trust, or I understand that the USA doesn't exist in the same form anymore. Can you tell us about the country you live in?

**"VAJRA:** I am domiciled in, and am a Sovereign Citizen of, New Omaha. It is in an area of what was called the United States of America. We have a flag that is a.... how can you say?..... it is the color yellow, and it has a serpent upon it. And it says "Don't Tread on Me." That flag represents what we now call the North American Union. The area in which I live is called the Nation/Country/ State of New Jerusalem but it was made up of a number of what at that time were called States, such as Kansas and Nebraska and Iowa in the old.... many of these places .... the names ceased to exist a long, long time ago.... but there are thirteen different nation states now, who are independent countries that exist, where I am now."

Time, however, is a slinky. Its walls are loose, its parameters stretch and confine only those who want to be confined, or who don't know they are confined. The possibilities for the future exist only as that –potentialities dependent upon the choices of those viewing the events. What Vajra has seen of his future lies upon one timeline. Other potentialities exist along other timelines. Those of us who have come from the future where Mankind is a prisoner of the Darkside, much like those in a similar situation on the planets of Orion as described below, volunteered to come back here to stop that future from becoming the reality it is to many who have seen it. The X-Files movie –*"Fight the Future"* said more than most people understood.

This scenario already seems frighteningly familiar. It is possible, however—these things can be changed here in the Past by getting enough people to make different choices:

"The samples of the different foodstuffs that would be presented to these individually-selected Orionites was not pure, distilled and natural growth from these various parts of the world but had already been treated without the knowledge of these people. The food had already been tampered with, and had been changed with the addition of certain *ingredients which had been carefully researched for their effects on these individuals*. The chemicals added, contained certain properties that had the effect, after they gorged on the foods, of creating a fantasy; a feeling of being liberated from their present physical body. This form of transcendency was peopled with a variety of image forms that were produced by the chemical, the stimulus that resulted in certain experiences felt by the individual. Each experience according to the nature of the drug, would have connotations of a different nature so that these people would have a greater desire to work for higher productivity and therefore be rewarded **so they could experience this form of mental excitement and transcendency that gave them the sense of being free from the restrictions of their restricted form of life**. It was a reward that gained for that individual a greater desire to return to this particular center where

his plate could be replenished with any nature of the food that would delight his palate and thus gain for himself a new, rich and rewarding experience."

Like cattle fed drugs or hormones in order to make them produce more milk or more beef or be more docile, people are being force-fed these kind of compounds in our foodstuffs to keep us as exactly that –cattle. But what happens to cattle when they have been fattened up?--

#### CHINA KILLS TO ORDER FOR ORGAN REPLACEMENTS (March 20, 2002)

by Gordon Thomas

"China's trade in human organs harvested from Death Row has been revealed by one of the doctors involved. His horrific testimony compares with experiments carried out in Nazi concentration camps.

"Dr. Wang Guoqi, 38, who has defected to the West, has described to his CIA debriefers a catalog of horrific medical malpractice. \*Prisoners are killed in order to provide body parts for ailing Chinese millionaires living in North America, Europe and Britain.

"In at least one case, Dr. Guoqi witnessed a "prisoner's heart was still beating while his kidneys were removed." Corneas are routinely removed from prisoners after they are matched with potential donors.

"Executions by firing squads are organized so that the bullets do not damage particular organs that are on the "harvest list." Skin grafts are frequently taken from living prisoners. Dr. Guoqi has testified that in several cases he witnessed a prisoner "literally skinned alive. The corpse was then incinerated." The doctor was a burns specialist at the Paramilitary Hospital in Tianjin, a major Chinese city until he fled to Washington.

"Senior generals regularly visited the hospital to see what organs were needed. They would arrange to take them from prisoners on the local Death Row," said Dr. Wang Guoqi.

"He says his task was to remove skin grafts for corneas. He performed "at least 100 such procedures before I left," he told his debriefers. He has described how the Chinese Health Ministry in Beijing has a list of wealthy Chinese, many millionaires, in the United States, Canada, Britain and Europe. All are waiting for organ transplants. The lists in Europe are lengthy.

"But providing they have money, there is no problem if they come to China," said Dr. Guoqi.

"He revealed that recently a senior Hong Kong politician Tsang Hin-Chi, a member of the National People's Congress, who met President Bush on his recent visit to China, purchased a liver from a prisoner specifically shot for the purpose.

"Dr. Thomas Diflo, who is the Head of New York's University Medical Center's renal transplant unit has said he is seeing a growing number of patients who admit their organs came from Death Row.

"None of them expressed any concern at the origin of their organs. Several are very up-front and candid about it. They admit that they have bought an organ from an executed convict for around \$10,000. Most are just happy to be no longer on dialysis," he said.

"Amnesty International confirmed that China still executes more men and women than any other country. While precise figures are hard to come by, Amnesty put the figure at around 3,500 annually.

"Most die from a single bullet in the nape of the neck. The family is charged for the actual bullet. The method ensures that all organs remain undamaged. Only when a cornea is needed is a prisoner shot through the heart.

"Dr. Guoqi believes that up to 300 wealthy Chinese make the journey to China to receive organs every year. Kidneys, heart and liver transplants are top of the list.

"Some of the Chinese seeking organs are women - usually the wives of millionaires.

"Dr. Wang Guoqi says that "special steps" are taken to ensure that a woman is matched with a female prisoner on Death Row. "If the patient is coming from a long way, like New York, Vancouver, London or Paris, then the selected prisoner is put in a holding pen to await the arrival of the recipient," Dr. Guoqi has told his debriefers.

"At every stage, he explained, the recipient has to pay a fee. There is the initial "arrangement fee" usually \$31,000. The surgeon's fee is between \$1,500 and \$2,000. Hospital charges come to a further \$750-\$1,000. There are "further kickbacks" to prison officials and the generals who signed the execution orders that the courts had passed.

"While the costs are outside the reach of the average Chinese, they were small compared to fees in the West. There an organ transplant can cost up to \$100,000.

"Prisoners know they are kept on Death Row until they are suitable for having their organs harvested. Every week they are medically checked out. They are kept healthy for death," Dr. Wang Guoqi said. His most macabre account is how he and his transplant team were taken to Death Row.

"We would go with the prisoners to the place of execution. Their hands would be tied behind their backs. We would check the details of the organs to be removed. I would insist that none of my team would stay there for the actual executions. We would wait in a nearby room. The body would be brought in. We would take it to the hospital into the transplant suite," he said.

"For him to escape from China was difficult - and he will not discuss how he did it. But he may have used a well-developed underground that smuggles Chinese out of the country to the Middle East.

"China has demanded the return of Dr. Guoqi to face charges of "slander." The demand has so far been ignored by the State Department."

Death is an inevitable part of Life, one very few of us have come to terms with because everything the Western Mind is inclined to believe makes us hold on to life with a death-grip as though our existence terminated in that one precious moment. This, of course, is not true, and the only person who can prove it to a person is him- or herself. My work in the healing room with people manifesting past-life issues in their current physical body has more than proven it to me. "There is only one lifetime," has become one of my favorite phrases, "we just keep changing clothes."

Once again, however, this does not mean that we begin with a blank slate. The choices we make today reverberate throughout our future and define it for us before we even begin. Those people we love or have karma with, we shall see again –in one lifetime or another. Stepping out of this time-tunnel and Just Being who and what we are in spiritual form, frees us from this Wheel of Eighty-Four. The more we hold on, the more we find ourselves imprisoned by this slinky of time.

Holding on to any beliefs in the Old Matrix keeps you locked into that paradigm. Beliefs that the government is concerned about its citizens is one of the biggest lies, and one of the biggest traps. Looking for security outside one's self is giving one's power away.

We have seen the uses the United States has put Australia too, showing no interest in ideas of the sovereignty of its people (the CIA were proven to have some involvement in the overthrow of the constitutionally elected government of the country in the early 1970s as well), but now Harry Mason's research even suggests that the Soviets have used Australia for target-practice for its electro-magnetic weapons fired from its transmitter complexes in Antarctica—a supposed neutral zone we are now finding out may be the center of one or more of the New World Order's control bases.

And while the former USSR complains about the use of HAARP as a possible weapon, they potentially seem to have the very same weapons of planetary destruction.

Are you ready for Star Wars? Is there any physical resistance to such weapons of mass destruction? Too reiterate one more time—the only way to 'fight' this war is spiritually.

BRIGHT SKIES Parts 1-6      by HARRY MASON  
THE PERTH EVENT

". . . Probably the most spectacular of these fireball events was that of approximately 2.00am on the 1st. of May 1995 above Perth W.A.

"At that time a large spherical orange-red fireball with a small conical blue-white tail was observed flying from the Indian Ocean over Bunbury in south western WA in a north northeasterly direction at a relatively high altitude, apparently flying a trajectory that was parallel to the earth's curvature. The altitude of this fireball is open to question as many observers thought that it was not too high in the sky but newspaper reports later placed it at several kilometres altitude.

"The fireball soon arrived above the eastern side of the City of Perth (population = + 1 million), and was seen and heard by many eye-witnesses over it's 150 km. land

flight trajectory. Observers reported that the "object" emitted a loud roaring pulsed noise - similar to a diesel freight train - before it arrived - and that it flew at a steady speed similar to a high speed jet aircraft. There was no report of a sonic boom.

"Whilst opposite the eastern side of Perth near Midland the fireball reportedly stopped dead in the sky and the tail inverted through the fireball to point towards the previous direction of travel.

"There was then an enormous burst of blue-white arcing light energy that lit up the city and it's suburbs for many kilometres - briefly as clear as daylight - similar in many ways to that of a nuclear blast.

"A loud vibrating massive explosion cum seismic wave reverberated around Perth and the city buildings shook whilst books and objects fell off of shelves.

"Several observers reported that at the instant of the explosion four white lights raced apart from the main "object's" centre forming a right angle white cross in the sky. No object was actually seen at any time - just a bright orange-red fireball of light emission and it's very small blue-white light conical tail.

"One observer reportedly told the Perth Astronomical Observatory of seeing sparks drop off of the fireball during it's flight and that it had along tail or streak of orange colour.

"All other Police and Public eye-witnesses reported the fireball as having no, or at best a rudimentary very short, tail, and they definitely saw no sparks, noting that it was spherical or cylindrical in form as defined by light energy emission.

"About half of the city's population i.e. some 500,000 people were woken up by the violence of this explosive and seismic wave event. The ground vibration wave was picked up by the A.G.S.O. Mundaring Seismic observatory as a paper analogue recording lasting some two minutes timed at 17.57utc i.e. commencing at 1.57am W.A. time.

"This event raised some discussion in the W.A. press over the next few weeks and was generally explained in the media by the Perth Astronomical Observatory as the explosion of a meteor fireball with a power of ONE or MORE mega-tonnes of TNT equivalent, at an altitude of several (20 km. ?) kilometres.

"Surprisingly this event was not apparently widely reported in the World press. One would think that something like the equivalent of a large Hydrogen Bomb detonating above a city like Perth would be worthy of great discussion. Obviously it was definitely not loud enough to wake Canberra.

" . . . Reports soon came in of small aerial lights and strange aerial noises that had moved at speed to the north northeast of Perth towards the small town of Toodyay and beyond, on the night in question. Amateur meteor astronomers spent a considerable amount of time interviewing farmers out that way but no meteor fragments have been recovered to date (December 1996).

"Later reports noted that on the same night, some 1900 kms. to the north north east of Perth, a couple situated on Sunday Island, north of Broome, in the Kimberley region of WA, were woken some time around 3.00 am by a loud roaring pulsed diesel engine noise - similar to a D9 bulldozer or tank engine - advancing directly towards their front door. This noise rose to a crescendo and books and objects fell from their shelves. The seismic ground vibration wave and sound event lasted for some 1-2 minutes.

"Believing they had experienced an earthquake the family listened to the early morning ABC radio, but the only story was of the explosive meteor fireball event above Perth. A check of the Mundaring seismic records has shown that no earthquakes of any magnitude at all occurred at Sunday Island or anywhere else in their region that night.

"One possible interpretation of these events is that a meteor fireball exploded on contact with the Earth's denser atmosphere high above the east of Perth and that small fragments including a very large fragment flew north north east over Toodyay to eventually be heard flying low over Sunday Island in the Kimberley region.

"This meteor interpretation ignores the slow speed of the fireball i.e. similar to a jet plane and, due to it's roaring sound being heard before it arrived, apparently less than the speed of sound at some 750 mph (whilst most meteors are generally hypervelocity objects flying at many thousands of miles an hour - often 25,000 mph.).

"The meteor hypothesis also ignores the strange aerodynamics of an "object" that reportedly stopped dead in the sky whilst it's very small luminous tail inverted through the spherical fireball, and ignores the lack of recovered fragments from so great an explosive event.

"It also ignores the accumulated evidence from many other similar fireball events that have occurred throughout Australia in recent years.

"The observations of it's flight, or effects associated with the event, cover some 2,000 kilometres in strike across W.A. and thus allow a reasonably reliable attempt at reconstruction on a globe of the planetary perspective.

"The trajectory starts somewhere to the south-south-west of Perth - possibly in the Indian Ocean **or in Antarctica**, and projects north north-east towards the north eastern coast of Japan and across the centre of the Siberian Kamchatka peninsular. If continued the trajectory would cross over northern Alaska over Arctic Canada to emerge into the Atlantic somewhere near Nova Scotia and the US/Canadian border.

"It is interesting that the projected trajectory skims Antarctica along it's coast near Enderby Land. At this location is a complex of three research bases. The Japanese bases of Showa (approx. 40 degrees East) and Mizuho (approx. 45 degrees East and inland), and the former USSR base of Molodezhnaya (approx. 45 degrees East on the coast). Further northwest the former USSR base of Novolazarevskaya (approx. 15 degrees East on the coast) also lies approximately upon the projected trajectory.

*"The former USSR also has bases ringing the coast of Antarctica at the following approximate locations 15 deg. E, 45 deg. E, and 92 deg E (Queen Mary Land), 105 deg. E (Vostock inland near the South Magnetic Pole), 163 deg E (Oates Land), and 224 deg E (44 deg W) (opposite the Rockefeller Plateau). These bases effectively give a good arc coverage of the entire globe from the radio transmission viewpoint.*

"The Kamchatka Peninsular in Siberia was the site of the infamous KAL 007 incident. Recent research by David Pearson published in his book "*KAL 007: the COVER - UP*" concerning this 747 jumbo jet shoot down by the Soviets suggests that KAL 007 was attempting to gain intelligence on a very large transmitter site located in the central part of the peninsular. It has been suggested by Japanese journalists (*Archipelago Magazine* [www.pelago.com](http://www.pelago.com))) and an American scientific researcher (Tom Bearden) that this Kamchatka transmitter is one of a worldwide series of former Soviet electro-magnetic weapons transmitter complexes.

"Such weapons are believed to be variants on designs proposed by Nikola Tesla in 1908 and to have the ability to transmit explosive, and other effects such as earthquake induction, across inter-continental distances to any selected target site on the globe, with force levels equivalent to major nuclear explosions.

Evidence for the existence of such exotic weapons is given in part by a recent 23rd December 1996 "Voice of Russia" radio broadcast on their Science and Engineering programme where they discussed modern Russian E/M weapons of the micro-wave plasma variety. The following is a part transcript of that programme featuring the interviewer Yekimenko and the science authority Belitzky .....

YEKIMENKO: How would a microwave generator be used "in anger" Boris?

BELITZKY: **It would be used to fire a plasmoid, that is, a blob of plasma into the path of an incoming missile, its warhead, or an aircraft.** The plasmoid would effectively, ionize that, region of space and, in this way, disturb the aerodynamics of the flight of the missile, warhead, or aircraft, and terminate their flight. This makes such a generator and its plasmoid a practically invulnerable weapon, providing protection against; attack via space or the atmosphere.

YEKIMENKO: Boris, I hate to ask this question, but still...The generals and scientists who speak of this weapon - they couldn't be bluffing, could they?

BELITZKY: Oh no. This is evident if only from the fact that a few years ago in 1993, at the Russian-American summit in Vancouver, the Russians proposed a joint experiment in testing such generators - or plasma weapons, as they are called here - as an alternative to the Strategic Defense Initiative, SDI.

"In such an experiment, which it was proposed to code-name :*'Trust'*, the system would be used to repulse a missile attack. In this way Russia hoped to strengthen the new climate of post-cold-war security in the world.

"These comments of course emphasize that many observed "lights = objects" in the night sky may in fact have no mass associated with them at all, and are actually "holograms" of light being given off by "slugs" of dense E/M energy (moving, or

static as a standing wave node). These light shapes being held in place by three or more transmitter's providing their "Tesla wave" output to manipulate "plasmoid blobs" in 3D space.

### SILENT FIREBALLS

"Another fairly typical (but silent) fireball event occurred in October 1994 at the iron ore mining town of Tom Price in the Pilbara region of W.A

"In mid October 1994 a family were having a patio barbecue at about 8.30pm at night. They saw a very large red-orange coloured ball of fire moving at very low altitude directly towards them at a steady slow light aircraft speed (100mph ?) and 300 metres altitude. It was bigger than the moon in apparent size.

"They rang the local police alerting them to a possible aircraft on fire. The two police raced outside to watch. By now many of the towns folk (population some four thousand) were outside watching the fireball. From front on it appeared to be a fiery orange-yellow-white colour - possibly rectangular or spherical in cross section (depending on observer), from the side it appeared to be a spherical yellow-white light - pulsing up and down in light intensity (as captured on video).

"Our original barbecue observers, being some 200 metres directly below it by now, reported that it was an intense spherical ball of orange-red fire with the fire swirling in a spiral pattern and the flames disappearing internally upwards into a central black "hole" or void within the spherical mass of flames.

"The fireball had no tail and made no noise at all - there was no ground seismic wave as experienced in many other recent Australian fireball events. It was described as a sort of "implosion ball of flames" with all the fire or flames originating in local space outside the fiery sphere-like form, the flames being sucked into the centre where they disappeared - "like a moving plasma ball in a local space-time warp around a central black hole" - "Never ever seen anything like it before - therefore difficult to describe accurately". Really aware people these outback mining families - a scientist could not have done better !!!

"The fireball took about 5 minutes to cover the distance from a line of hills west of Tom Price to a line of hills to their east. At this point it flashed a bright blue-white colour that lit up the area and it then took off at very high speed and disappeared almost instantly moving very fast to the east. Other observers simply believed that it just disappeared with the intense blue-white light flash/explosion - no explosive noise heard - just a very bright light energy emission flash.

"The observers turned around to look back to the west.

"Immediately a second fireball appeared in the west following the path of the first. This flew slightly lower but at the same slow light aircraft speed (i.e. about 100 mph) and similarly at constant low altitude. Again it flew directly over the barbecue observers and was identical in all respects to the first. It disappeared similarly in a massive blue-white flash of light energy moving at very high velocity to the east.

"This was followed by a third fireball following the exact same low level (nearly in the tree tops), exact same size, exact same slow flight speed, exact same course, same flash of light followed by it's disappearance at high speed to the east.

"The time between each separate fireball "pulse" appearing was almost identical and after one disappeared to the east as you swung around to look west another arrived - like clockwork.

"There remains a difference of opinion between observers as to exactly how many fireballs were seen in the sequence that night. All observers agree that two were seen, but several claim that three were actually seen - but that strange time/space/mind distortion effects were in operation (emanating from the fireballs) such that confusion reigned immediately during and after the sightings which led to disagreement and argument over the number of discrete fireball events.

"These entire events -or parts thereof - were seen by many of the inhabitants of Tom Price i.e. probably over a thousand people. Many attempted to take photos but all film rolls returned from Perth showed good family snaps but only white blanks of the fireballs. The films were developed by friends and were not tampered with, suggesting that X-ray or similar e/m radiation from the fireball fogged the film by concentration through the camera lens ?

"One video camera tape was taken but later accidental over-recording led to only two minutes of this incident remaining - taped as a pulsing light or fireball, as seen from well south of the fireball track - this has since been appropriated by a NSW UFO researcher and has never since seen the light of day.

"All residents were shocked by what they observed, eventually believing that someone deliberately wanted them to see these fireballs as some sort of test over an isolated outback town. They confirm that there appeared to be no solid mass object when seen close up, but from a distance many thought they were seeing an aircraft on fire - the second and third fireballs disabused them of this idea. No one could align their sighting with anything within their experiential memory. Some thought that "it was like the end of the world".

"The two police were taken the next day to a point half way to the Paraburdoo townsite (Residents here also saw the fireballs to their north that night) - located some 50km south of Tom Price. The police were briefed by officials on what had occurred and thereafter refused to discuss the evenings events.

"Being a small town with few inhabitants and pretty lonely if the other residents could shoulder you one policeman later admitted that he would like to say what it was all about but had been ordered to keep his mouth shut and it was more than his job and life were worth to say more.

"The residents of Tom Price discussed these events for days, but attempts to go public on Perth TV were met with last minute cancellation amid ridicule and loony epithets - after Channel 7 actually paid airfares for two resident eye-witnesses to fly to Perth.

"Many residents had noticed that the fireballs had flown from the direction of the Exmouth Peninsular US "Radio Communications" base. Many suspect that there is a secret underground part to this base which contains large peculiar aerial systems at ground level.

"It was later found out that the Dampier power station (150km north of Tom Price) went off line at the time of the Tom Price fireballs due to a huge overvoltage pulse on the transmission lines.

"Residents of this district have commonly seen, or even been followed by bright white lights whilst traversing roads at night near the coast and the Exmouth base area. These lights move at low or high speed, at low or high altitude, and commonly alter course.

"Very bright white glows have been observed at night emanating from uninhabited bush land just to the east of Tom Price. Fireballs have been reported on several occasions in the period 1973 to 1994 as flying from Exmouth towards the east and the Great Sandy Desert.

"In this Tom Price fireball(s) incident we appear to have a possible direct link to a US base. Thus it is feasible that high powered E/M weapon systems are being tested by the USA on Australian soil - or possibly that foreign E/M systems, or off planet alien ufo, interest in the Exmouth USA base is being demonstrated by these sightings.

"Regular passage of three such slow speed fireballs, ultimately increasing rapidly to very high speed fireballs, occurring exactly at equal timed intervals, along the same very low altitude trajectory and course, cannot involve any normal meteor or bolide train event. These fireball events do not appear to represent any known natural phenomenon, and certainly appear to fit either the alien "UFO", secret military space plane test, or E/M weapons testing scenarios.

"Eyewitness information about the insides of the Exmouth Peninsular US "VLF Submarine Communication" base proves to be extremely interesting.

"The main Tx site consists of one central very high aerial called "Tower Zero" placed upon a low hill top and surrounded by 11 eqi-spaced smaller towers (each about 1000 ft. high), each tower is connected by aerial wire forming a series of three concentric circular loops (in excess of 3km diameter).

"Tower zero is encased in wood/asbestos sheeting to form a very high enclosed oblong box, it has a two man elevator running up the inside of the tower - the top inner aerial shape is surrounded by a larger enclosed box.

"The aerial array utilised enormous quantities of copper tube and wire "ground counterpoise" arrays buried in the ground under the entire complex.

"Access into the hill side tunnel opening takes one into a large (at least three story) underground section at the base of Tower Zero. Here is something like the innards of a giant "transistor radio" with a huge heavy duty copper wire coil some 50 feet high and 15 feet in diameter - all supported on hard wood (Jarrah) frames fixed with

wooden (Jarrah) nuts and bolts !!! Sections are lined with stainless steel sheeting. There may be further and deeper sections under the copper coil which were not seen by this witness.

"There is a large power station (possibly running on gas from bore holes into a nearby large natural gas reservoir).

"Although officially recently handed over by the US Navy to Australian Navy control the base still has many US "consultants" who live in the nearby town of Exmouth. The Jarrah fittings and copper coil in Tower Zero were installed in 1968, after the main building contractor teams had left the facility.

"Supposedly this Exmouth Tx site is transmitting vlf or elf E/M radio messages to submarines. However this eyewitness description of the underground wooden frame and giant coil is a dead give away. It perfectly describes major elements of Tesla's Wardenclyffe, Long Island, and the earlier Colorado Springs research versions, Magnifying Energy Transmitters. The wooden construction is required to handle very high voltages and very high frequencies (possibly as high as microwave band frequencies) by containing the induced coil electro-static wave from discharge to ground - it is NOT needed to handle very low frequencies (vlf), or extremely low frequencies (elf).

*"Tesla claimed in 1908 that he could hit any antipodean planetary city with an enormous E/M energy pulse delivered in micro seconds that would "create an explosion equivalent to more than the power of the extant World navy's combined Dreadnought Battleship broadsides" (i.e. a huge force similar to that of a nuclear explosion) from just such a device.*

"Therefore it would appear that the US Exmouth Tx site contains a "Tesla" or "scalar" E/M weapon system - which has been active since about 1969 ..... i.e. in time to conduct the 1970 and younger tests that we see evidence of due east of there in the Great Sandy Desert as many grid rows of 10km spaced earthquakes - looking like a chess board - each of 3 to 5 Richter power.

"In 1965 this section of the Great Sandy Desert area was (uniquely for Australia) covered by high altitude U2 aerial photography - paid for by the US government - why?

"In 1966 the French Oil company Aquitaine Oil (now called ELF ! Aquitaine) took out a large oil exploration permit in this most isolated and difficult to access area of Australia.

**"Canberra even paid half the exploration costs to help explore the hinterland - no other company known to me got this type of deal - especially to explore an area of poor conceptual potential in a poor geological environment when many easier access and far better geological environments with excellent conceptual potential existed elsewhere in Australia and were open for acquisition and exploration.**

"Aquitaine commenced exploration in 1967 and carried out aeromagnetic, ground gravity, seismic traverses, and ground VLF/ELF E/M studies (These E/M techniques being quite rare and odd exploration techniques for oil).

"In 1968/9 Australian Army MP's with 4wd. jeeps were airlifted in to the Great Sandy Desert to round up a couple of hundred nomadic Aboriginal tribes people and ship them out to Broome. This region was declared "OFF LIMITS TO THE PUBLIC" and all access tracks into the desert were guarded by military Police. The published reason was the danger from a series of test launches from Woomera in South Australia over the Great Sandy Desert and Broome of the British Blue Streak missiles, and of the European four stage space rocket satellite launching system - they even got this one into orbit eventually in early 1970 and 1971. Thereafter the British missile programme and the European space effort were rather mysteriously and suddenly closed down.

"In 1970 Aquitaine did no field work. In late March 1970 a series of concentrated 3.0-5.0 Richter earthquakes commenced in the eastern Great Sandy Desert (NB. none ever known previously since W.A. seismometers were installed in 1900 - also NO aboriginal racial memory of quakes in this region). These quakes stopped in early October 1970 only to recommence the following year again. Isolated quakes have continued every year since 1970. The late March to early October period each year is the only viable field period in this region - due to the extreme heat of +50 degrees Centigrade in the months of November - February.

"In 1972/3 Aquitaine drilled two deep stratigraphic oil wells (both dry) and walked away from the permit. Their annual exploration work reports (1966-1973) should be on "open-file" at the Perth WA Mines Dept. library - however they are listed as confidential. No copies exist in Perth and they are held under lock and key in Canberra at the AGSO (ex BMR) offices - this is unique in all my W.A. exploration experience.

"In 1973 the BMR published a report about the strange explosion of new earthquakes in the eastern Great Sandy Desert - this contained incorrect quake epi-centre maps - apparently biased to NOT show the strange regular positioning of these quakes along a 10km x 10km spaced grid over some 80km x 70 km area - with a central 2km spaced series of quakes along two lines forming an apparently central "aiming point" cross.

"The 1996 AGSO Mundaring Observatory epi-centre data demonstrates this regular quake epi-centre pattern very well. The accuracy of epi-centre determination is thought to be +/-10 km. Other Australian areas of dense quake distribution show chaotic elliptical area spreads - clustered statistically around central points - not regular grid lines of quakes marching through the desert. These quakes are not due to seismic explosives - unless they used several kilo-tonnes at each shot hole !!!

"The Great Sandy Desert earthquakes are distributed almost exactly due east of the Exmouth vlf Tx site, and intriguingly are also located upon a magnetic north pole great circle route from Exmouth's sister transmitter complex located at Cutler, Maine, on the north eastern seaboard of the USA near the Canadian border. Thus if

the several sightings concerning fireballs emanating from Exmouth (reported during the period 1973 to 1994) to the east towards the Great Sandy Desert are taken into account it would appear that this area of Australia has been utilised for the testing and eventual deployment of a diabolical E/M weapons system of prodigious power.

"Slugs of E/M energy could have been fired from Exmouth and steered or explosively initiated from Cutler, and/or other US global transmitter sites onto the target test range within the Great Sandy Desert to initiate major earthquakes in a region previously and totally devoid of same.

"On a globe one can see that the great circle geographic polar route north from Exmouth passes through the following locations Hong Kong, Thule (US Air Base in Greenland), Cutler - Main (USA-Canadian border) = known vlf Tx, Arecibo - Puerto Rico = known vlf Tx, Tucano - Argentina = known vlf Tx, Palmer and Amundsen-Scott US Antarctic bases, Casey (Australian Antarctic Base) and back to Exmouth Tx in NW Australia. Such a series of Tx sites would allow good coverage of the entire planet for a space defense weapon system.

"Interestingly the Puerto Rico site is a near exact antipodean site for Exmouth, and both sites are common UFO sighting areas - especially Arecibo - which I suspect are mainly atmospheric Tesla light energy emission "ufo's" created by the testing and operations of both Tx E/M weapon sites pumping scalar E/M waves through the planet's core.

"There are many fascinating co-incidences in this research.

"Take for instance the case of Harold E Holt, Prime-minister of Australia from 26-01-1966 to 19-12-67.

"Holt disappeared whilst swimming one Sunday - apparently after reporting to family and close colleagues over the preceding days that he had discovered something about the USA, and their activities here in Australia, and their future intentions, that deeply offended and worried him. Intending to raise these issues in Cabinet, followed by Parliament on the following Monday, after his swim on the Sunday he was never seen again. The body was never found. Imagine something like that happening to Clinton, Reagan, Nixon, LBJ, or say Margaret Thatcher, Harold Wilson, Harold McMillan - don't you think demand for answers would keep being heard in the Australian/World Press? Whereas in fact the case of Harold E. Holt is rarely raised in the Press at all.

"Rumours of either CIA assassination, shark attack, heart attack, or best of all - removal by Chinese submarine, have surfaced at intervals over the years. Recent rumour lines even suggest that Holt is alive and well in China.

". . . The Exmouth peninsular communications base is now called the 'Harold E. Holt' Naval Communication Station ..... Obviously in honour of the man - but why?

"One would think that our Australian Federal Police or ASIO/ASIS could have solved the disappearance, and/or possible murder, of an Australian Prime-Minister in some

30 years - you do not have to look too far for a connection and possible line of inquiry.

" . . . It is quite feasible that Holt found out about the true reasons behind the establishment of the US Navy Exmouth Tx site and objected strongly to Australian soil being utilised for such a horrendous weapon system base. Was he silenced to allow the US Navy controlled project to proceed? Was the base eventually named after Holt - (when recently officially "taken over" from the US Navy by the Royal Australian Navy) - as some sort of perverse honour to the very man who died trying to prevent it's installation on Australian soil ?

"Then there is the case of the two young cattle station hands who died under very mysterious circumstances a few years ago in the Great Sandy Desert - south of Halls Creek - on the very seismic grid lines put in there in 1968 by Aquitaine Oil - and within the centre of the Great Sandy Desert earthquake "test range."

" . . . It would appear to be high time for Australians to do something about this state of affairs - since we appear to actually host a weapon system that has probably led clandestinely to the death of not only Australians - but quite probably many tens of thousands of our fellow humans - in several countries across the Globe.

"It appears that this system was utilised to create induced quakes in various parts of Russia, Japan, China, Iran, and also allowed the delivery of violent weather storms to North Korea that have inflicted famine and near total decimation of 50% of her agricultural land.

"But all of that, the science of earthquake inducing E/M weapons systems, and their recent deployment and use on planet Earth must await the next articles in this three part series. "

--Harry Mason B.Sc., M.Sc., M.A.I.M.M., M.I.M.M., F.G.S.  
(Geologist-Geophysicist)

The choice to do something about what is going on here in this lifetime is ours. No one else can make that decision for us, and certainly no one else can live up to that decision everyday from then on. We are NOT responsible for anyone else's choices. Every day I wait for a high Lightworker to make a different choice that will change the efforts they make in this lifetime. And every day I am forced to move on because that person would not get off their fence, or refused to honor the contract of service they signed for this lifetime.

All we can ever do is to do the best we can. If we did that; if we did what was asked of us to do by Spirit or our guidance, then we should never be attached to the results of any of our actions. This is the highest spiritual life we can live. To feel guilty of failure because of someone else's decisions, or lack there of, is sad and unrealistic:

"There is one among us who wishes to address the personal realm before beginning:

"Daughter, think not, believe not that you are somehow responsible for the choices and decisions of others. . . . It is not your duty, your mission or even your need to aid or assist one who chooses to hide from that which he knows exists inside of Self.

"WE say, as one and many, dedicate your self to Lighting the Self, Loving the Self. Know that you are capable, able, deserving, worthy and all other such descriptors for Love, enduring Love to come into your life. WE can not speak for another. WE can only HOLD all in our hearts, as we do you and he, and LOVE. For choice comes to all.

"Take no action where none is needed for OUR work is guided and protected by THOSE much greater than such as can be called forth in self-centered threats, born from an Ego crying out for its way.

"Practice your tools. Use them to release and to LOVE for there is no shame in LOVING, as you have and as you do. KNOW experience comes for cleansing. Give thanks for all that you have learned about your self for the spotlight of self-action, self-thinking, self-love comes through interaction with others. Have you discovered who and what you are?

"Your friends may speak of strength and tests --- yet, WE say that much learning about self has come to each, even when it appears not to the other. For neither is dull-witted or sluggish in terms of seeing THAT which is mirrored into the face and eyes. See yourself for all that you are, positive, negative and neutral. Know this be so, ever is so for the one and the many - for each holds a Shadow Self that needs attention and love. Ever be this so.

"Puruse your livingness as you choose. Know that OUR Hearts hold fast that all your dreams come true. As you Value Self, value is returned. As you Honor Self, honor is returned. If it comes not from one who crosses your way, turn quickly child for **it will never come to he who honors not his own heart.**

"OUR LOVE streams forth to each and all - for valuable service given brings equal reward. Think not of waste or loss or grief - for in setting each other free, freedom comes to fly into wish fulfillment beyond the imagining. You know not what comes in the very next moment or year. He knows not what comes either.

"Inner guidance, inner truth tells all which way to move and flow. Follow your Heart-centered guidance. Stream forth LOVE and FORGIVENESS - for in the forgiving of others, one forgives the self. Judge not self or another in this matter - for Divine Order and Divine Purpose has been served. No greater love can be expressed than as the Lesson Giver. Lessons come to all in many forms, in many shapes. Some of negative. Some of positive. Know the LOVE that stands behind the reality of Human Thinking - and Honor It - for the Great IAM is ever flowing.

"Find solace in the Lord of Your Heart - and KNOW you are protected, valued and loved. He is protected, valued and loved for he is our son as you are our daughter.

"Daughter, Fret not. Harm comes only to the self in actions, times such as these - for in acting from primal need, primal fear, primal anger - one brings only Harm to

One's Soul. Shells crack, realization pours in. Is this not always the way?  
Remember the phrase, a rose has petals and thorns. **It takes great LOVE to allow one's self to be used as a vessel for Lesson Giving, Lesson Teachings.**  
It is your Path. It is his Path. He is not lost, only captured by a conditioning that is losing its hold, losing its appeal - for ways of the Child are not ways of the Adult.  
There is a growing up that must occur. In both - for he reflected you as you reflected him.

'Much goodness lies in Heart covered with the debris of livingness. You see this as you see Mother and Son spit out venom at one another. One need only "feel" for a moment to KNOW this is so. Be patient, be loving, be compassion beyond reproach. For in such a stance, much happiness flows as healing hearts come together, one-by-one.

"Our words to you give not much clue as to what may stream forth into the World of Men, but KNOW as you have known him always, you will know him always. This be so. He is our beloved son sent forth in this time to share and learn and use the gifts to anchor LIGHT - as you and others find your selves anchoring LIGHT and LOVE into places once filled to overflowing with darkness. He too has darkness, shedding bit by bit. It is timing as the astrological wheel of human living calls forth energies from within for Redemption. If one is hiding from one's self, imagine the self-surprise as a livingness long denied springs forth to uncoil itself from its hidden lair.

"Let us reassure you of this FACT: You have no needs for ALL needs are filled in the Heart. Every step of your path is paved in LIGHT. KNOW this. LIVE this. Be whole within the Self, knowing as right timing approaches, openings you never before dared to envision will unfold - and miraculous happenings occur.

"Chaos reigns only briefly in times such as these. Hold fast to your Heart. Hold fast to your Belief. Hold fast to your Knowledge. For in so doing, much Wisdom accrues. BE WISE, little one. BE WISE.

"WE LOVE you. WE HONOR you. Go forth this day without care or worry for a Mighty Army of Angels surrounds you. This be so as it is ever so."

"He is our beloved son sent forth in this time to share and learn and use the gifts to anchor LIGHT - as you and others find your selves anchoring LIGHT and LOVE into places once filled to overflowing with darkness. He too has darkness, shedding bit by bit."

THE MAJOR SPIRITUAL ACT WE CAN PERFORM RIGHT NOW,  
AND IN THE COMING DAYS BEFORE ASCENSION IS  
TO GROUND THE LIGHT AND SOUND OF THE CREATOR HERE  
ON PLANET EARTH. SPIRIT WORKS THROUGH PEOPLE  
—HENCE THE NEED TO HAVE AS MANY COMMITTED  
LIGHTWORKERS AS POSSIBLE.

Yes, we all have our moments, but do not let these moments become an excuse not to do what we can.

Everything we do is 'watched' or recorded in some way by the New World Order. We cannot be paranoid about that—it is simply a fact as the following article describes. Everything we do is also recorded on the ethers of Creation for posterity to know that when it came to sit it out or dance –we got up and danced.

Worldwide spying network is revealed

MEPs confirm eavesdropping by Echelon electronic network

Stuart Millar, Richard Norton-Taylor and Ian Black Saturday May 26, 2001 The Guardian

"For years it has been the subject of bitter controversy, its existence repeatedly claimed but never officially acknowledged. At last, the leaked draft of a report to be published next week by the European parliament removes any lingering doubt: Echelon, a shadowy, US-led worldwide electronic spying network, is a reality.

"Echelon is part of an Anglo-Saxon club set up by secret treaty in 1947, whereby the US, UK, Canada, Australia, and New Zealand, divided the world between them to share the product of global eavesdropping. Agencies from the five countries exchange intercepts using supercomputers to identify key words. The intercepts are picked up by ground stations, including the US base at Menwith Hill in North Yorkshire, and GCHQ's listening post at Morwenstow in Cornwall.

"In the cold war, eavesdropping - signals intelligence, or Sigint as it is known in the trade - was aimed at military and diplomatic communications. Helped by increasingly sophisticated computers, it has now switched to industrial, commercial targets - and private individuals. Echelon computers can store millions of records on individuals, intercepting faxes, phone calls, and emails.

"The MEP's report - which faced opposition from the British and American governments and their respective security services - was prompted by claims that the US was using Echelon to spy on European companies on behalf of American firms. France, deeply suspicious of Britain's uniquely close intelligence links with the US, seized on reports that Echelon cost Airbus Industrie an £8bn contract with Saudi Arabia in 1994, after the US intercepted communications between Riyadh and the Toulouse headquarters of Airbus - in which British firms hold a 20% stake. The MEPs admitted they had been unable to find conclusive proof of industrial espionage.

"The claim has been dismissed by all the Echelon governments and in a new book by an intelligence expert, James Bamford. More disturbing, as Mr Bamford and the MEPs pointed out, was the threat Echelon posed to privacy. "The real issue is whether Echelon is doing away with individual privacy - a basic human right," he said. The MEPs looked at statements from former members of the intelligence services, who provided compelling evidence of Echelon's existence, and the potential scope of its activities.

"One former member of the Canadian intelligence service, the CSE, claimed that every day millions of emails, faxes and phone conversations were intercepted. The name and phone number of one woman, he said, was added to the CSE's list of

potential terrorists after she used an ambiguous word in an innocent call to a friend. "Disembodied snippets of conversations are snatched from the ether, perhaps out of context, and may be misinterpreted by an analyst who then secretly transmits them to spy agencies and law enforcement offices around the world," Mr Bamford said.

"The "misleading information", he said, "is then placed in NSA's near-bottomless computer storage system, a system capable of storing 5 trillion pages of text, a stack of paper 150 miles high".

"Unlike information on US citizens, which officially cannot be kept longer than a year, information on foreigners can be held "eternally", he said. The MEP's draft report concludes the system cannot be as extensive as reports have assumed. It is limited by being based on worldwide interception of satellite communications, which account for a small part of communications.

"Eavesdropping on other messages requires either tapping cables or intercepting radio signals, but the states involved in Echelon, the draft report found, had access to a limited proportion of radio and cable communications. But independent privacy groups claimed Britain, the US and their Echelon partners, were developing eavesdropping systems to cope with the explosion in communications on email and internet.

"In Britain, the government last year brought in the Regulation of Investigatory Powers Act, which *allowed authorities to monitor email and internet traffic through "black boxes" placed inside service providers' systems. It gave police authority to order companies or individuals using encryption to protect their communications, to hand over the encryption keys.* Failure to do so was punishable by a sentence of up to two years. The act has been condemned by civil liberties campaigners, but there are signs the authorities are keen to secure more far reaching powers to monitor internet traffic.

"Last week, the London-based group, Statewatch, published leaked documents saying the EU's 15 member states were lobbying the European commission to require that service providers kept all phone, fax, email and internet data in case they were needed in criminal investigations."

Getting up to dance in this day and age can be a very dangerous, unless it's a crowded dance-floor. The more people we get up dancing, the less we stand out alone in the limelight. As one separates themselves from the attachment to the old paradigm, physical existence in the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension no longer has its relevance, nor its interest.

As I tell people I work with in the healing room, there are 14 dimensions in this Universe, where do you want to get off the bus?

From a channeling by Sandy that addresses some of these issues:

". . . All such enslavement is related to attachment between the etheric body and the person, place or object that one is attached to. Such attachment is gradually released as one lifts up in vibration and ascends, causing the cords to be severed,

allowing one to become free. As one is freed, one may not pay the bills any more, or the taxes, or one may leave the marriage, leave the family, and leave the friends that they do not love behind, and move to a place that brings their heart joy. And this all is the result of pent-up change from one's ancestry. . .

" . . . From our perspective, giving and receiving is so far out of balance in the human dance that a radical shift shall occur. Such is the nature of pent-up change, to the degree it has been pent-up, to that degree of extremity the rectification shall be. Your financial institutions are functioning under a false umbrella of seeming wealth. The wealth is sustained only as the masses continue to pay upon the credit, or continue to use the credit, or continue to believe in the high cost of living and housing and pay upon the mortgage.

"What if the masses suddenly refuse to pay? What then? It shall all collapse. And humans shall refuse to pay and leave such homes and debts behind the further that they ascend, as ascension brings about freedom from all that enslaves one's current life expression.

" . . . What if you discover that your governance is adding viruses to the water to make the masses ill and keep them subservient? What if you discover that your governance is utilizing vibration to hold the evolution of the masses down? What if you discover that your governance had information that could heal most diseases, but refuses to share it out due to the desire to control the populace? What if you knew that your governance held blueprints for technological development that is magnetic and in resonance with Earth, but shelved it for their own greed? Think this is not so? Look again. Lift the veils beloved, and look. This is so, and soon those whom know it to be so shall speak their truth and there shall be a mass correction towards those in governance responsible for such things. . .

" . . . Blind trust and faith are related, but not the same. Faith is founded upon blind trust and that in the blind trust of another, one has faith that they shall work in one's best interest or knows better than oneself. The slave race only knew Gods that were really mortals whom were not God at all, but a distorted human form. In order for the slaves to continue to perceive the mortals claiming themselves God to be God, one would have to have faith that this is so. It is for this reason that this particular thought-form was added to the slave race in their genetic manufacturing.

" . . . [many] have become prisoners to the expectations of others and their society of birth origin. In ascension, one ceases to function out of what others expect one to do or behave as another wishes. One becomes their authentic self. It is out of a state of authenticity that the whole paradigm of expectation ceases. In ascension, one shall step outside of the expectations of not only one's birth family, but also society at large. This is not to say that one shall commit a crime that is deemed punishable in your current law, but that one shall transcend the need for such laws in embracing a harmless state.

" . . . Indeed this caused slaves working in the dismal circumstance of the mines to awaken each day in hope of change only to go to work again under the same dismal circumstances again.

"And how many other humans in present time go to work under equal dismal circumstances, awakening to a new morning of hope, hope that it might one day all change and be the way one fantasizes it should be! But it never is. In order to change one's life, one must take action. However, taking action alone is not enough, for one's thought-form creates one's reality. Therefore one can leave the marriage to the abusive partner only to create another abusive partner in the future. Or one can leave the abusive boss only to create the same abuse in their next employer.

" . . . Much of the current metaphysical movement is based upon hope. Hope that a new tomorrow shall emerge and god shall do it for you, or the aliens shall descend and restructure civilization, or that the angels shall descend and take everyone to heaven where it all will be perfect as one fantasizes about it!

"My dears, no one can work one's way out of your thought-form other than you, and no god nor angels or aliens are capable of assisting in such a fashion. The belief that one shall have another do it for them is directly related to the Annunaki, whom bred the slaves to believe the Annunaki to be God and they as God would "take care of everything."

" . . . Ascension pulls humans away from false laws. False laws are laws that have been constructed upon the paradigm of thought-form created by the Annunaki. One outcome of such laws was a false form of debt that led to servitude of the slaves towards the Annunaki. This has translated into your present day civilization into servitude towards those in governance and a false debt towards the nation that one resides within. Such debts cause those living in such nations to pay "taxes."

As we have seen, the environment in this 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional world is becoming uninhabitable, and while millions do their best to recycle to save the environment, one launching of the space shuttle can do more damage to the atmosphere than all the car exhausts of a country put together—but this has been one of the most under-reported news stories for years.

#### SPACE SHUTTLE

"Every time the shuttle goes up the solid fuel rocket boosters spew 2,000,000 pounds of aluminum dust into the high atmosphere and ionosphere. Most of this aluminum never comes down.

"With 100 flights so far, that means there is 200,000,000 pounds of aluminum dust floating around up there blocking radio transmissions, sunlight etc. This continuing atmospheric pollution is brought to you thanks to the dimwits using primeval "explosion" technology at JPL, NASA, and Morton Thiokol.

"Joe Six-Pack" goes along for each joyride, he throws 64,000,000 empty beer cans out the window on the way. (32 aluminum cans per pound)

"With 100 flights so far, that means there are 6,400,000,000 EMPTY CANS FLOATING AROUND UP THERE. That's 6 BILLION, 400 MILLION.

"We are all here on Earth together, "stuck" here as the Aryans might say ("white boys with short hair", Tom Hanks). All they want to do is build their firecrackers and try to launch themselves out of here back to "heaven", where their DNA makes them think they came from. This is at the expense of every living thing on Earth.

"Good riddance, non bon voyage."

***We have seen the powers aligned against us. Over the years of doing this work I have also seen the energetic powers of those who are spiritually attuned. Even those who are unaware of their power, can be a force to be reckoned with when their energies are aligned. This is the power of the true Human Spirit.***

Diamagnetic Gravity Vortexes by Richard Lefors Clark, Ph.D.  
Human Dimagnetism Gravity Antenna Levitation

"The principle of diamagnetism which underlies human-induced levitation and anti-gravity vortexes on the planet can be demonstrated simply in what I call the human gravity antenna. Diamagnetism (explained below) is essentially a magnetic-neutral zone existing between a north and south magnetic field which can be exploited for purposes of levitation. As I will indicate below, there are many such 'magnetic flow reversal points' on the earth marked by Grid points.

" An arrangement of five human beings can be used as a quadruple gravity antenna to perform levitation of the central person, the levitatee, does not matter nor is the lack of strength or size of the four levitators important. What is important is the form of the quadropolar positions around the central levitatee. Here are a few pointers to keep in mind.

" First, the levitators should be positioned 45 degrees off the magnetic compass direction of north, south, east and west for maximum effectiveness. Second, alteration of male and female sex levitators adds to the gravity antenna's power. Third, the hand stack on the head of the central levitatee by the levitators should not have like-gendered (male/male, female/female) hands touching. Fourth, there's no need to think of anything—just hold the hands stacked on the levitatees head for a count of ten. On the tenth count remove the stacked hands quickly and place one finger each on the four corners of the chair. The person in charge of counting says "lift" and up goes the levitatee. Now let's examine this phenomenon I like to call "Party Levitation" in more specific and practical detail.

"To do Party levitation you will need five people, one to be levitated—henceforth to be called the levitatee—and four to do the levitating—henceforth to be called the levitators.

"The levitatee sits in a chair and the four levitators stand around him so that they form a square. One levitator should stand to the levitatee's left, and just behind his shoulder. Another levitator should stand in front of him and to his left, close to his

left knee. The other two should stand on the right side of the levitatee's body and in similar positions.

"Now the object of Party Levitation is to make the levitatee's body so light in weight that the four levitators can lift him several feet into the air using a single finger each. If the experiment is performed properly none of the levitators will feel the slightest resistance to their efforts. It will be as if the levitators body has lost its weight entirely.

"While the levitatee is sitting, the four levitators surround him in the manner indicated and place their hands, one atop the other, on his head, as if they were healing him by the laying on of hands.

"The person who is going to float must sit relaxed in a straight-backed chair with his legs together, his feet on the floor, and his hands in his lap. The other four participants now stand two on each side of the seated party, one at each shoulder and one at the knee. Instruct all four to extend their arms and place their closed fists together, closed except for the forefingers which should be extended and touching each other along their lengths as shown. The person nearest the seated man's left shoulder is now asked to place his two extended fingers, palms downwards, beneath his left armpit. Likewise, his opposite number inserts his forefingers beneath the right armpit, and again the other two respectively beneath the seated man's knees.

"Now invite the four assistants to lift the man in his position, using only these extended fingers. However hard they try it is impossible. As soon as you have registered their inability to do so, ask them to stack their hands alternatively one on top of the other on the man's head, in such a way that no person has his own two hands together, and then to exert a steady pressure downwards. As they keep this up you count to ten. On the count of "nine", they must withdraw their hands quickly from his head and resume their earlier positions with their extended forefingers. On the count of "ten" they must try again to lift the man with those fingers alone. This time he will go soaring into the air with no difficulty whatsoever."

Most of the weapons aligned against us come from work done by Tesla. But Tesla was just a man working with simple principles of the Universe that have long been suppressed so that the average man-in-the-street would not be able to shake off his shackles and walk himself into freedom. This technology is out there for anyone to use – anyone who strives to make the effort, that is.

#### Anti-gravity Motor Idea

"London: Sunday (AAP) – A British scientist said yesterday that he was on the threshold of inventing an anti-gravity motor that could make short work of projecting a spaceship from the earth's gravitational field.

"Professor Eric Laithwaite, 53, professor of heavy electric engineering at London's Imperial College of Science and technology said the motor is based on the gyroscope, the rapidly spinning top that defies gravity.

"Although Professor Laithwaite is far from production stage he demonstrated the motor's principle at the Royal Institution in London on Friday.

"Inside a box he brought before his audience were two electrically driven gyroscopes each placed on a hinged metal arm fixed to a central pivot.

"He made the gyroscopes rotate at high speed and they rose into the air on the arms until they reached a curved rail that pushed them down again. The process then repeated itself.

"With the two gyroscopes motionless, the box weighed about ten kilograms. With the gyroscopes spinning, the contraption weighed 7 ½ kilograms. . . ."

## CHAPTER 7 – Murder in the First Degree

"Hall maintained that the unifying goal of these secret societies was to create a "New Atlantis" in America."

John F. Kennedy, Princess Diana, Prime Minister Harold Holt, Robert F. Kennedy, John F. Kennedy Jr., Oklahoma City, 9-11—and so many countless others without names, except to their families, their friends, their loved ones and those who are keeping count karmically of all who have died because of Lucifer's desire to be God. Mankind is but cannon-fodder for these 'ruling elite,' especially in their wars against each other. And, exactly as happened once upon a time in Atlantis, it is the 'scientists' paving the way into horrendous death and destruction. Imagine a time when that circumstance will no longer be—and then work towards it.

Brookhaven Connection to Debris Field Soho C2 & C3  
Thursday, 15 June 2000 19:25 (RumorMills News)

"From Rayelan: One of my readers asked me if I had any information about Brookhaven Labs and if I felt the experiments that were conducted there starting June 10th, might have anything to do with the debris fields that are shown in the SOHO C2 & C3 Pictures. Remember, these are the pictures that have people asking if an asteroid hit Mars?

"At the time our RMNews reader asked me this question, I did not know what Brookhaven was doing. But I did remember Brookhaven from the night JFK, Jr. died. At that time, Brookhaven was about to conduct an experiment that alarmed physicists from around the world. These physicists were afraid that the experiment Brookhaven was about to conduct would create "perturbations" in the universe which could lead to a complete destruction of the universe. In spite of the risks, Brookhaven went ahead with its experiment. Some people have speculated that it was the experiment that caused the crash of JFK, Jr's plane. Other researchers felt

that the so-called "Perturbation experiment" was a cover for a high-powered particle beam weapon that was used to bring down Kennedy's plane. Knowing the history of Brookhaven, I now wonder if there is a connection between the experiment that was/is being conducted, and the debris field that is showing up in the pictures of SOHO c2 & c3 -- Mars? If physicists from around the world felt that Brookhaven could destroy the entire universe -- then it is most definitely possible that Brookhaven could smash an asteroid or split a planet (\*shades of Maldek). What did Brookhaven really do a few days ago? and did their experiment have an effect on an asteroid or other planets in our solar system?

Big Bang machine gets down to work First images released after RHIC atomic collisions begin

"The first spectacular images of atoms smashing together at near-light speed were released Wednesday as part of an experiment scientists say will eventually generate a state of matter that existed a millionth of a second after the Big Bang. A milestone in physics, the researchers effort has also generated heated debate and several doomsday theories " including one that argues the experiment might release particles called strangulates, which could gobble the globe.

BROOKHAVEN --- FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE: 13 JUNE 2000

Relativistic heavy ion collider (RHIC) begins smashing atoms--Experiments will yield insights into the structure of matter and how the universe evolved

"UPTON, NY -- Scientists at the U.S. Department of Energy's Brookhaven National Laboratory have begun detecting head-on collisions **between gold nuclei** in the Relativistic Heavy Ion Collider (RHIC), the world's newest and biggest particle accelerator for studies in nuclear physics. While the beams have been in collision mode since the weekend of June 10, the first spectacular images of particles streaming from a collision point -- the definitive evidence the scientists were waiting for -- were produced by the STAR detector last night at 9 p.m. High-energy collisions were also seen by the PHOBOS detector early this morning. Physicists seek to replicate creation of universe <http://www.rumormillnews.com>

BROOKHAVEN ORBS—by Kent Steadman

"Attached are some interesting images taken at the Star and Phoenix (now Phobos?) detectors which are part of RHIC. These images show a number of anomalies called orbs. I have taken many pictures of these curious objects on film as well. I have also seen them with my eyes.

"Dear Kent, Please do not include my name on this email if you should decide to post this. I have decided that it is time to share some info regarding BNL (Brookhaven National Labs). Last year, I was on the last tour of the RHIC facility, which was conducted for a very limited time only during the summer months on Sundays. I took pictures with my dependable digital camera. It did not disappoint. Attached are some interesting images taken at the Star and Phoenix (now Phobos?) detectors which are part of RHIC. These images show a number of anomalies called orbs. I have taken many pictures of these curious objects on film as well. I have

also seen them with my eyes. *They seem to be, at the very least, reactive (intelligently controlled)* to whomever is in the area at the time (*\*The same is said of UFOs sighted in Oregon and Washington State, as well as orb-like lights seen around crop-circle formations*). The one in the foreground probably is an artifact, but the others that are so plentiful.... I didn't get them anywhere else. So, who, what else is looking in on their "little" project? I have also included two other photos of the inside of the tunnels. That yellowish glare didn't come from any visible light source that I could see. What is it? Here is another little tidbit that I know of.... Brookhaven was the premier location for the "Montauk Project". Even when the Montauk Pt. location was up and running, Brookhaven still played a pivotal role. I know I was there, or so I "remembered". Now, in order for the hyperdimensional shortcuts through time and space to open, a great deal of power was needed. This was supplied mainly in secret by three accelerators. One in the Hamptons, one in Montauk, and the last on the base at Montauk Point. I know this to be fact, for people that I know who were investigating the project suffered from low level radiation sickness after walking on one of them. Isn't the highest rate of cancer in eastern LI? I wonder why. This has made me speculate on the present state of affairs at BNL. A project that is an accelerator.. high energy particles....lots of energy perhaps...at a probable gravitic reversal zone (according to something I read). A lot to go through for a mere handful of particles. Something ala Montauk perhaps? Maybe I'm wrong, but what I have been reading lately may hold this up. Kind of makes one think... See attached photos...

<http://www.paranoiamagazine.com/24Article2.htm>

What is the cost of one human life? Since the beginning of the New World Order's involvement with this planet, it seems to be very little. Whether one be a king, a president, a commoner, or a princess:

Diana Was Not the Target

by Rayelan Allan, Publisher, Rumor Mill News

(<http://www.rumormillnews.com>)

"Within days of the death of Princess Diana, *Conspiracy Nation* published an article titled "Who Controls Diana, Controls the World." While most of the world was in shock in the days immediately following the death of Lady Diana, writer Rayelan Allan got right on the story and reported the deeper circumstances. Her blockbuster report, "Who Controls Diana, Controls the World," was issued only days after the tragic automobile "accident." It became an instant classic. Robert Anton Wilson, in his encyclopedic catalog of conspiracy theories, *Everything Is Under Control*, called Rayelan's article "the most intricately interesting scenario' to emerge."

"Starting in May of 1996, I received ongoing updates on Princess Diana from the European desk of a major intelligence agency. The information which was passed to me laid out the plans which the International Elite, a.k.a. the New World Order (NWO), had in mind for her once she was fully and legally DI-vorced from Charles. In addition to information about Princess Diana, my source at the European desk provided me with regular updates of President Clinton, John F. Kennedy, Jr. and

Hillary Clinton. The information was so amazing that I created a magazine in order to share it. The magazine, Rumor Mill News (<http://www.rumormillnews.com>), has evolved into one of the Internet's most popular conspiracy magazines. On June 6, 1996, Rumor Mill News released the following story.

"Princess Di in Chicago Hunting an American Husband – NEWS ADVISORY WARNING – Wives of wealthy and powerful men: Be on the look out!! The husband she gains may be your own!

"Reliable sources from the super market tabloids have confirmed our earlier breaking story that Di has her eyes set on being the First Lady of America ... According to these sources, the Princess of Wales has come to the United States in search of an American husband who will help her forget the pain and suffering she endured while living in the royal palaces and partaking of her fairytale life.

"Wives and girlfriends beware. It is rumored that sources close to the top of the invisible world government have concluded that Princess Di has the charisma and power to squelch all ugliness that would be involved in your divorce, accidental death or unfortunate suicide. If you have an inkling that your man may be the intended new husband of the Princess, it would behoove you to divorce and quickly disappear. Unless you want to end up on a mountainside like Ron Brown.

"Within 24 hours of the release of the Rumor Mill News' story on Diana, the *San Francisco Chronicle* ran a story in it's gossip column titled, "Di Charms Windy City – Di in Chi-town."

"The article went on to describe Diana's visit to Chicago. It also gave the names of two of the three men she had danced with. Phil Donahue and Roger Wilkie were named, but the anonymous third fellow was never named. Who could the anonymous dance partner have been? Bill Clinton? Jay Rockefeller? George W. Bush? Maybe it was a playboy from Hollywood named Emad Fayed. Or could the anonymous suitor have been the handsome publisher of *George* magazine, the Prince of America, John F. Kennedy, Jr.?

"In the June issue of Rumor Mill News we presented an in-depth analysis of the breakup of the marriage of Prince Charles and Princess Diana. In the series of articles, we also presented information showing the connection between the royal family and the international bankers. **We discussed the feud between the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers**, and we explored the connection between the Rockefeller family and President Bill Clinton. We can summarize by saying that international bankers are trying to merge the UK and the U.S. as the first step in creating a New World Order with One Government ruling everything. To accomplish this, they wanted to use Princess Diana and her children; both the born and unborn.

"Diana's "handlers" had decided that her popularity would have brought back the "mythic" Camelot days of the Kennedy years. A Royal Princess in the White House would have been the first step to turning the Presidency into a royal throne perpetuated through bloodline rather than ballot box. By the time William would become King of England, one of Diana's newly born American children would

become an elected official, and well on his or her way to becoming President of the United States.

"In the same issue, Rumor Mill News presented the short list of American men that the New World Order had chosen for Diana. Diana would be allowed to choose her new husband from three men that had been hand-picked for her. Each man represented a powerful New World Order family: Jay Rockefeller and George W. Bush represented their families respectively. The other candidate was Bill Clinton. All three men were married. Whoever the lucky man was, his wife would have been as unfortunate as her husband was lucky.

"Rumors have circulated in Arkansas since the time Bill Clinton's mother was born that she was the illegitimate daughter of Winthrop Rockefeller. This would explain how a back-water hillbilly from Hope, Arkansas ended up as a Rhodes Scholar, Governor of Arkansas and finally President of the United States. However, Clinton was angry with the Rockefellers because they had chosen to marry a legitimate Rockefeller to Diana. He turned his back on his own blood family, and defected to the enemy camp – the Rothschilds.

"Diana had a mind and a heart of her own. The short list of husbands was not agreeable to her. Her first choice for a husband was John F. Kennedy, Jr.

"On July 20, 1996, Rumor Mill News received an update from a source in Chicago. We were told that Diana's visit to the windy city was actually a clandestine meeting with Rothschild bankers. It appeared that the Rothschilds had bought the hand of the princess and would marry her to a man of their choice. Now it became clear why President Clinton had defected and joined the Rothschilds. Would Diana have been happy with Bill Clinton, or was Diana pressuring the Rothschilds to choose John Kennedy, Jr.?

"On Tuesday, September 24, 1996, President Clinton was in New York signing the Comprehensive Nuclear Test Ban Treaty. This meeting had been planned for months, and the President could not get out of it. Knowing this, Hillary made sure that Princess Diana was invited to the White House on that day. The White House meeting between Hillary and Diana was only two days after the sudden, swift and secret marriage of John F. Kennedy, Jr. to Caroline Bessette. Could Hillary have been afraid that now that JFK, Jr. was no longer available, Diana would settle for Bill?

"At the White House breakfast, Hillary told Diana something that made her leave the United States immediately. What could Hillary have told Diana that would have made her turn and run? Maybe Hillary talked about Juanita Broderick, the woman who says Bill Clinton raped her. Maybe Hillary told her how Bill had killed Hillary's lover, Vince Foster. Diana understood this type of control. She believed Charles had ordered her bodyguard and best friend killed. Whatever Hillary said to Diana at that September White House meeting, Diana left the United States and never returned.

"Not only did she never return to the United States, she immediately began a relationship with the son of a powerful man whose disdain for the Royal Family

matched her own. An MI-6 document shows that Diana began a relationship with Dodi Al Fayed in November of 1996, just days after the White House meeting with Hillary. Did Diana believe the Al Fayed family was powerful enough to protect her from whatever it was that Hillary had told her?

"The MI-6 document is one of several found by Vienna police when, acting on a tip from Mohammed Al Fayed, they arrested long-time CIA operative Oswald LeWinter. LeWinter was charged with trying to extort money from Mohammed Al Fayed for phony documents. Off the record, LeWinter claims the documents are real. He said, "I had a choice at my arrest to identify the documents as genuine or as fakes. If I said genuine I would face charges in the U.S. of high treason... so I said they were forgeries and was arrested for Fraud."

"Even though there were many secret documents in the hotel room where LeWinter was arrested, only one was released to the Vienna newspaper, The Kurier. The MI-6 document reads: "1. Relationship initiated between Diana POW and Dodi aF according to reliable intel sources in November 1996. Intimacy begins shortly after they meet. (Report filed)."

#### The New World Order and its Opposition

"A series of Rumor Mill News articles also covered the origins of the New World Order. We released information that was not widely known about a group of men who opposed the New World Order. This covert group, known only as Faction 2, was/is centered within a group of Austrian and Bavarian royal family members. These men all claim direct descent from one or both of two groups: the original Knights Templars and the Canaris Conspirators.

"Admiral Wilhelm Canaris headed the German Abwehr (military intelligence) during WWII. The conspirators who planned the assassination of Adolf Hitler were hidden and/or protected by the Abwehr. After the Hitler assassination attempt failed most of the conspirators were killed. The ones who were not captured made their way to the United States. Others, whose identities were not compromised, such as Kurt Waldheim, stayed in Europe. After the war, some of these men and their children were forced by the U.S. government to work for them, or be turned over to the Israelis to be tried and hung.

"The members of the Abwehr who ended up in the United States quickly began to seek out Americans they could trust. One of these Americans was an OSS (Office of Strategic Services – the forerunner to the CIA) man named William Casey. The top men in the OSS came from the East Coast elite establishment. Most were connected with the powerful international banking families who had created the Federal Reserve Banking System. William Casey was a poor Irish Catholic from New York City. Even though he was smarter and more qualified than the rest, he did not have the right pedigree. This was made clear to him, and to many other "poor" boys who tried to be spies. William Casey continued his ties to government intelligence agencies until he became CIA Director under President Reagan.

"During Reagan's Administration a scandal known as Iran/Contra dominated the headlines. One of the top names in the scandal was Adnan Khashoggi. At the time, Khashoggi, an arms dealer, was considered the richest man in the world. His brother-in-law and partner was Mohammed Al Fayed, Dodi's father.

"The connection between Al Fayed and the Iran/Contra scandal was difficult to prove, but Richard Taus, former FBI agent, states that Al Fayed and Khashoggi were connected to the Iran/Contra scandal through Castle Securities. Castle Securities was formerly Drexel Company, which was connected to Drexel, Burnham, Lambert and the junk bonds scandal. Taus states that many people who were involved in Castle Securities were part of a group out of Freeport, Long Island known as the K-Team. Most if not all K-Team members were part of the Iran/Contra scandal. The K-Team had a front operation with a patriotic sounding name: the National Freedom Institute. The K-Team called its operations, "The Enterprise." (*Defrauding America*, Rodney Stich, pp. 668-674)

"Taus reported that the K-Team was a CIA operation which included many infamous names such as Oliver North, Admiral John Poindexter, Richard Secord, and Adnan Khashoggi. Taus and Stich both state the K-Team **was filled with assassins**.

"At the beginning of the Iran/Contra scandal, Dodi Al Fayed was 24 years old. Many believe that Dodi acted in the capacity of a money launderer by investing the proceeds of his uncle's illegal arms deals in Hollywood films. During that time, Dodi produced two major hits: "Chariots of Fire" and "The World According to Garp."

"Another interesting aspect to the Iran/Contra scandal happened when Oliver North suggested that his group, i.e. the K-Team, tap U.S. allies for assistance. As Director of Central Intelligence, Casey endorsed the idea and informed Robert "Bud" McFarlane, the National Security Advisor to President Reagan, to seek assistance from South Africa as well as Israel. In 1984, Casey dispatched CIA officer Duane R. "Dewey" Clarridge to South Africa to ask for assistance. (*Guts and Glory*, Oliver North, p. 193) Princess Diana's father, Lord Earl Spencer, had business ventures in South Africa. His son, Charles Spencer, was a permanent resident of South Africa.

"Lord Earl Spencer was the best friend of Adnan Khashoggi's brother-in-law, Mohammed Al Fayed. Al Fayed was connected to the K-Team and their "Enterprises" through Castle Securities. The ten year friendship between Lord Spencer and Al Fayed eventually led to the introduction of Al Fayed's 40 year old son, Emad "Dodi" Al Fayed, to Princess Diana. Mohammed Al Fayed and Adnan Khashoggi had been connected to the K-Team through their business deals. The K-Team was/is made up of CIA operatives who were/are members of Faction 1 – the New World Order, and Faction 2 – the opposition to the NWO. Al Fayed and Khashoggi were connected to the men who make up Faction 2. . . ."

Allen mentions the feud going on between the Rockefellers and the Rothschilds, in an article on the importance of place to the New World Order, I explained that there were various factions of the NWO who had a rivalry against each other in order that their chosen 'locale' be the one through which the return of Lucifer's energies would be facilitated. This in very big part, was the reason behind the destruction of the

World Trade Center Towers. The whole job was so badly covered up, that many who once would not listen to me, now KNOW something is going on. And what value did all those people's lives have?

WHAT MATTERS – 80 --April 22, 2002

The September 11 "Grand Coup" – The author of France's best-selling book on 9.11 makes serious allegations and calls for a UN supervised commission of enquiry.

Dear list members,

"Evidence is mounting that the 9.11 attacks were part of a "Grand Coup" for world domination. Below is the transcript of a presentation that adds urgency to the need to uncover the facts. The presentation was given by Thierry Meyssan, the author of the book "11 September 2001: l'Effroyable imposture" (Paris: Editions Carnot, 2002), which is selling like hot cakes in France. Thierry Meyssan was speaking at a gathering organized by The Arab League, and attended by the diplomatic corps and the international press corps, at the Zayed Center in Abu Dhabi (United Arab Emirates) on April 8.

"I have the term "Grand Coup" from Richard Moore, who is responsible for the Cyberjournal web site (PS1). In the e-mail introducing the Thierry Meyssan talk to Cyberjournal list members, Richard comments:

"911 was a grand coup. In a minor coup, some General takes over the government of a single country. In a Grand Coup the entire world order is transformed. The whole Enlightenment heritage has been abandoned: constitutional government, civil liberties, balance of powers, government accountability. International law has been abandoned, and national sovereignty is becoming a subject for nostalgia buffs. Police state legislation has been passed not just in the USA, the alleged target of 'terrorism', but throughout the West, in the so-called 'modern democracies'.

**"In the EU, the official definition of 'terrorism' now includes any civil disobedience whose objective is to 'change the economic system'.**

"This was a Global Grand Coup, with historic significance on a par with the fall of Rome, the Industrial Revolution, or the birth of Christianity. It marks the beginning of a new Era, what right-wingers call The New World Order. In some sense, we are simply seeing capitalism finally forced to show its true face. In another sense, which amounts to the same thing, *we are seeing Hitler's vision of a Thousand Year Reich being finally realized by the same crowd that funded fascism in the first place.*

"Perhaps my words seem a bit extreme. If so, that's because we are so far only seeing the establishment of new infrastructures, and the propagation of new mythologies. It won't become obvious where this is all leading until it's too late. And then most of us will be persuaded to blame some outside cause, most likely some version of 'terrorism'. The media matrix reality is the hypnotic trance that seduces the public frog into tolerating the rising temperature in the simmering pot."

In friendship, Boudewijn Wegerif

WHO WAS BEHIND THE SEPTEMBER ELEVENTH ATTACKS?

*A presentation by Thierry Meyssan at the Zayed Center in Abu Dhabi (United Arab Emirates) on April 8, and posted at*  
<http://disc.server.com/discussion.cgi?id=149495&article=24052>

"Your Highness, Excellencies, Ladies and Gentlemen,

"In the first minutes following the first attack on the World Trade Center, officials suggested to the media that the person behind the attacks was Osama bn Laden, the epitome of Muslim fanaticism. Not long after, the recently appointed director of the FBI, Robert Mueller III, designated nineteen kamikazes by name and mobilized all the means at the disposal of his agency to track down their accomplices. The FBI thus never undertook any investigation but, instead, organized a man hunt, which, in the eyes of much of the United States public, quickly took on the appearance of an Arab hunt. This reached such a pitch that people were incited to attack - even kill -Arabs whom they naively considered collectively responsible for the attacks.

"There was no investigation by Congress, which, at the request of the White House, renounced exercising its constitutional role, supposedly in order not to adversely affect national security. Nor was there investigation by any media representatives, who had been summoned to the White House and prevailed upon to abstain from following up any leads lest such inquiries also adversely affect national security.

"If we analyze the attacks of September the eleventh, we notice first off that there was much more to them than the official version acknowledges.

"1.We know about only four planes, whereas at one point it was a question of eleven planes. Further, an examination of the insider-trading conducted in relation to the attacks shows put-option speculative trading in the stock of three airline companies: American Airlines, United Airlines and KLM Royal Dutch Airlines.

"2. The official version does not include the attack on the White House annex, the Old Executive Office Building (called the "Eisenhower Building"). Yet, on the morning of the eleventh, ABC television broadcast, live, pictures of a fire ravaging the presidential services building.

"3. Neither does the official version take into account the collapse of a third building in Manhattan World Trade Center complex, independently of the twin towers. This third building was not hit by a plane. However, it, too, was ravaged by a fire before collapsing for an unknown reason. This building contained the world's biggest secret CIA operations base, where the Agency engaged in economic intelligence gathering that the military-industrial lobby considered a waste of resources that should have been devoted to strategic intelligence gathering.

"If we look closely at the attack against the Pentagon, we notice that the official version amounts to an enormous lie.

"According to the Defense Department, a Boeing 757, all trace of which had been lost somewhere over Ohio, flew some 500 kilometers (300 miles) without being noticed. It supposedly entered Pentagon air space and descended on to the lawn surrounding the heliport, bounced off the lawn, broke a wing in collision with an

electric transformer station, hit the façade at the level of the ground floor and first story, and was totally consumed by fire, leaving no other traces than two dysfunctional black boxes and pieces of passengers' bodies.

"It is obviously impossible that a Boeing 757 could, for some 500 kilometers, escape detection by civil and military radar, by fighter-bomber planes sent in pursuit of it and by observation satellites that had just been activated.

"It is also obviously impossible that a Boeing 757 could enter the Pentagon's air space without being destroyed by one or more of the five missile batteries protecting the building.

"When one examines the photographs of the façade, taken in the minutes following the attack (even before the Arlington civilian fire fighters had time to deploy), one sees no trace of the right wing on fire in front of the façade, nor any hole in the façade into which the plane could have been swallowed up.

"Apparently without the least fear of laying itself open to ridicule, the Defense Department declared that the jet engines, made out of tempered steel, had disintegrated under the shock of the impact - without damaging the façade. The aluminum of the fuselage is claimed to have combusted at more than 2,500° Celsius within the building and to have been transformed into gas, but the bodies of the passengers which it contained were so little burned that they were later identified from their finger prints.

"Responding to journalists during a press conference at the Pentagon, the fire chief claimed that "no voluminous debris from the aircraft" had remained, "nor any piece of the fuselage, nor anything of that sort". He declared that neither he nor his men knew what had become of the aircraft.

"Close examination of the official photographs of the scene of the attack, taken and published by the Defense Department, shows that no part of the Pentagon bears any mark of an impact that could be attributed to the crash of a Boeing 757.

"One must acknowledge the evidence: it is impossible that the attack against the Pentagon on September 11, killing 125 persons, was carried out by a jet airliner.

"The scene of the attack was thoroughly disturbed on the following day by the immediate launch of new construction work, with the result that many of the elements necessary to reconstruct what had happened are missing. The elements that do remain, however, converge in a single hypothesis that it is not possible to prove with certainty.

"An air traffic controller from Washington has testified seeing on radar an object flying at about 800 kilometers per hour, moving initially toward the White House, then turning sharply toward the Pentagon, where it seemed to crash. The air traffic controller has testified that the characteristics of the flight were such that it could only have been a military projectile.

"Several hundred witnesses have claimed that they heard "a shrill noise like the noise of a fighter-bomber", but nothing like the noise of a civilian aircraft.

"Eye-witnesses have said that they saw "something like a cruise missile with wings" or a small flying object "like a plane carrying eight or twelve persons".

"The flying object penetrated the building without causing major damage to the façade. It crossed several of the building rings of the Pentagon, creating in each wall it pierced a progressively bigger hole. The final "hole, perfectly circular, measured about one meter eighty in diameter. When traversing the first ring of the Pentagon, the object set off a fire, as gigantic as it was sudden. Huge flames burst from the building licking the façades, then they shrank back just as fast, leaving behind a cloud of black soot. The fire spread through a part of the first ring and along two perpendicular corridors. It was so sudden that the fire protection system could not react.

"All these testimonies and observations correspond to the effects of an AGM [air to ground missile]-86C of the third (most recent) generation of CALCM [conventional air launched cruise missile -- see picture at: <http://www.fas.org/man/dod-101/sys/smart/agm-86c.htm> equipped with depleted uranium warheads and guided by GPS [global positioning system]. This type of missile, seen from the side, would easily remind one of a small civilian airplane, but it is not a plane. It produces a shrill whistle comparable to that of a fighter-bomber, can be guided with enough accuracy to be directed through a window, can pierce the most resistant armor and can set off a fire -independent of its piercing effect -that will generate heat of over 2,000° Celsius. . .

"Who, then, could have fired such a missile on the Pentagon?

"The answer was given by the off-the-record revelations of Ari Fleischer, the White House spokesman, and by Karl Rove, senior advisor to the president, to journalists from the New York Times and the Washington Post. Eighteen days later, these men discounted the veracity of the information they had given the journalists, claiming that they had been speaking under the stress of great emotion.

"According to those close to George W. Bush, in the course of the morning, the Secret Service received a telephone call from those behind the attacks, apparently in order to make demands. To give credence to their demands, the masterminds revealed the secret codes giving access to the secure telephone lines available to the president for secure communication with the various intelligence agencies and services as well as for access to the nuclear arsenal. In fact, only a very few persons with the highest security clearances, in the top ranks of the government, could have had these codes.

"It follows that at least one of the persons behind the attacks of September 11 has a top government post, either civilian or military.

"To give credence to the fable of Islamic terrorists, the United States authorities invented kamikazes. Although it would have been possible for a well organized group of persons to bring fire arms into commercial air liners, the kamikazes apparently used cardboard cutters as their only weapons. They are said to have learned to pilot Boeing 757s and 767s in the space of several hours of simulator

training, becoming better pilots than professionals. This mastery allowed them to carry out complex in-flight approach maneuvers.

"The Justice Department has never explained how it established the list of the kamikazes. The airline companies have furnished the exact number of passengers in each plane, and the passenger lists, incomplete, do not mention the persons who boarded at the last minute. In checking these lists, one notices that names of the kamikazes are not on them and that only three passengers are not identified for flight 11 and only two for flight 93. It is thus impossible that 19 kamikazes boarded. Further, several of those listed as kamikazes have turned up, alive. The FBI nonetheless maintains that the high-jackers have all been definitively identified and that complementary information such as birth dates makes it improbable that they could be confused with persons of the same name. For those who might doubt this, the FBI has a ridiculous proof: whereas the planes burned and the twin towers collapsed, the passport of Mohammed Atta was miraculously found intact on the smoking ruins of the World Trade Center.

"The existence of high-jackers, whether these or others, is confirmed by telephone calls made by several passengers to members of their families. Unfortunately, these conversations are known to us only by hearsay and have not been published, even in the case of those that were recorded. Thus, it has been impossible to verify that they were actually made from a particular cell phone or from a telephone on board. Here, too, we are asked to take the FBI at its word.

"Further, it was not indispensable to have high-jackers to carry out the attacks. The Global Hawk technology, developed by the Air Force, makes it possible to take control of a commercial airliner regardless of the intentions of its pilot(s) and to direct it by remote control.

"There remains the case of Osama bin Laden. If it is generally admitted that he was a CIA agent or collaborator during the war against the Soviet Union in Afghanistan, the current version of events claims that he turned coat and became public enemy number one of the United States. This story does not bear up under scrutiny either. The French daily *le Figaro* revealed that last July, Osama bn Laden was a patient at the American hospital in Dubai, where he was visited by the head of CIA regional office.

"CBS television in the United States has revealed that, on September 10, Osama bin Laden was undergoing dialysis at the Rawalpindi military hospital, under the protection of the Pakistani army. And the renowned French journalist Michel Peyrard, who was a prisoner of the Taliban, has recounted how, last November, Osama bn Laden was living openly in Jalalabad while the United States was bombing other regions of the country. It is difficult to believe that the greatest army in the world, come to Afghanistan to arrest him, was unable to do so, while the mollah Omar was able to escape from United States military force on a moped.

"In view of the elements that I have just presented, it appears that the attacks of September can not be attributed to foreign terrorists from the Arab-Muslim world -

even if some of those involved might have been Muslim -**but to United States terrorists.**

"The day after the attacks of September 11, United Nations Security Council Resolution 1368 acknowledged "the inherent right of individual or collective self-defense in accordance with the Charter", calling on "all States to work together urgently to bring to justice the perpetrators, organizers and sponsors of these terrorist attacks and stresses that those responsible for aiding, supporting or harboring the perpetrators, organizers and sponsors of these acts will be held accountable".

"If one wishes to heed the call of the Security Council, to enforce Resolution 1368 and to punish those who really are guilty, the only way to accurately identify the guilty parties is to set up a commission of inquiry whose independence and objectivity are guaranteed by the United Nations.

"This would also be the only way to preserve international peace. In the meantime, Your Highness, Excellencies, Ladies and Gentlemen, the foreign military interventions of the United States of America are devoid of any basis in international law, whether it be their recent intervention in Afghanistan or their announced interventions in Iran, Iraq and in numerous other countries."

(<http://www.whatmatters.nu/wmemails/wmemails15.html#WM-80>)

Surely with all the comments from leading Freemasons, with all the cover-ups, assassinations, world economic manipulation and downright injustice going on, one must ask of themselves is there something going on of a higher nature beyond simple physical people who are control freaks. One must relax one's past programming to allow for the fact of a darker force in Nature than any loving Creator would manifest. Once again it goes back to a constant theme from all four volumes, "The greatest trick the devil ever played is to convince man he doesn't really exist." He does.

Wherefore Satan: Exploring Satanism as a Viable Revolutionary Movement by Max Frith

Bolde of the White Order of Thule do hereby wish it known that, whilst we emphasize the "higher," numinous and luminous aspects of existence and spirituality through the change of appellations of both our organization and its official journal at the close of 1996 (from the Black Order to the White Order of Thule, and from The Abyss to Crossing the Abyss, respectively, we nevertheless acknowledge the importance, nay, necessity, of giving voice and expression to the "sinister," or darkside of our nature. It would not behoove us to do otherwise; the modern paradigm is plenty proof of the ill-effects such repression produces.

"While this is an overtly and explicitly "christian" Western world no longer, the case is still as Nietzsche pointed out more than a century ago: in discarding the outward trappings of the Judeo-Nazarene taint, we still have adhered more or less rigidly to the morality implicit in the mentality. If it is true that, as Nietzsche put it, Christianity is a slave-religion, is it not still the official religion of the state? Most

have simply replaced the empty dogma of the church with the equally vapid surrogates of egalitarianism, pacifism, and consumerism. The point is, where "goodness" means "weakness," strength must be seen as evil. It is as evil, then, that we, as ostensibly embodying the power, the strength, the nobility of our promise as a people, must appear to the huddled masses. Should "We Good Europeans," as harbingers and heralds of a New Aeon "for troth with the Old Gods and resurgence of the Tribes," exclude from our ranks those who would profess loyalty to "Satan," the one true archetype of defiance and rebellion that this dying old Aeon has given us? Was it not Hitler himself who identified our enemy's enemy as our greatest friend?

"While we do not profess to be a "satanic" or "sinister" Order, we have previously acknowledged the dutiful place of what we call the "Black Order," that is, the negative, destructive impulse and the ceremonies, rituals, and imagery deriving therefrom. In officially acknowledging and legitimizing the "shadow," or sinister side of ourselves, for ourselves, in such an open and public forum, we should therefore faithfully follow through and permit the darkside's expression within our own ranks. We, though ultimately deriving our essence from the light that casts the shadow, are nevertheless not sanctimonious!

"Within a specifically Judeo-Christian context, Satan is arguably the most potent and negatively-charged archetype. Would it not benefit us to tap into the energy latent in such a symbolically, and therefore potentially, destructive symbol in order to aid the natural process that is birthing the New on the ashes of the Old? "That which is falling should also be pushed. That which is crawling should also be crushed," wrote Nietzsche. Indeed, many have credited Anton LaVey's Satanic Bible with giving practical expression to the thoughts of Nietzsche, and let's face it, more White youth are likely to read that than *Mein Kampf* under the current social climate.

"Pragmatically speaking, "tapping into a symbol" could be taken as meaning drawing from the ranks of those who avow allegiance to that symbol. In keeping with their neo-primal creed, many Satanists are in possession of relatively unimpaired instincts (read: racially conscious), and could therefore identify with the cause of the realization of the new Aeon, as we manifest it. Some already do, as is evidenced by some (only some) LaVeyan Satanists in their forum The Black Flame, but is even more evident in publications from a group hailing from England called the "Order of Nine Angles," who are peripherally associated with the racist Order of the Jarls of Bælder.

"Lastly, in order to properly understand the significance of the Judeo-Christian image, we, as properly standing outside of the current, dying cosmogony, turn to a pagan image. The Norse trickster god Loki, though not the archetype of "evil" in the same sense as Satan ("evil" being specific to dualist paradigms), is nevertheless similarly a revolutionary archetype, challenging the status quo and upsetting the sensibilities of the ruling element, the Æsir. Indeed it is Loki who helps to engineer the fateful conclusion to Ragnarök, aiding Surt and his giants toward the Æsir's downfall, in effect to usher in the New Aeon wherein an even mightier race of gods

shall grow and prosper, and thus does the wheel turn again. That is, Loki is on our side!

"In closing: let's give the Devil his due. Hail Satan! Hail Loki! Hail Surt! And thereafter, Hail Bælder!"

Hereupon lies the confusion in the mind and hearts of Mankind that Lucifer has set about. With the gradual insidious infiltration of 'the one god' ('solo-mon') into all levels of thought and religion, the actual presence of the True Creator has been exorcised out of existence so that when people look for something real and loving such as the God they feel in their own Hearts, nowhere can it be found—and so they turn to whatever suits their desire for rebellion against the norms, and, once again, find themselves turning into the arms of Lucifer--he who has learned to control all the avenues of exit from this slavish predicament we now find ourselves in.

In Volume 4, the Spiritual Hierarchy named Freemasonry as one of the two darkest forces on the planet –being the political arm behind much of this New World Order Great Plan. The other was the Mormon Church—that which has now usurped the place of the Catholic Church in order to make itself the religious arm incarnate of Lucifer's New World Order.

Researcher and former Army counterintelligence officer Paul A. Fisher, in his meticulously documented work, *Behind the Lodge Door: Church State and Freemasonry in America*, says one Masonic journal claimed in 1948 that between ten and twenty percent of the U.S. "adult thinking population come directly within the circle of Masonic influence. Imagine what that figure could be now.

### Illuminism

"Masonry, like other secret societies, advocates a "religion," which is sometimes termed Illuminism. This is merely a polite name for Luciferianism. Again, this is not to be confused with the Illuminati of the eighteenth century. Those who follow Illuminism are known as Illuminists or Luciferians. Illuminism differs substantially from Satanism. General Albert S. Pike said in his "Instructions" to the twenty-three Supreme Councils of World Masonry in 1889, "The Masonic religion should be, by all of us initiates of the high degrees, maintained in the purity of the Luciferian doctrine."

"In 1889 Pike simultaneously occupied the positions of Grand Master of the central Directory of Washington, D.C. (the head of D. C. Masonry), Grand Commander of the Supreme Council of Charleston (head of American Masonry), and Sovereign Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry (head of world Masonry).

### Man Becomes God

"Illuminism—the Luciferian religion—teaches that man can become God (similar to much New Age thought), that he can evolve, through initiatory steps, into a god state himself (also a Mormon teaching). Even though written in 1871, Pike's words are still regarded as the highest Masonic authority by virtue of the fact that *Morals and Dogma* is still required reading for Scottish Rite Masons. Pike said, "Whosoever

aids the march of a truth . . . writes in the same line with Moses, and Him who died upon the cross; and has an intellectual sympathy with the Deity Himself."

"Of course, once you have evolved into a god, you can make up your own rules, make up your own morality. This tired philosophy has been used through the centuries to justify countless crimes and debaucheries.

"Illuminists feel that man can attain more wisdom and spiritual advancement by studying their secret knowledge than he can from any conventional religion. Masonic authority Manly Hall wrote:

"Freed of all limitations of creed and sect, he [the Mason] stands master of all faiths. Freemasonry . . . is not a creed or a doctrine but a universal expression of Divine Wisdom . . . a very secret and sacred philosophy that has existed for all time, and has been the inspiration of the great saints and sages of all ages, i.e., the perfect wisdom of God, revealing itself through a secret hierarchy of illumined minds."

"Determining the philosophy of Masonry is very difficult. Every aspect of Masonry seems to have both a good and a bad side to it—an evil interpretation and a benign interpretation. (especially if you know the association with Lucifer). Those who wish to find a Christian interpretation in its symbols can find ample published Masonic justifications. Those who wish to show that Masonry is really a form of deism—built for all religions and faiths—can easily do so. Even Muslims are well-aware of this Masonic, quasi-religious trickery:

"Therefore, if you find any truth in the Bible, the Mason says "that's Masonry." If a Muslim expounds upon the science of Al-Islam that science is called "Masonry." Some Masonic writers have [gone] as far as to say Adam was a Mason because the Bible says he covered his private area with leaves which represents the "Masonic Apron." Such claims are made by those who want to make the uninitiated think that the "wisdom of the ages" can only be found in Masonry."

"However, those who wish to show Masonry to be of Luciferian, or even of Satanic basis encounter difficulty finding references hidden in the more secretive source material, but they can be found. Masonry itself admits to the confusion. British Mason Colin F.W. Dyer write in his 1976 book, *Speculative Craft Masonry*:

"It is possible to give a Christian interpretation to the whole of Craft Masonry . . . but a non-Christian interpretation should also exist and be just as correct.

"There is one fact which must always be borne in mind . . . as time passes, men . . . weave new legends round old customs, or import them from another school of belief. This tendency can be traced in Masonry in many ways. More than one meaning lies hidden in our silent emblems, and the ostensible explanation given in the ceremony is usually neither the original nor the most profound meaning attached to it."

"So, to the "Christian Mason," Masonry is an integral part of the Christian faith. According to Dyer; "The First degree of Masonry teaches [the candidate] that his

actions must be squared by the precepts contained in the Holy Bible, the constant study of which is strongly recommended."

"As we will see, however, the "Christian", candidate is slowly weaned off the Christian path, and without ever realizing it, gently set on the path of Deism—the forerunner of modern day Unitarianism. Deists believe in a God who existed merely to create the universe, but then withdrew to meddle no more in the affairs of man. Therefore, Jesus is considered to have been at best a prophet or a wise man, and certainly not the Son of God. For, in Deism, man needs no god and, in fact, through reason and secret initiated knowledge, or illumination, Deists believe that man can become as God.

### Inner and Outer Doctrine

"How can some Masons believe masonry is a Christian organization, while others understand its darker goals? The key to this confusion lies in the concept of the "inner" and the "outer" doctrine. Masonry, like other secret societies, is set up with an "outer" doctrine for consumption by the general public, and an "inner" secretive doctrine known only to an elect few.

"To Masons, analogy is found in the concept of the onion. As you progress in Masonry, you peel away layer after layer until you finally reach the truth at the core. In the words of Adam Weishaupt, founder of an eighteenth-century German secret society, the Illuminati: "one must speak sometimes in one way, sometimes in another, so that our real purpose should remain impenetrable to our inferiors."

"In a book so scarce outside of Masonic circles that it could not be found in the prestigious collection of the Library of Congress, General Pike is very clear in revealing part of Masonry's inner doctrine claiming that it is an improvement on Christianity:

"Christianity taught the doctrine of FRATERNITY; but repudiated that of political EQUALITY, by continually inculcating obedience to Caesar, and to those lawfully in authority. Masonry was the first apostle of EQUALITY. "

" Pike also explained that Masonry must deceive its members in the first three degrees, called "the blue degrees."

"The Blue Degrees are but the outer court or portico of the temple. Part of the symbols are displayed there to the Initiate, but he is intentionally misled by false interpretations. It is not intended that he shall understand them; but it is intended that he shall imagine he understands them. Their true explanation is reserved for the Adepts, the Princes of Masonry."

"The basic deception of Masonry is perfectly depicted by the Sphinx.

"It is well enough for the mass of those called Masons, to imagine that all is contained in the Blue Degrees; and whose attempts to undeceive them will labor in

vain . . . Masonry is the veritable Sphinx, buried to the head in the sands heaped around it by the ages.”

“Masons must swear oaths, known as “blood oaths,” that they will never reveal the secrets of their order on pain of a barbaric death. After extensive memorization of Masonic lore and philosophy, the candidate is initiated into what is known as the lodge. At first, members are told little about the goals of their order. It is only gradually, as the member advances through the various degrees, or steps of initiation, that the true scope of Masonry is revealed. One Masonic source has said: “Masonry should be felt everywhere, but nowhere should it be unveiled. The whole strength of Masonry lies in its discretion. Our enemies fear us all the more because we never reveal our methods of action.”

“As the new Mason becomes more trusted and more involved. He gradually becomes able to accept the “truths” of his new-found-religion. The moment a mason does not accept one of the tenets of his “new morality,” his advancement mysteriously freezes.

“Why Secrecy?

“If Masonry were really purveying real truth, as it claims, then why would it need to keep its ancient secrets hidden? For, as Jesus said in John 18:20, “I have always taught in synagogues and in the temple, where all Jews come together; I have said nothing secretly.”

“In reality, there are two reasons for Masonic secrecy. First of all, if every mason’s wife knew the exact content of the “blood oaths” to which her husband had sworn, then masonry would collapse in a single night. In the wider scope, anti-Masonic investigations, inquisitions, and purges have been launched whenever the order’s secrets have been revealed.

“Secondly, secrecy makes members feel that they are part of an elite group. This tends to better weld them into a unit. Adam Weishaupt, father of the eighteenth-century group which eventually consumed European Masonry, the Illuminati, wrote: (\*reminding us of the outcome of the Templars being public) “. . .for our Order wishes to be secret, and to work in silence; for thus it is better secured from the oppression of the ruling powers, and because this secrecy gives a greater zest to the whole . . .The slightest observation shows that nothing will so much contribute to increase the zeal of the members as a secret union.’

“Ironically, most masons never know the darkest secrets of their order because Masonry is constructed as a secret society within a secret society. The outer doctrine is constructed to have a mass appeal and to seem fairly harmless to the vast majority of members. After all, the goal of any successful organization must be to attract good men if it is to survive. The inner doctrine is only for the highest initiates.

“One of the greatest secrets of Masonry, and of all the secret societies is something called “the Great Plan,” the details of which are known only to those with access to the inner doctrine. As one Masonic scholar explained:

"Though the whole origin and extent of the plan was known only to an initiate few, members of the outer order were subjected to as elective system by which they could attain to numerous degrees and proportionately receive deeper insight into the work. This in turn spurred them to greater effort and endeavor in their various occupations and stations in life, and made them useful instruments."

"This outer doctrine allows the average member to see his organization as little more than a social fraternity involved in a few charitable works. However, for those who are judged ready, or "worthy" to accept it, the inner doctrine drops all pretense of idealism. As we will see, this inner doctrine is nothing less than a cancer growing on civilization, unknowingly supported by the huge body of mostly innocent, dues-paying members.

"The Masonry-Lucifer connection is further strengthened by occultist Mason Manly Hall, who says that when the Mason learns how to use this occult power "he has learned the mystery of his Craft. The seething energies of Lucifer are in his hands and before he may step onward and upward, he must prove his ability to properly apply energy."

"So as we see, acquiring "the seething energies of Lucifer" is but the first step. To show that he is worthy to move up, the Mason must prove he can apply this knowledge. Hall recounts a typical example of Masonry's attitude towards religion:

"Freemasonry is a philosophy which is essentially creedless. Its brothers bow to truth regardless of the bearer; they serve light, instead of wrangling over the one who brings it . . . No truer religion exists than that of their world comradeship and brotherhood. Freemasonry is not a material thing; it is a science of the soul. . . a divine symbolic language perpetuating [by] certain concrete symbols the sacred mysteries of the ancients."

(\*Reminds one that Scientology is just a branch of this, and that although Eckankar has a basis in the true teachings, its methodology is very much the same.)

### Lucifer or Satan?

"So are Masons Satanists? Not at all. Though few Masons know it, the god of Masonry is Lucifer. What's the difference between Lucifer and Satan? Luciferians think they are doing good. Satanists know they are evil. In the bible, Lucifer was God's most important angel, "perfect in thy ways. . . full of wisdom and perfect beauty ." (hence his name 'Light Bearer' and his playing a significant part in Mormon wedding ceremonies)

"Although he was the highest angel; Lucifer wanted more. He wanted to replace God, and so he led the first revolution and rebelled against god. God quickly cast Lucifer out of heaven (the heavens), banishing one-third of all the angels with him. Lucifer, the good angel of light, forever more became Satan, the evil angel of darkness:

"How you are fallen from heaven, O Day Star, Son of dawn! How you are cut down to the ground, you who laid the nations low! You said in your heart, "I will ascend to heaven; above the stars of God." Isaiah 14:12-15

"However, the essence of Masonry and of all Luciferian religions denies this biblical account. The real secret of all the secret societies is that they believe Lucifer never fell to earth; that Lucifer is really God, and has been since the dawn of creation. They derisively call the Christian God by the name Adonay, and believe that he is really the god of evil because he forces men to be subservient to his repressed dictates.

"So to Luciferians, God has a dual nature; he is the good god Lucifer, and the bad god, Adonay, both supposedly equal in power, yet opposite in intent. This idea is symbolized by the circular yin/yang symbol of the Buddhists, or the black-and-white checkerboard pattern seen on the floor of Masonic lodges, or buildings.

"Lucifer is further subdivided into Isis, the female principle, And Osiris, the male principal. The myth that a benevolent Lucifer still exists, is at the core of all secret societies. It paints Lucifer as being different from Satan—as some form of benevolent god who favors his followers on the basis of their level of "illumination." By comparison, Christianity teaches that faith in Jesus Christ is the determining factor in the attainment of everlasting spiritual life.

"Masons have their own Luciferian-based calendar. Our Western calendar counts its years based on the number of years before and after Christ; BC for before Christ, and A.D., Anno Domini, meaning "in the year of the Lord," for the years after the birth of Christ. The Masonic calendar counts its years with the suffix A.L., Anno Lucis or "year of Light," the Masonic year of the Creation. This can also be interpreted to mean "Year of Lucifer."

"Masons don't count their years from the year of Christ's death because for a rather curious reason, they consider it a tragedy. In their initiation ceremony for the eighteenth degree, the Knight of the Rose Crucis, also known as the Rose Croix, the red Cross, or "the Rosicrucians," Masons symbolically drape the lodge room in black and sit on the floor in silence resting their heads in their arms in mock grief around an altar above which are three crosses. They grieve not for the death of the Son of God, but, according to the French masonic historian Abbe' Augusten de Barruel, they symbolically mourn because the day Jesus was crucified was the day Christianity was born, ever to be the antagonist of Masonry:

" It is the . . . time when the veil of the temple was rent asunder, when darkness and consternation was spread over the earth, when the light was darkened, when the implements of Masonry were broke, when the flaming star disappeared, when the cubic stone was broken, when the word was lost."

"It is a strange paradox that both Christians and Satanists believe the Bible is the word of God. Neither believe in Lucifer. Both Christians and Satanists believe that Lucifer existed only before his fall. Both believe that a benevolent Lucifer no longer exists; that he is now the demonic being known as Satan.

"Satanists, however, worship evil and so they do the opposite of what the Bible teaches. Satanists know Satan is evil, and is merely trying to drag as many souls to hell with him as he can. They have no delusions that Satan is benefic in anyway. They know that Lucifer is merely one of Satan's myths, trying to trick mankind away from following the real God and his tenets, using whatever deceptions prove to be effective.

"So Luciferianism and Satanism have a basic difference: Luciferianism pretends to be good; Satanism admits it is bad, and says there is no "good." The results are the same. Lucifer and Satan are frequently confused, even by the experts. For example, in 1908 French occultism expert Copin Albancelli confused Lucifer and Satan in describing the beliefs of the upper echelons of Masonry:

"Certain masonic societies exist which are satanic, not in the sense that the devil comes to preside at their meetings . . . but in that their initiates profess the cult of Lucifer. They adore him as the true God, and they are animated by an implacable hatred against the Christian God, whom they declare to be an impostor."

"According to Webster, Albancelli goes on to show that the Masonic motto changes from "To the glory of the Great Architect of the Universe," to the lower levels of Masonry, to "glory and Love for Lucifer! Hatred! Hatred! Hatred! To God, accursed, accursed, accursed!"

"Albancelli also explained the view of the ten commandments held by one French version of Masonry:

"It is professed in these societies that all that the Christian God commands is disagreeable to Lucifer; that all that he forbids is, on the contrary, agreeable to Lucifer; that in one consequence one must do all that the Christian God forbids and that one must shun like fire all that he command

"It should be noted here that some Masons, especially British and American masons, vehemently deny that they embrace any satanic or Luciferian doctrines. In fact, many claim that French masonry is "bad" while British masonry and its American derivative is benign. The truth is that all Masons, no matter which country they are in, have to swear to increasingly horrific "blood oaths" as they ascend through the degrees of initiation.

"Masons complain bitterly that these oaths are merely ceremonial, and meaningless, at least in today's world. If this is so, then why perpetuate them? The similarities between Continental and Anglo/American masonry are so substantial and so well-documented, while the demonstrable differences are so few, that at this point it is incumbent on the Masonic fraternity to prove there is a significant difference.

"Both Lucifer and Satan incite revolution—revolution against all forms of authority, husband against wife, child against parent, citizen against government. Rebellion against supposedly unjust authority is the hallmark of Masonry. The Bible, however, teaches obedience:

"Wives must submit to your husband's leadership . . . Children, obey your parents and . . . obey every law of your government: those of the king as head of state and those of the king's officers, for he has sent them to punish all who do wrong, and to honor those who do right." (1 Peter 1:13-14 Living Bible)

"Illuminism teaches the opposite of obedience—revolution. Illuminists are living the sad and ultimate deception of all mankind, believing that man does not need God, does not need obedience:

"For even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. Therefore it is not surprising that his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their deeds. (Corinthians 11:14-15)

"This ancient struggle between Satan and God for the souls of men has affected every individual, in every nation, through every period of human history since the Garden of Eden, where Eve was successfully tempted and deceived by the serpent to "eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil—"because then she would attain deity. "Ye shall surely not die . . . for then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be gods, knowing good and evil."

"All the secret societies play off this yearning of all men to seek immortality for themselves or their souls. The Luciferian doctrine promises enlightenment, via Lucifer. It promises that man can become a god through secret knowledge passed down through these societies.

### The Ancient Greeks

"The basic philosophies of illuminism turn up in every culture, ancient or modern; only the names of their gods change. Isis and Osiris, and some of the other Egyptian gods, mutated into new identities as they passed into different nations and different eras.

"In ancient Greece and Rome, Isis mutated into a variety of slightly different forms, such as Diana, Athena, Aphrodite, and Venus. Osiris became Zeus, Poseidon and Mercury. Why is this mythology important? Because the worship of these pagan gods and goddesses still exists.

"**How are the societies secrets kept secure?** One of the methods of preserving secrecy in secret societies is **the concept of common criminality**. A prime example of this can be seen in one of the best documented scandals of the pre-Christian era. The cult of Isis flourished in ancient Greece, and her mysteries were, as always, kept by the secret societies. But the proverbial cat got out of the bag when the famous "Mystery Scandal" broke in ancient Athens.

"It seems that a large group of aristocrats conspired to overthrow the Athenian democracy. In order to insure the secrecy of the operation among the extraordinarily large number of conspirators, a common crime was committed in which each member had to participate. Communal criminality has always been a necessary security measure for the highest "mysteries" of the secret societies.

"One night the conspiring Athenians went out into the city streets armed with hammers and chisels and cut off the genitals of the many statues of the god Hermes gracing their city. In that day, nothing could have been a more public display of desecration, and surely would have been dealt with quite harshly. In this way, it was assured that if any member of the group was to betray the conspiracy, he would find himself charged with a crime with numerous influential witnesses testifying against him.

"The case came to light only because of the public outrage. A thorough investigation was launched, and eventually the conspiratorial web was cracked. The perpetrators were discovered, publicly humiliated during a series of trials, and later exiled from Greece.

### Atlantis

"Secret societies have existed in most, if not all nations throughout history. Manly Hall claimed that a super-secret society superior to the Masonic order was the backbone of not only the ancient civilizations of Greece and later Rome, but also the civilizations of Islam and the Mongol empires. Hall calls the super-secret group the "order of the Illumined Ones," the "order of the Quest" or "the Order of the Ancient Philosophers."

"Even in ancient times, scholars bound themselves with "Mystic ties" into a worldwide fraternity, drawing candidates from all the Mystery Schools, the Masons, the Rosicrucians, the Kabbalists (Jewish Mystery School tradition), and others. These "priest-philosophers" from Egypt, Greece, India, China, and the rest of the ancient world were formed into a sovereign body to instruct and advise their leaders.

"Where did this ancient order originate? Hall claimed that it originated in the legendary Atlantis. He claimed that the Atlanteans devised a plan—a "Great Plan"—which would guide world events for millennia to come, and that it included a mysterious blueprint of what would later become America. Hall said that ancient Egyptian secret societies inherited this Great Plan and were well aware of the existence of the land mass in the Western hemisphere which we now call America, long before it was "discovered" by Columbus. Hall stated:

"The explorers who opened the New World operated from a master plan and were agents of re-discovery rather than discoverers.

*"Time will reveal that the continent now known as America was actually discovered and, to a considerable degree, explored more than a thousand years before the beginning of the Christian era. The true story was in the keeping of the Mystery Schools, and passed from them to the Secret Societies of the medieval world. The Esoteric Orders of Europe, Asia, and the Near east were in at least irregular communication with the priesthoods of the more advanced Amerindian nations. Plans for the development of the Western hemisphere were formulated in Alexandria, Mecca, Delhi, and Lhasa [in Tibet] long before the European statesmen were aware of the great Utopian program."*

**"Hall maintained that the unifying goal of these secret societies was to create a "New Atlantis" in America:**

"The bold resolution was made that this western continent should become this site of the philosophical empire. Just when this was done it is impossible now to say, but certainly the decision was reached prior to the time of Plato, for a thinly veiled statement of this resolution is the substance of his treatise on the Atlantic Islands."

"America, according to this Great plan, was to become the first nation to begin to establish a "universal democracy," or "world commonwealth of nations." This quest was said to be the most noble pursuit to which a man could devote himself. It is said to have been so perfectly inspired that it continues today:

"The mechanism for the accomplishment of this idea was set in motion in the ancient temples of Greece, Egypt, and India. So brilliant was the plan and so well was it administered that it has survived to our time, and **it will continue to function until the great work is accomplished.**"

#### Illumination

"So just what is illumination? I have mentioned it in vague terms such as "light" and "secret knowledge". However, illumination is not just the knowledge gained from reading books, or receiving oral instruction, or even the secretive knowledge gained from initiation. Illumination also involves a vivid flash of insight or understanding, regardless of what means are used to attain it:

"Wise men, the ancients believed, were a separate race, and to be born into this race it was necessary to develop the mind to a state of enlightened intelligence. The old philosophers taught that physical birth is an accident, for men are born into varied races and nationalities according to the laws of generation; but there is a second birth, which is not an accident; it is the consequence of proper intent. By this second birth, man is born by enlightened intelligence out of nation and out of race into an international nation and an international race. It is this larger and coming race that will someday the earth. But unless a man be born again by enlightenment, he shall not be a part of the philosophic empire." (\*Exactly the born-again Christian philosophy)

"Obviously, this is a hermetic version of the Christian "born-again" experience. This is the theme which runs throughout Masonry and all the other secret societies: that the acquisition of secret knowledge, or illumination, is man's salvation.

"There are many ways to achieve illumination. The method most important to Illuminists is the mystical inspiration invoked by the performance of occult rituals. Illumination can be achieved by dancing to exhaustion to the rhythm of native drums. It can be brought on by sexual rituals, such as those practiced in Tantric Yoga. To the Satanist, it can be brought on by ritualistic sacrifice. Throughout history, mind-altering substances such as marijuana, hashish, peyote cactus, and LSD have been used to achieve this paranormal mystical experience. In fact, the Greek word for sorcery is pharmakia from whence came the word pharmaceuticals.

## Gnosticism

"Another branch of illuminism which still survives is Gnosticism. It rose in the first and second centuries AD, and taught that magical knowledge, known as gnosis, was the only path to salvation. One of the ways believers received access to these "divine mysteries" was through sexual orgies disguised as religious rites.

"The general Gnostic emphasis on knowledge, received through magical inspiration, naturally led to a contempt for conventional morality, because according to Gnosticism, a man did not reach heaven by leading a good life, or through faith, but through possession of gnosis. A man who received gnosis had in effect evolved into god, and could not be corrupted by anything he might do. Secure in godhead, Gnostics seduced their female disciples and indulged all the lusts of the flesh. Some Gnostics said that good and evil were meaningless labels and that the way to perfection was to experience everything.

"Scholars of today call this "Experientialism." It was widely seen in the "hippies" and "flower children" of the 1960s, though it is rarely understood in its historical perspective.

"It is not a large leap from Gnosticism to Satanism. Researcher Richard Cavandish, author of *The Black Arts*, has written: "All these Gnostic ideas fit into the general pattern of Satanism, indeed, they largely established it."

"Nests Webster, noted British historian of the 1920s, reported that Gnostic rituals formed "the basis of black magic in the Middle Ages" including the "glorification of evil which plays so important a part in the modern revolutionary movement." According to Webster, "the role of the Gnostics was to reduce perversion to a system by binding men together into sects working under the guise of enlightenment in order to obscure all recognized ideas of morality and religion."

"Gnostics were some of the first known advocates of the "ends-justifying-the-means" philosophy. They believed that there was no such thing as an absolute morality; the evil deeds were justifiable if they served a higher purpose. Since the second century, the Christian concept of man reaching up to God has been under constant, yet subtle attack. Webster says:

"... the secret society conception of man as God, needing no revelation from on high and no guidance but the law of his own nature. And since that nature itself is divine, all that springs from it is praiseworthy, and those acts usually regarded as sins are not to be condemned."

"But Gnosticism has at its core the same belief in Lucifer that all the Illuminist philosophies do. Occult expert Edith Star Miller pointed out that Gnostics believe themselves to be gods. Writing in her 1933 book, *Occult Theocracy*, she said:

"Such was the excellency of their knowledge and Illumination who arrogantly styled themselves Gnostics, that they [feel] are superior to peter and Paul or any of Christ's other disciples. They only, have drunk up the supreme knowledge, are

above Principalities and Powers, secure of Salvation: and for that very Reason are free to debauch Women."

"The Gnostics set themselves up as gods, or demigods (Annunaki connection), enticing men to follow their system by sexual perversion, and/or the promise of secret knowledge. Are there links between Gnosticism and the Mystery School systems of the twentieth century? Indeed so. According to Miller:

"Gnosticism, as the Mother of Freemasonry, has imposed its mark in the very center of the chief symbol of this association. The most conspicuous emblem which one notices on entering a Masonic temple, the one which figures on the seals, on the rituals, everywhere in fact, appears in the middle of the interlaced square and compass, it is the five pointed star framing the letter G."

"Different explanations of this letter G are given to the initiates as they rise from the lower levels. In the lower grades, one is taught that it signifies Geometry, then God, then Great Architect of the Universe:

"To be brothers frequenting lodges admitting women as members, it is revealed that the mystic letter means generation . . . Finally, to those found worthy to penetrate into the sanctuary of Knights Kadosch, the enigmatic letter become the initial of the doctrine of the perfect initiates which is Gnosticism.

"it is Gnosticism which is the real meaning of the G in the flamboyant star, for, after the grade of Kadosch the Freemasons dedicate themselves to the glorification of Gnosticism (or anti-Christianity) which is defined by Albert Pike as "the soul and marrow of Freemasonry."

### The Illuminati

"Popular history texts and encyclopedias generally paint the Illuminati as having its origins in 1776 Bavaria. However, the origins go back much further. The Illuminati are tied directly through masonry to the sun and Isis cults of ancient Egypt.

"The term "Illuminati" was used by one early writer, Menendez Pelayo, as early as 1492 and is attributable to a group known as the "Alumbrados" of Spain. The Alumbrados were said to receive secret knowledge from an unknown higher source, resulting in superior human intelligence. This group was condemned by an edict of the Grand Inquisition in 1623, in what was another battle in the long-running war between the catholic Church and the secret societies.

"Some writers claim that a group known as the "Illumined Ones" was founded by Joachim of Floris in the eleventh century and taught a primitive, supposedly Christian doctrine of "poverty and equality." This tactic to disguise Illuminism behind a thin veil of Christianity is now a well-established theme. Later, this group is said to have become violent, plundering the rich and thereby discrediting Christianity as a whole.

"Still other writers trace the Illuminati to the dreaded Ishmalean sect of Islam, also known as "the Assassins." Founded in 1090 by Hassan Sabah, this group combined the use of the drug hashish with murder as their main path to illumination.

"Killing was a mystical experience to this branch of the Mystery Schools. They not only maintained their control by murder and threats of murder, they believed that the assassin could acquire the gnosis, or soul energy from the victim. This is the theory behind the human and animal sacrifices of Satanists throughout history (and the ritual child abuse etc).

"Primitive religions get the same effect by dancing and drumbeating. Seeking this form of illumination was the main attraction of drugs like marijuana, hashish, and LSD to teenagers of the 1960s and the 1970s. Buddhists can gain the same illumination through sexual rituals known as Tantric Yoga, or through the different forms of meditation. Witchcraft covens still meet in the nude and participate in group sexual rituals for the same effect. Mass participation in animal sacrifice is another way to scavenge gnosis.

"The sad fact is that although sex, drugs, dancing, and drumbeating are believed to release a lot of gnosis, Satanists believe that sacrifices release more of it than anything else. Such are the dark and sordid machinations of the deluded souls who think their gnosis accumulations and illumination will give them some form of deity or immortality. . ."

". . . In what may be the most beautifully composed denunciation of Masonry ever written, de Poncins wrote:

"The great task of freemasonry is to spread ideas sometimes noble and beautiful in appearance but in reality destructive, of which the prototype is the famous motto: Liberty, equality, fraternity."

"Masonry, a vast organism of propaganda, acts by slow suggestion, spreading the revolutionary ferment in an insidious manner. The heads sow it among the inner lodges, these transmit it to the lower lodges whence it penetrates into the affiliated institutions and into the press, which takes in hand the public."

"Tirelessly and during the necessary number of years, the suggestion . . . works upon public opinion and fashions it to wish for the reforms from which nations die. In 1789 and 1848 [the years of the French revolutions], freemasonry, in its momentary command of power, failed in its supreme endeavor. Taught by these experiences, its progress has become slower and surer. When once the revolutionary preparation is obtained and judged sufficient, masonry leaves the field to the militant organizations, Carbonari, Bolsheviks, or other open or secret societies, and retires into shadows in the background. There it is not compromised; in case of check, it seems to have remained apart, and is all the better able to continue or take up again its work, like a gnawing worm, obscure and destroying."

"Masonry never works in the full light of day. Every one knows of its existence, its meeting places and of many of its adepts, but one is ignorant of its real aims, its real means, its real leaders. The immense majority of masons themselves are in that position. They are only the blind machinery of the sect which they serve . . . Many honest masons are so blind that they would be stupefied if they knew for what they are being used."

### The Masonic Ritual revealed

"Every Mason swears to a set of oaths so ancient that a separate term has been set aside to describe them. These are called "blood oaths."

"Masonry, as we know it today in America, is thought of as having thirty-third degrees, or levels. Many offshoot organizations have developed over the years that have attempted to add additional degrees above the publicly known thirty-three. Mormonism is one such offshoot. As shown in a later chapter, its founder Joseph Smith, and most, if not all of his initial inner circle of supporters were Masons. He borrowed heavily from Masonic ritual for his newly-created Mormon ceremonies.

"With each successive degree, the Mason must swear to ever more cruel and barbarous oaths. The following details of the initiation oaths of the first three degrees of Masonry are closely guarded Masonic secrets. In fact, every Mason must swear to kill any fellow mason who reveals them. Fortunately for humanity, however, several brave souls in the last 200 years have felt compelled to speak out, publishing this "secret work" for the world to see. It is thanks to these courageous men that we have the exact wording and rituals of at least the first three degrees."

The personal experience of Lucifer is not often described in literature. What it was like to be Hitler living in a physical body with the incarnational Luciferian energy can only be hinted at in his biographies. The traditional Hollywood idea of fangs and claws and large 'devilish' bodies is a stereotype that does not equate to the assimilation of these energies into 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional living. Perhaps some of Aleister Crowley's life might hint at it in part. Alan Richardson, perhaps to some extent, manifests in his book *Earth God Rising*, the slow descent into what might be called Luciferianism:

### And then Camelot

"All myths are in fact living energies. We have decided that much. The ones in question were ancient when the First Dynasty began around 3100 B. C. –and yet they are no age at all. They are instead ever-becoming, like the spurting of Atum, or the column of some sparkling and infinite fountain. How to find that fountain, and when to drink from it, is something that we can spend a lifetime studying only to find (as seekers always do) that it is within us all along.

"One of those figures from the realms of myth and history who was more aware of such matters than most was a certain priest from the 26<sup>th</sup> Dynasty. Now he knew all about this sort of thing, as he never ceased to tell anyone who cared to listen. Many of the people thought him insufferable because of this, but the man had absolute conviction as to his merit and his destiny, and he never ceased to prophesy. That was what he was best at.

"His name was Ankh-f-n-Khonsu, which means "His heart is with Khonsu." Khonsu was the old Moon God from Thebes, where the mysteries functioned on a more subconscious level than elsewhere. This Dynasty, which ran from 663 to 525 BC—as near as such things can be determined—saw pharaohs bearing the names Necho and Psamtik and Ahmose supporting their rule by Osirian doctrines rather than

through the purely solar cults which had taken over in previous centuries. Set—it was always Set—became the personification of darkness again; the great arts and styles of the Old Kingdom were recreated; a colossal granite temple for the Apis Bull was built at Saqqara; and the Egyptians were able to imagine for a little while that true greatness had been restored to their land. Ankh-f-n-Khonsu, who lived a full life sometime during those reigns, was the priest who brought about the Aeon of Osiris to replace that of Isis. And, as is the way of magic, he was also the one who brought it to an end.

“If Ankh-f-n-Khonsu died in the 26<sup>th</sup> Dynasty, then at the same time, through one of those tricks understood only by Anubis, he was reborn in 1875, not far from an old tree in Leamington Spa, Warwickshire, which was widely held to be at the exact center of England. This was also a time historians would come to regard as being the absolute zenith of the British empire. Later on, his life would continue to echo this local belief in the way that he saw himself as the Omphalos, the divine naval or center—not merely of England, to which he had an ambivalent attitude, or of the Empire, which was the greatest ever seen.—but of the entire world—and perhaps substantial portions of the universe too. His mother, a prim lady of the narrowest kind, was never to understand all this. There was not much of the compassionate Isis in her. She was never able to see her son as Ankh-f-n-Khonsu, Prince Chioa Khan, Frater Perdurabo, or as any of the other masks and names he assumed in his extraordinary life. To her, he was simply Edward Alexander Crowley, her difficult son; and if he was to call himself also, more enduringly Aleister, and claim to be bringing the world visions from beyond Time, then that was something she did not want to know about at all.

“Crowley in fact holds many threads that will form the warp and woof of this narrative, and in due course we will be able to see how these can be pulled together through him to form a garment of pure light. He was, along with his one-time mentor Samuel Liddel “MacGregor” Mathers, one of those magicians who actively worked at bringing the Egyptian Mysteries out into the consciousness of the West. Mathers was the greater magician, but Crowley had one inestimable advantage; his was one of the most marvelously dreadful, warped, and unforgettable personalities of all time. Yet he used this personality like a crystal boat—a dream-craft to carry dead (or as yet unawakened) souls with him.

“But did he, and many others like him, actually bring the Great Gods of Egypt into the Western consciousness, or were they here already?

“Many occultists have argued that the Egyptian mysteries gradually, over vast periods of time, spread westward. Either via migrating peoples, or traders, taking their gods with them in much the same way that Asian shopkeepers in Britain today have brought Islam, Buddhism, and Hinduism with them. Or else they were brought by conquest, via the Greeks and Romans who had long been heavily influenced by the cults of Isis and Osiris in some form. Normandi Ellis lists some of the words in the modern English language that she feels to be of Egyptian origin: Arm –armen

"... Herne? I thought, or seemed to here. Although I had little myth then, and less learning, the name was accurate enough, as we have seen. As the music of the fanfare rose and fell and faded away, a door leading to something opened within my psyche. The Crown of Thorns and all the associated Christian Mysteries ceased to bother me so much. Gradually. Surely, it was the God with Horns who began to claim me.

"For the rest of the evening in the outer world, Mick Jagger's prancing on stage around a huge, pink, inflating penis seemed rather silly and completely irrelevant. Moons had arisen within me and nothing was likely to be the same again. Part of me died, but part of me gave birth to something at the same time.

"The music, as I later learned, was Aaron Copland's "Fanfare for the Common Man"—an entirely appropriate title, as I now realize. And in the light of the Fertility Cult which once rippled outward from the Horned God's image, Jagger's performance on stage was an unconscious piece of mediumship that aptly celebrated a lesser-known God.

"He was alive that night within me. It was the best 7 pounds I ever spent.

"He was to crop up again later, over the months and years, but most of the time he was forgotten completely in the need to live a normal life, try hard at marriage, and earn a living as any mortal has to. His most vital appearance actually came a few months after the first, bursting into my inner gaze in the lush gardens of the manor Hotel in Castle Combe in Wiltshire—a village which had once been voted the prettiest in England, and suffered ever since. Dr. Dolittle had been filmed there, as I later learned. Which, considering the Horned God's role as Lord of the Animals, was surely an example of the wry humor that only he can manifest. Really, it a simple enough encounter: a tall friend of mine stepped under some antlers that were fastened onto a shed wall: but then he seemed to disappear and, for a brief and unforgettable moment, a priest from the oldest light stood before me, filled with the God.

"But it was not until 1981, after my wife and I had bowed to the inevitable and separated—mercifully without children to complicate the matter—which the Horned God began to impinge upon my psyche on a regular basis. In fact, the pressure intensified toward the end of that year until I found myself staying awake night after night, filled with a compulsion to draw and redraw his image in immense size but with tiny detail. I drew these with simple black and white lines without shading, without depth—which perhaps mirrored the state in which I then found myself in the lonely days before Michelle appeared. Such a compulsion to draw invariably marks the awakening of the right hemisphere of the brain, and is a signal that some greater mysteries are on the way. They were, and I attempted to write them up in an ultimately unsatisfactory book entitled Gate of Moon. For long nights in the heart of winter, within the heart of the Western lands, I lived with the Horned God's image daily—with him and Fen, which was the name to which his consort seemed to respond.

"They never said anything in words. No axioms, no precepts or philosophies. Yet they taught me things somehow, and I would wake from sleep with knowledge that he was completely new to me, but which I felt had known all my life.

"Michelle came into my life then, and with her a radiance that was like a smile. She was thirteen years my junior but a thousand years older. I had last seen her in the 17<sup>th</sup> century when we had had a rugged and impoverished life as farmworkers, living near the village of Marshfield in Wiltshire. We buried as many children as we managed to raise. But before that, if we look at it in linear terms, we had shared a considerably brighter world beside the Nile, where I had been a minor scribe and she a young priestess. That night, in January of 1982, she turned up on my doorstep and asked me if I would take her for a drink. I would, and did, and our marriage and our children followed on at decent and entirely respectable intervals.

"In those first years, we rented a tiny old cottage on the middle slopes of a steep valley, where a fold in the earth and a trick of the trees which encircled us gave the area a micro-climate all its own. It was always warm, snow never lasted more than a morning, and the wind through the trees further out made it sound like the ocean lapped to our door. Deer would come down the path, badgers and squirrels would dig out our crops; pheasants would strut along our wall. Every now and again a great black dog would leap from nowhere into our garden and muzzle around as if it owned the place. While every other night, as the Moon soared high above the hills, darkness and silence would encircle our home in a way that showed they were living entities too, deserving our acknowledgments. At two separate places within the large and rambling garden, I came across what I can only call the "Gates." Through these, on certain occasions, I was quite certain that I could have stepped right through into the feary realms—quite literally. Without a wife and child, I would have done so. In fact, I believe that these Gates and opportunities only open fully to those who do have such considerations and concerns. It is also part of the Law of exchange.

"It was during this period, when our first child was growing up and I was learning to use the elf-wands given me by Dusty Miller, that I seemed to have "plugged into" what I can only call the Pagan aspects of a Magical Current that was originally worked within the Stella Matutina, and which was (in many strange ways) linked to energies within the hill on whose slopes we lived. Synchronistic events of staggering scope and complexity, involving awesome levels of coincidence unfolded with such frequency that I became almost blasé. But at least I leaned to take it all as a sign that the Horned God was alive and indeed a-hunting."

## CHAPTER 8 The Policy of Constriction

*"They come to us all with LOVE only and the prospect of the growth of perfection."*

*They will help us until we stop desiring to grow in LOVE."*

*"The policymaking process provides abundant opportunities for the outcomes, perceptions, and consequences that result from the implementation of policies to influence the reformation of policies, either through influencing agenda setting or through the amendment of prior legislation. The amendment of prior legislation occurs through the process of legislation development just as does the creation of an entirely new legislative proposal. The only significant difference is that the possibility of amendment implies the existence of a particular prior piece of legislation that can be changed. This prior legislation already has a developmental history and an implementation experience, both of which can influence its amendment."*

-- Beaufort

B. Longest, Jr.

As one writer in a recent chapter said, the CHAOS in the New World Order's motto – "order out of Chaos" is carefully orchestrated to insure the passing of more and more laws that will (eventually) completely destroy freedom. This is why there is more and more morality being preached by the politicians, and yet less and less being practiced.

Although the statistics released in the media suggest that serious crime is diminishing in the United States, the call for more and more law enforcement officers is continually heard by the policymakers, and fills a greater and greater percentage of our media viewing and entertainment selections. A greater presence of law enforcement officers is also being felt on the streets of our cities. Now, with the Homeland Security Act, every person on the street and in the neighborhood has been enlisted to become a part of what is termed "the Snitch Culture." Unfortunately none of this is based on reasonable laws of a reasonable society. It is all based on fear and paranoia.

When one becomes their authentic self, that state of authenticity achieved makes the whole paradigm of expectation cease. "In ascension, one shall step outside of the expectations of not only one's birth family, but also society at large. This is not to say that one shall commit a crime that is deemed punishable in your current law, but that one shall transcend the need for such laws in embracing a harmless state."

Unfortunately, right now, for all of us, The State that controls us –is not harmless. We can still, however, walk in the new paradigm while moving through the old.

When I asked my guidance Will those who are not going on planetary or personal ascension know they had left planet earth? and the answer was "No." In some ways this ties in with the Christian idea of the Rapture where the Christians will be taken off to Heaven while the others will be left behind.

We create our own constructs, and our own personal Matrix—sometimes in agreement with others of like mind and/or heart. This decides our reality. Laws are for those who need them. Those who live in an authentic state of spiritual awareness follow higher laws than those made by mankind, and reflect that fact to

all they meet. Unfortunately, it is the nature of Mankind to judge, and many judge by their own limited perceptions of what it is to be spiritual.

In the late 1400s and early 1500s in Italy, it was necessary to act and dress in certain ways, and to appear to be of a certain nature. *The Book of the Courtier* by Baldesar Castiglione outlines some of the constrictions of that time and in that place, and there are still lessons for each of us in what society imposed on people both then and now:

#### How the Attributes of the Courtier Are to be Applied on Particular Occasions

"In conversation with his prince, the Courtier should aim at pleasing his prince, never appearing vexed, melancholy, or taciturn and never flattering, lying, boasting, or begging favors for himself.

"The Courtier's clothes should be appropriate to the occasion, whatever the style; they should be of black or some dark color for ordinary occasions and of cheerful colors if they are to be worn over armor. They should be elaborate and showy for public ceremonies, festivals, masquerades, and the like.

"Dress, choice of friends, the games he plays, his table manners—all help to produce first impressions of the Courtier, which are so important in determining the esteem in which he is held. In everything the Courtier should exercise good judgement and avoid offensive and boorish conduct. Even in humorous talk the Courtier must exercise control over his wit by using it discreetly. Some amusing talk is fitting and some not fitting for the Courtier.

#### The Attributes of the Court Lady and the Character of Women in General

". . Finally the discussion turns to the way the Court lady should respond to talk of love. The Magnifico's opinion is that only unmarried women should allow themselves to fall in love, and then only when love is likely to end in marriage. All physical gratification outside marriage is forbidden. Federico Fregoso suggests that where there is no possibility of divorce a woman whose husband hates her should be permitted to bestow her love elsewhere. The Magnifico replies that she may bestow only spiritual love. Pallavicino denounces women because they love to drive a lover mad by refusing their favors for a very long while and then, when the lover's appetite is dulled by exasperation, at last bestowing favors that can no longer be fully enjoyed by him.

"Ottaviano Fregoso expresses some regret that the contention over women has prevented discussion of other attributes of the Courtier. The Duchess desires him to present his ideas on the subject, but because the hour is late the discourse is postponed until the next night and is presented in the first part of Book Four.

Book Four

#### How the Courtier Should Serve His prince and How the Courtier Should Conduct Himself in Love

“. . . 5 The end of the Courtiership is the exercising of beneficial influence over the prince.

“Now in my estimation the end of the perfect Courtier, which has not been discussed up to this point, is to win for himself by means of the traits ascribed to him by these lords the good will and mind of the prince whom he serves, to such a point that this Courtier, without fear or danger of displeasing the prince, can tell and always does tell him the truth concerning everything proper for him to know. And if the Courtier knows that the prince’s mind is bent on doing something unbecoming, he may dare to oppose the prince and in a courteous way take advantage of the favor acquired through his good traits to draw the prince away from every evil design and lead him into the path of virtue. And thus, by possessing goodness in himself such as these lords have ascribed to him, accompanied by readiness of wit and charm and by practical wisdom and acquaintance with letters and so many other things, the Courtier will in every instance be able adroitly to show his prince how much honor and usefulness must come to him and his people from injustice, from liberality, from magnanimity, from mildness, and from all the other virtues which befit a good prince; and contrarily, how much infamy and injury arise from the opposite vices. Therefore I believe that, just as music, revels, games, and other pleasurable activities are, so to speak, the flower of Courtiership, so to draw or assist the prince to the good and to frighten him from the bad are its true fruit.

“And since the worth of doing good consists above all in two things, one of which is to choose for ourselves an end toward which our intent is pointed and which should be truly good, the other to know how to find out fitting means and acts to lead us to the proposed end, it is certain that the mind of man who intends to bring it about that his prince is not deceived by anyone, that he does not give ear to flatterers or to slanderers and liars, and that he knows good and evil and loves the one and loathes the other is aiming at the highest end.

6. Flatterers encourage ignorance and conceit in princes.

“I think further that the traits ascribed to the Courtier by these lords can constitute a good means for arriving at that end. And this is so because the greatest among the numerous failings which we see today in many of our princes are ignorance and conceit; and the root of these two evils is nothing other than lying, a vice which is deservedly hateful both to God and to men and more hurtful to princes than to anyone else; for princes have the greatest dearth of the very thing of which they ought to have the greatest abundance—that is, of the sort of man who will tell them the truth and put them in mind of the good. The reason is that the enemies of princes are not moved by love to perform these duties, but on the contrary are glad when princes live wickedly and never amend; on the other hand these enemies dare not openly rebuke princes through fear of being punished. Furthermore, the friends who have ready access to them are few, and those few hesitate to take princes to task for their failings as freely as they do private persons; and often, in order to win grace and favor they devote themselves to nothing else but suggesting things that delight and tickle the minds of princes., even when these things are evil and

unclean; so that they are changed from friends into flatterers and in order to derive usefulness from that intimate relationship they speak and act always with compliance, and for the most part make their way by lies which engender in the mind of the prince an ignorance not only of things around him but also of himself; and this can be called the greater and most monstrous lie of all because the ignorant mind is self-deceived and lies inwardly to itself.

7. The effect of injustice and tyranny in princes is described.

"From this it comes that lords . . . pass from ignorance to extreme conceit, such that thereafter they do not admit counsel or opinion of others; and because they believe that knowing how to rule is an easy thing and that to succeed in it requires no other art or training except force alone, they turn their mind and all their thoughts to preserving the power they possess, thinking that true happiness lies in being able to do what they please.

"Hence some loathe reason and justice, thinking that justice, should they be disposed to follow it, would inevitably be a check upon them and constitute a course that could reduce them to dependence and lessen for them the felicity and pleasure which they find in ruling; and that their authority would not be perfect and whole if they were constrained to obey duty and righteousness, because they think that the man who obeys is not truly a lord.

"Therefore through following these principles and letting themselves be carried away by conceit they grow arrogant, and they suppose that by haughty countenance and harsh behavior, by ostentatious garments, gold, and jewels, and by almost never letting themselves be seen in public they acquire prestige among men and are almost considered Gods . . ."

Mankind has not been without his laws since the inception of the New World Order's Great Plan. Laws only represent Mankind's decline into irresponsibility and irrationality. The more laws Man has, the poorer the state of that society.

As can be seen in Castiglione's day, the peer pressure of the Matrix in existence then was just as great, if not greater than that of today. Middle school teachers around the world try to instill in their students that the urge to be the same as everybody else is 'the Great Lie.' However, everything schools have always taught is aimed at reinforcing the message to be like others and not to 'buck the system.' Even though in films we admire the 'rebel', those that do buck the system have little or no success in their chosen fields for long, for always there are guidelines and parameters over which one does not cross if one wants to be 'successful.'

The great lies of history we have explored in these volumes lay out for us the necessities placed on being a part of the system and the consequences should we shirk them. The Bible lays out its commandments 'from God,' even down to dietary laws which to some extent made sense for people of that day and age. They do not, however, apply to modern day man and his modern day needs, and certainly—in my

healing experience—do not take into consideration the vast differences in individual needs and individual metabolisms.

Unfortunately one thing we are not taught to use is our common sense, and often there is punishment if we should. Again, Ben Franklin said it best: “Common sense is not so common.” If there were more common sense there would be no need for laws, for common sense says that we must be responsible for our actions, both in thought and in deed.

The biggest problem we have on this planet is, as described in earlier volumes, that we do not simply have peoples of all one level of consciousness, nor do we even have peoples of all one ‘terrestrial race.” Thus, confusion reigns, and while it may be a place for exceedingly fast learning, that can only happen if we can survive the chaotic environment this experiment has wrought upon the planet.

These are all part of the Really Great Lies, the lies our history have formed in our ever-unquestioning heads. And who designed these lies? Sir Laurence Gardner explains:

“As discovered in previous studies, the Gospel texts which have been in the public domain for centuries often bear little relation to the first-hand accounts of the era to which they relate.

“The New Testament, as we know it, was contrived by the 4th-century bishops to support the newly manipulated Christian faith and, in just the same way, the Old Testament scriptures were designed to uphold the emergent Hebrew faith, rather than to represent historical fact.

“Clearly, one has to get back to the pre-biblical writings in order to find any anomalies, but the problem in scriptural terms is that the earliest Hebrew writings (which were restructured many centuries later) were themselves only written between the 6th and the 1st centuries BC, so they are not likely to be wholly authentic in their telling of accounts from thousands of years before. Indeed, it is plain that this is the case because, when these books were first written, their express purpose was to convey the history of a religion which did not actually emerge until well into the ancestral story.

“The Bible explains that the Bloodline story began with Adam and Eve, from whose third son Seth evolved a line which progressed through Methuselah, Noah and, eventually, to Abraham who became the great patriarch of the Hebrew nation. The text relates that Abraham brought his family westwards out of Mesopotamia (present day Iraq) to the land of Canaan (Palestine), from where some of his descendants moved into Egypt. After many generations, they journeyed back into Canaan where, in time, David of Bethlehem became king of the newly defined kingdoms of Judah and Israel.

“If viewed as it is presented in the scriptures, this is a fascinating saga, but there is nothing anywhere to indicate why the ancestral line of David and his subsequent heirs was in any way special. In fact, quite the reverse is the case; his ancestors are

portrayed as a succession of wandering territory seekers, who are seen to be of no particular significance until the time of King David himself. "

The great lie of History is, however, catching up on itself, at least in terms of the alternative media. The Face on Mars and the Pyramids on Mars attest to our ancient ancestry, and to the relationship some off-world intelligence had that connected to similar structures here on Earth.

In his book, *Extraterrestrial Archeology*, David Hatcher Childress writes of these wondrous discoveries of our off-world past:

#### Discovering the Face on Mars

"The now well-publicized finding of a "face" on Mars is a fascinating story in itself. The research of several private investigators, some with former MASA connections, have down the years provided the most compelling evidence that suggests either a former civilization or some sort of way station activity that has left a legacy of intriguing monument-type features scattered on the enigmatic planet.

"According to Australian science writer Brian Crowley, prior to 1976, the year of the Viking mission, Dr. James J. Hurtak of the Academy for Future Science, California, published a series of articles highlighting NASA photographs from the previous Mariner 9 expedition of 1971 that showed distinct pyramid-shaped 'mountains' in the Elysium quadrangle region that defied rational explanation as natural formations. Almost prophetically, Hurtak even postulated that if there were pyramids on Mars, somewhere we may even find a Sphinx.

"Then came Viking, and thousands more pictures; and the first published work to center on the enigmatic 'Face on Mars', a massive face-like object (imagine Ayres Rock with a face carved on it), was by an obscure Vienna-based Austrian computer scientist. Walter Hain's conclusions, like those of Hurtak, were for the most part ignored by establishment scientists who, it seems, simply did not want to believe the possibility of former life on Mars.

"The first comprehensive scientific appraisal of the unusual Mars surface features was done by two former NASA contractors . . .

"DiPietro and Mollenaar, initially intrigued by the already-known age of the Mars face, developed their unique Starburst Pixel Interleaving technique (SSPIT) to enhance NASA pictures that showed strange features. With new additions to their investigative team . . . their more recent research has thrown up the possibility of at least one other face-like monument staring out into space from the dusty plains of Mars. . .

"Briefly described, the originally discovered Mars face feature, with its peculiar Egyptian-style headdress, is a huge mountain-like object in the Cydonia region approximately 1.6 miles (2.5 km) from crown to chin, 1.2 miles (2 km) wide and, judging by the shadow length in one of the frames, between about 1,650 feet (500 meters) and 2,600 feet (800 meters) high. Color enhancement techniques used by the DiPietro/Mollenaar team have indicated an eyeball feature in the visible eye

socket, while recent enhancements by Carlotto clearly show the presence of sculptured teeth in the mouth area.”

Much of history, as Sir Laurence Gardner will attest, stems from the fact that many events were not recorded, but handed down by word of mouth. Gradually without the ritual of exact transmission practiced by Native and South American and African tribal tales, these stories became distorted by outside influences—particularly in translations. Tribal tales were handed down by ‘word-for word’ in rituals and ceremonies that did not vary for thousands of years. When Alex Haley, author of *Roots*, set foot in West Africa, the peoples there could tell him the same tales he had heard from his own grandparents and ancestors half a world away.

It is only when ‘scholars’ take things literally and record things ‘in stone’ that things begin to get altered. Religious titles such as ‘the Mary,’ ‘the Joseph’ , ‘the Christ’, then suddenly become the names of people. Traditions taken for granted through word-of-mouth teachings two thousand years ago, are then not taken into account when manipulated documents want to create a ‘savior’ out of a ‘rebel;’ or Red Seas out of Reed Seas, for the purpose of aggrandizing a miracle, or when many gods become one:

“Given that the first group of these ultimately canonical books was written while the Jews were held captive in Mesopotamian Babylon in the 6th century BC, it is apparent that Babylon was where the original records were then held. In fact, from the time of Adam, through some nineteen said generations down to Abraham, the whole of Hebrew patriarchal history was Mesopotamian. More specifically, the history was from Sumer in southern Mesopotamia, where the ancient Sumerians did indeed refer to the grass-lands of the Euphrates delta as the Eden. . . .

“It has often been wondered why the biblical God of the Hebrews led them through trials, tribulations, floods and disaster when, from time to time, he appears to have performed with a quite contrary and merciful personality. The answer is that, although now seemingly embraced in a general context as the One God by the Jewish and Christian churches, there was originally a distinct difference between the figures of Jehovah and the Lord. They were, in practice, quite separate deities. The god referred to as Jehovah was traditionally a storm god - a god of wrath and vengeance, whereas the god referred to as the Lord emerges as a god of fertility and wisdom.

“. . . To discover the identities of these gods, we have to look no further than where they were first recorded as being operative. In this regard, ancient Canaanite texts (discovered in Syria in the 1920s) reveal that their respective courts were in the Tigris-Euphrates valley in Mesopotamian Sumer - above the Eden delta of the Persian Gulf.

“. . . The kings of the early succession (who reigned in Sumer and Egypt before becoming Kings of Israel) were anointed upon installation with the fat of the Dragon: the sacred crocodile. This noble beast was referred to in Egypt as the Messeh (from which derived the Hebrew verb ‘to anoint’) - and the Kings of this dynastic succession were referred to as Dragons or Messiahs (meaning Anointed

Ones). In times of conflict, when the armies of different kingdoms were conjoined, an overall leader was chosen and he was called the Great Dragon (the King-of-kings) or, as we better know the name in its old Celtic form, the Pendragon.

"An interesting aspect of the word 'kingship' is that it was identical with kinship - and kin means 'blood-relative'. In its original form kinship was kainship, and the first King of the Messianic succession was the biblical Cain (Kain), Head of the Sumerian House of Kish. On recognizing this, one can immediately see an early anomaly in the traditional Genesis story, for the historical line to David and Jesus was not from Adam and Eve's son Seth at all. It was from Eve's son Cain, whose recorded successors (although given little space in the Old Testament) were the first great kings of Mesopotamia and Egypt. (\*and hence the 'Mark of Cain' being the bloodline related to the Annunaki)

". . . So what else is wrongly taught about this particular aspect of history? The book of Genesis (in its English translated form) tells us that Cain was 'a tiller of the ground' - but this is not what the original texts say at all. What they say is that Cain had 'dominion over the earth', which is a rather different matter when considering his kingly status.

"The Bible translators appear to have had a constant problem with the word Earth - often translating it to ground, clay or dust, instead of recognizing it as relating to The Earth. Even in the case of Adam and Eve, the translators made glaring errors. The Bible says, 'Male and female created he them, and he called their name Adam'. Older writings use the more complete word Adâma, which means 'of the Earth'. However, this did not mean they were made of dirt; it means (as the Anchor Hebrew Bible explains in precise terms) that they were Earthlings.

"Around 6000 years ago, Adam and Eve (known then as Atâbba and Kâva - and jointly called the Adâma) were purpose-bred for kingship by Enki and his sister-wife Nîn-khursag. This took place at a 'creation chamber' which the Sumerian annals refer to as the House of Shimtî (Shi-im-tî meaning 'breath - wind - life' ). Adam and Eve were certainly not the first people on Earth, but they were the first of the alchemically devised kingly succession. Nîn-khursag was called the Lady of the Embryo or the Lady of Life, and she was the surrogate mother for Atâbba and Kâva, who were created from human ova fertilized by the Lord Enki.

"It was because of Nîn-khursag's title, Lady of Life, that Kâva was later given the same distinction by the Hebrews. Indeed, the name Kâva (Ava or Eve) was subsequently said to mean 'life'. There is an interesting parallel here because, in Sumerian, the style Lady of Life was Nîn-tî (Nîn meaning Lady, and tî meaning Life). However, another Sumerian word, ti (with the longer pronunciation: 'tee') meant 'rib' - and it was by virtue of the Hebrews' misunderstanding of the two words, tî and ti, that Eve became incorrectly associated with Adam's rib.

"Both Enki and Nîn-khursag belonged to a pantheon of gods and goddesses referred to as the Anunnaki which, in Sumerian, means 'Heaven came to Earth' (An-unna-ki). In fact, the Grand Assembly of the Anunnaki (later called the Court of the Elohim) is

actually mentioned in the Old Testament's Psalm No. 82, wherein Jehovah makes his bid for supreme power over the other gods.

"According to the Dragon tradition, the importance of Cain was that he was directly produced by Enki and Kâva, so his blood was three-quarters Anunnaki, while his half-brothers, Hevel and Satânael (better known as Abel and Seth), were less than half Anunnaki, being the offspring of Atâbba and Kâva (Adam and Eve). Cain's Anunnaki blood was so advanced that it was said that his brother Abel's blood was earthbound by comparison. It was related in the scriptures that Cain 'rose far above Abel', so that his brother's blood was swallowed into the ground - but this original description was thoroughly misinterpreted for the modern Bible, which now claims that Cain 'rose up against Abel' and spilled his blood upon the ground. This is not the same thing at all. . . "

In our explanation of how the Annunaki came and went from planet Earth it was explained that wormhole-like portals were used for the long distances, while artificial space-station-like planets were used for bases in this solar system. Much has been written lately about one of Mars' moons being just such a space-base.

Martian Moon Phobos is Artificial Structure says Soviet Colonel

"According to retired Soviet Air Force Colonel Marina Popovich, Phobos, one of the two Martian moons, is an artificial structure. In a meeting with CSETI's International Director, Dr. Steven Greer, she told him that her sources also advised that it is hollow. Interestingly, the same story was told to contactee Paul Villa Jr. by an ET that he had an encounter with in Long Beach, Ca in 1953. (See "Alien Base", by Timothy Good, P. 241) Phobos is quite small, measuring only 17x12 miles (see Phobos statistics). In addition there is a curious anomaly in its orbit in that it rotates round Mars faster than Mars itself rotates.

"Marina Popovich, Ph.D., is a graduate of the University of Leningrad, graduated from the Military Flight School, is a retired Colonel from the Soviet Air Force, and set over 100 aviation records of which 90 still stand unbroken. Dr. Popovich's former husband is General Pavel Popovich, the first man to rendezvous with another space craft in orbit during the Vostok 4 flight in August, 1962.

"The Russian Phobos 2 mission was lost under enigmatic circumstances on the 28<sup>th</sup> March, 1989 while approaching Phobos. Again, according to CSETI sources, the Phobos 2 probe was being used to target Phobos for hostile action, and infrared imagery indicated that it was approached by a huge spacecraft immediately prior to the cessation of transmissions and its demise."

PHOBOS: Malfunction or Early Star wars Incident?

"Phobos, one of the two moons of Mars, has itself always been considered a rather mysterious object, as has its smaller twin, Deimos. Joseph Shklovskii noted member of the Soviet Academy of science and co-writer with Dr. Carl Sagan of 'Intelligent life in the universe', once calculated from the estimated density of the Martian atmosphere and the peculiar "acceleration" of Phobos, that the satellite must be hollow. Could Phobos be a hollowed-out space station of huge proportions?

"In July 1988, the Russians launched two unmanned satellite probes - Phobos 1 and Phobos 2 - in the direction of Mars, and with the primary intention of investigating the planet's mysterious moon, Phobos. Phobos 1 was unfortunately lost en route two months later, reportedly because of a radio command error. Phobos 2 was also ultimately lost in the most intriguing circumstances, but not before it had beamed back certain images and information from the planet Mars itself.

"Phobos 2 arrived safely at Mars in January 1989 and entered into an orbit around Mars as the first step at its destination towards its ultimate goal: to transfer to an orbit that would make it fly almost in tandem with the Martian moonlet called Phobos (hence the spacecraft's name) and explore the moonlet with highly sophisticated equipment that included two packages of instruments to be placed on the moonlet's surface.

"All went well until Phobos 2 aligned itself with Phobos, the Martian moonlet. Then, on 28<sup>th</sup> March, the Soviet mission control center acknowledged sudden communication "problems" with the spacecraft; and Tass, the official Soviet news agency, reported that "Phobos 2 had failed to communicate with Earth as scheduled after completing an operation yesterday around the Martian moon Phobos. Scientists at mission control have been unable to establish stable radio contact."

"What had caused the Phobos 2 spacecraft to be lost? The answer came about three months later. Pressed by the international participants in the Phobos mission to provide definitive data, the Soviet authorities released a taped television transmission Phobos 2 sent in its last moments except for the last frames, taken just seconds before the spacecraft fell silent. The television clip was shown by some TV stations in Europe and Canada as part of weekly 'diary' programs, as a curiosity and not as a hot news item.

"The television sequence thus released focused on two anomalies. The first was a network of straight lines in the area of the Martian equator; some of the lines were short, some were longer, some were thin, some were wide enough to look like rectangular shapes 'embossed' in the Martian surface. Arranged in rows parallel to each other, the pattern covered an area of some six hundred square kilometers (more than two hundred and thirty square miles). The anomaly appeared to be far from a natural phenomenon.

"The television clip was accompanied by a live comment by Dr. John Becklake of the London Science Museum. He described the phenomenon as very puzzling, because the pattern seen on the surface of Mars was photographed not with the spacecraft's optical camera but with its infrared camera- a camera that takes pictures of objects using the heat that they radiate, and not by the play of light and shadow on them. In other words, the pattern of parallel lines and rectangles covering an area of almost two hundred and fifty square miles was a source of heat radiation. It is so highly unlikely that a natural source of heat radiation (a geyser or a concentration of radioactive minerals under the surface, for example) would create such a perfect geometric pattern. When viewed over and over again, the pattern definitely looks artificial; but as for what it was, the scientist said "I certainly don't know."

"According to Boris Bolitsky, science correspondent for Radio Moscow, just before radio contact was lost with Phobos 2, several unusual images were radioed back to Earth, described by the Russian as "Quite remarkable features". A report taken from New Scientist of 8 April 1989, described the following: "The features are either on the Martian surface or in the lower atmosphere. The features are between 20 and 25 kilometers wide and do not resemble any known geological formation. They are spindle - shaped and proving to be intriguing and puzzling."

"Since no coordinates for the precise location of this "anomalous feature" have been released publicly, it is impossible to judge its relationship to another puzzling feature on the surface of Mars that can be seen in Mariner 9 frame 4209-75. It is also located in the equatorial area (at longitude 186.4) and has been described as "unusual indentations with radial arms protruding from a central hub" , caused (according to NASA scientists) by the melting and collapse of permafrost layers. The design of the features, bringing to mind the structure of a modern airport with a circular hub from which long structures housing the airplane gates radiate, can be better visualized when the photograph is reversed (showing depressions and protrusions).

#### A SHADOW ACROSS THE SURFACE OF MARS

"An unusual photo of a thin shadow across mars was shown on the Russian television segment. Seen on the surface of Mars was a clearly defined dark shape that could indeed be described, as it was in the initial dispatch from Moscow, as a "thin ellipse" (this photo is a still from the Soviet television clip). It was certainly different from the shadow of Phobos recorded eighteen years earlier by Mariner 9. The latter cast a shadow that was a rounded ellipse and fuzzy at the edges, as would be cast by the uneven surface of the moonlet. The 'anomaly' seen in the Phobos 2 transmission was a thin ellipse with very sharp rather than rounded points (the shape is known in the diamond trade as a "marquise") and the edges, rather than being fuzzy, stood out sharply against a kind of halo on the Martian surface. Dr. Becklake described it as "something that is between the spacecraft and Mars, because we can see the Martian surface below it," and stressed that the object was seen by both the optical and the infrared (heat seeking) camera.

"All these reasons explain why the Soviets have not suggested that the dark, "thin ellipse" might have been a shadow of the moonlet. While the image was held on the screen, Dr. Becklake explained that it was taken as the spacecraft was aligning itself with Phobos (the moonlet). "As the last picture was halfway through," he said, "they [Soviets] saw something that should not be there." The Soviets, he went on to state, have not yet released this last picture, and we wont speculate on what it shows.

"So what was it that collided or crashed into Phobos 2? Was the space probe shot out of space for "seeing too much"? What does the last secret frame show? In his careful words to 'Aviation Week and Space Technology', the chairman of the Soviet equivalent of NASA, referred to the last frame, saying, "One image appears to include an odd-shaped object between the spacecraft and Mars." This "highly secret"

photo was later given to the Western press by Colonel Dr. Marina Popovich, a Russian astronaut and pilot who has long been interested in UFO's. At a UFO conference in 1991, Popovich gave to certain investigators some interesting information that she "smuggled" out of the now ex-Soviet Union. Part of the information was what has been called "the first ever leaked accounts of an alien mother ship in the solar system".

"The last transmission from Phobos 2 was a photograph of a gigantic cylindrical spaceship - a huge, approx, 20km long, 1.5km diameter cigar-shaped 'mother ship', that was photographed on 25 March 1989 hanging or parked next to the Martian moon Phobos by the Soviet unmanned probe Phobos 2. After that last frame was radio-transmitted back to Earth, the probe mysteriously disappeared; according to the Russians it was destroyed - possibly knocked out with an energy pulse beam.

"The cigar shaped craft in the penultimate frame taken by Phobos 2 is apparently the object casting the oblong shadow on the surface of Mars in the earlier photo.

"Australian science writer Brian Crowley says that because of the convex cats eye shadow - which, because the overhead solar inclination prevented shadow- casting by Martian surface features, implies a shadow thrown on the surface from something in orbit - beyond the orbit of Phobos 2 itself. The shadow - spindle- or cigar shaped - is inconsistent with any possible shadow cast by the moon Phobos, which is an irregular potato shape. One needs little imagination to postulate a giant, hovering cigar- shaped mother craft similar to those documented down the years by UFO investigators.

". . . The final picture taken by Phobos 2 before it was "shot out of orbit" has never been publicly released. One report indicated that it was presented at a closed meeting with US and British officials.

"In the 19 October 1989 issue of "*Nature*", Soviet scientists published a series of technical reports on the experiments Phobos 2 did manage to conduct: of the thirty seven pages, a mere paragraph deal with the spacecraft's loss. The report confirms that the spacecraft was spinning, either because of a computer malfunction or because Phobos 2 was "impacted" by an unknown object. And so we see that it is not only NASA that is apparently involved in suppressing photographs and knowledge of other planets, but the Russian space program as well.

". . . In the latest effort to photograph Mars and its moons, the NASA 'Mars Observer' was launched from Cape Canaveral Air Force Base in Florida in late 1992, on a 337 day voyage to Mars. The Mars Observer initially was expected to arrive at Mars by 19 August 1993, and enter a long, elliptical orbit over the poles. In mid November 1993 it was to begin its two year mapping of the surface of Mars. Then suddenly, on 22<sup>nd</sup> August 1993, it was announced that NASA had lost contact with the spacecraft.

"Americans and the world mourned the loss of a valuable scientific tool for understanding Mars. Taxpayers wondered if there was a better way to spend their

money than on expensive space probes that didn't work. A dark shield was going up on new information about Mars to the public at large...

Twenty-three Out of Thirty-one Mars Probes Fail  
by George A. Filer <http://caus.org/mc122899.htm>

"My experience chasing a UFO while in the Air Force has led me to believe that we are not alone in the universe. I attempt to show evidence that supports this belief. Officially, NASA, the US Government, most scientists, and numerous Ufologists feel that I'm wrong, and I admit I may be in error. I certainly could be, but many people who I never thought would agree with my perspective are sending letters of support. By far the hardest people to convince are those who claim to be Ufologists.

"This phenomena is a valid one that's needs investigation using scientific instruments and research. The phenomena is real and in my opinion the evidence exists in space, on Mars, and here on Earth. The scientific images of a large cylindrical shaped object taken by the Soviet's Phobos 2 scientific mission to Mars is virtually the same cylindrical shaped object described by a witness in the Florida story below. These images and testimony could be used in a court of law and should be considered as scientific evidence as well. The objects are reported by hundreds of witnesses each month. Insiders seem very worried and encourage these reports. NASA claims they are searching for intelligent life on Mars with something like 15 Billion dollars of the taxpayer's money. I can only assume these are competent scientists with advanced technology.

"On December 16, 1999, I phoned Doug Isabelle at NASA Public Relations (407 867-2468) who told me that better than 90 percent of all missions sent into space are successful. He did admit that something like 23 out of 31 probes going to Mars have failed. Only eight got through for a 26% success rate. I explained my theories that someone or something was laying in wait near Mars, and was preventing our space probes from getting through. He stated, "There is not much evidence anything is out there so they are reviewing their technology, computers, mission management, and the craft themselves to determine why Mars missions are jinxed. I told him, I was at one time a Flight Planner, intelligence officer and flyer that planned flights for the President of the US, various military transports and fighters. All flights were successful to my knowledge. If we lost over two-thirds of our aircraft we would have been fired. I suggested that if you even suspect foul play, you must make adjustments in how the mission is flown. There are numerous penetration techniques that might improve our chances of getting through to Mars and save billions of dollars.

"NASA has already announced that bacterial life once existed on Mars. Perhaps it has grown up? Furthermore, the 1989, last images from the Soviet Phobos mission showed a huge cylinder UFO closing on the Phobos spacecraft just before it stopped operating. Doug stated, "That was an old Soviet mission to Mars and not really of any interest to NASA." He assured me that they have decreased the cost of each mission down from the billion dollars each, and that the newer missions are much

more reasonable. I wish to point out that Soviet Colonel Maria Popovitch, one of the world's most famous test pilots appeared on the television show Hardcopy with a video of a long cigar shaped object that apparently caused the failure of Phobos 2. Photos of the UFO can be seen on my [www.filerfiles.com](http://www.filerfiles.com)

Is ET Capturing Our Mars Spacecraft?

by George Filer George Filer writes in Filer's Files #49 -- 1999:

"One of the few scientists who ever studied UFOs, was Germany's world-famous father of rocketry, Professor Hermann Oberth. After three years of studying the information supplied by his own and other governments, the outspoken Oberth said at a news conference in 1954: "There is no doubt in my mind that these objects (UFO's) are interplanetary craft of some sort. I am confident that they do not originate in our solar system, but they may use Mars or some other body for a way station." MUFON's Antonio Huneus interviewed him later and Oberth said he stood by his statements. His comments have new meaning based on the Mars Polar Lander failure and the September failure of the Mars Climate Orbiter. It is a total loss for the entire, \$330 million Mars '98 project, which consisted of Polar Lander, the Deep Space 2 microprobes and the Climate Orbiter. Doesn't it seem strange that two out of every three of Earth's space probes going to Mars fail? You might remember we lost the billion dollar Mars Observer spacecraft in 1993, just as it was about to go into orbit. That gave NASA a wake-up call particularly since the Russian probes at met a similar fate. I suggest that Dan Goldin and NASA review the March 28, 1989, images showing a huge cylinder shaped craft intercepting the Soviet Phobos 2 spacecraft. The UFO interceptor is very similar to the ones reported by hundreds of witnesses here on Earth. We have multiple witness reports including pilot reports, videotapes and photos of these objects. ET may be waiting near Mars to capture or knock out our probes, but they are also here on Earth. NASA realized it's kind of tough to reveal to the American public that we're losing billion dollar spacecraft to ET, even if they do pay for allot of scientists. So they did the next best thing. They cheapened the cost of spacecraft so American taxpayers only lost \$157 million dollars for the Mars Polar Lander. . . .

Further information on this topic is available in articles included in the Appendix.

## CHAPTER 9 Another Time And An Inner Place

*"According to John Lear, William Cooper, and several other researchers the U.S. government may have made a 'pact' with a non-human race as early as 1933. According to some this 'race' is not human as we know it, yet it claims to have its origin on earth several thousands of years ago."*

As a novelist, H. G. Wells made his debut with *The Time Machine* in which the narrator, Hillyer, discusses with his friends the theories of time travel. A week later their host has an incredible story to tell - he has returned from the year 802701. The Time Traveler had found two peoples: the Eloi, weak and little, who live above ground in a seemingly Edenic paradise, and the Morlocks, bestial creatures that live below ground, who eat the Eloi.

The Traveler's beautiful friend Weena is killed, and he flees into the far future where he encounters "crab-like creatures" and things "like a huge white butterfly" that have taken over the planet. In the year 30,000,000 he finds lichens, blood-red sea and a creature with tentacles. He returns horrified back to the present. Much of the realistic atmosphere of the story was achieved by carefully studied technical details,

the basic principles of the time machine itself containing materials regarding time as the fourth dimension years before Albert Einstein published his theory of the four dimensional continuum of space-time.

*The Time Machine* was followed by *The Island of Dr. Moreau* (1896), which we have already seen is a very accurate depiction of Mankind's 'creation' by the Annunaki. The story is told in flashback by a man named Prendick, who concludes the tale: **"Even then it seemed that I, too, was not a reasonable creature, but only an animal tormented with some strange disorder in its brain, that sent it to wander alone, like a sheep stricken with the gid."**

The history of planet Earth goes back far beyond where we picked up the story 100,000 years ago. The Alien Energy Forms I have found that are spreading throughout the foodchain and infesting human beings with a Mad Cow-like disease, particularly in upstate NY where I first researched them, were here long before we were ( I am told)—whatever that means. They feed upon a human's energy form and 'grow' the longer they are inside the person's energy field. Some of them seem more sentient than others—not too different from Wells' version of the Morlock and the Eloi.

Throughout his long life Wells was deeply concerned with and wrote voluminously about the survival of contemporary society. For a time he was a member of the Fabian Society, envisioning a utopia in which the vast and frightening material forces available to modern men and women would be rationally controlled for progress and for the equal good of all.

His final novel, *Mind at the End of Its Tether* (1945) expressed the author's doubts about the ability of humankind to survive under such technological advancement.

As we have seen, it is indeed the technological advancements made by 'the scientists' that are both killing us, and imprisoning us, even though media has a penchant for telling us we are all living longer and healthier lives.

Time itself, is a neutral force like all of the energies of Creation. It has been one of the central themes of this five volume series, whether the word has been used or not –for is that not what history is, a record of time? The powers that seek to control Mankind have used Time as a weapon, both to use the past to create their image of a Future, and to use the Future to alter the undesirable Past. These are the things that happened in truly pre-'historic' times—the times the New World Order do not wish us to know about in their falsified telling of history.

Many of us too have come 'back from the Future' to heal this past in which we now find ourselves. This is the inspiration for many many movies about time and 'coming back from the future,' not the least of which is '*12 Monkeys*'—recommended viewing for those reading this series.

Time is an intricate puzzle. As we said in another chapter, time is a slinky, but it's also a Maze. Some of these movies talk about 'different timelines,' and this is where most of us get lost. I have met people who were a part of the Montauk experiments in Time, others besides Al Bielek, 'people' whose travels through time have created

separate timelines that needed to be brought back together (remembering Time is circular) before they could go on with what might be called, 'normal lives.' Others who seem schizophrenic may be people who are in fact 'lost in Time.' And, like others I have worked on, Al Bielek still has a time warp around him which allows other entities to access through this gateway into this time and this dimension.

The end of the Mayan calendar in 2012/2013 represents a crossroads in Time where some will go one way and others another, depending upon their choices.

A friend wrote to me a while ago to fill me in on what was going on in her life at the time, and the changes she was encountering, many of which might seem familiar to us all right now:

"In this time there seems to be many changes and shifts, both in focus and in process. I hope that you will find your way through in KNOWING. Although there are many things going on in my life right now, I do not think that any are out of the Father's Hand, simply a closing of this past time and a shifting to the future. Usually this time of transition has a few bumps in the process and this time is no exception . . . This time is simply built of extreme change and the development of readiness to begin the times coming. I suppose the worst part of this time is the trying to make today as the past rather than allowing today to be as it is - neither the past nor the future. It is always a pleasure to hear from you, Peter . . . You are going to find your way through because you have had all the lessons. The understandings you have been given will, if you allow them to come to you, bring you where you need to be. I wish you well in your future and know that eventually, when this time is over, we will all meet again in the Father. My new life will be starting soon and from the moment it begins, the life I have lived here will be ended. This means, as I understand it, that nothing I have endured in this time will ever happen again and that those who were here to grow with me and who have chosen their way will not be part of my new life. I have mixed feelings about this, but I see the future shining brightly.

". . . This time is an ending/beginning for all of us. The past 14 years of working, learning and growing is ending and the new beginning will be a clean break from all that I have known in the past. There will be no past in my future. This means both places and the people who have occupied them. I give to you a promise that just as you will be striving to grow and be prepared for this time, so shall I. I also promise you that the future is of the Father and that there is nothing that will stop the changes coming, for the ending of the Darkness here is inevitable. I look forward to that time. I wish you the very best. The Light to guide you is always present and visible if you but choose to look. Kathy "

A statement my guidance has given me that has helped me understand the difference between time in our dimension and time in the higher spiritual realms is "Time is everything, and time is nothing." Everything in our realm because it is what we do with this time that creates our choices for the future. Time is nothing in Their realm, for even though time does move a lot slower in the ascending realms or

dimensions, in the highest levels, time and even the concept of eternity do not really exist.

What Kathy once had occurring in her life, also seems to be happening in mine – all those with whom I have created karma with in past lives seem to have been led to me in this one to 'work it out' or 'let it go' so I can then move on into the new paradigm taking no baggage along.

This is possible for all of us right now, within this time of transition, but the work MUST be done and the INTENT must be made to rid ourselves of all that is of the old understanding.

Time also cannot be mentioned without some mention of place, and much has been written these days about 'the Inner Earth.' In beginning to write this chapter, my guidance preferred to call it 'an Inner Place' because, although it is underneath the normal crust of the planet, it does not comprise the interior of the earth itself as people would think of with *Journey to the Center of the Earth* as their ideal.

Since beginning this work, the stories of an Inner Earth have always been negated by my guidance, however there has been a lot of discussion about portals and entry ways into an inner place, some of which somehow related to both Rennes-le-Chateau, and to 'the Hollow Earth.' The clues have been tantalizing.

The understanding I have been given today, and the clues throughout the book now become clearer, is that there is a maze of underground bases on the planet that stem from the time of Atlantis, with certain entrance and exit points, many of which are marked by pyramids and temple or sacred sites. Some of these entryways are 'under water' which makes sense of UFOs seen disappearing into oceans and harbors around the world. These bases are, for the most part, interconnected and now very heavily utilized by the New World Order for their own purposes, as they once were used for storage and transfer of items such as the Visigoth treasure. They also act as underground bases, or like the one already discussed with regard to the South Polar region, as underground operations centers.

This underground system utilizes many of the gas-pocket caves our wrinkled earth crust contains, as described by Commander X in one of his many compilations. It is possible to utilize this underground system to move beyond continental boundaries

Just as in Wells' *The Time Machine* where the Morlocks have adapted themselves to underground living as a protection against events taking place on the surface, there are also underground "aliens"—though guidance prefers to call them 'Beings', some of whom have been experienced and written about during paranormal investigations. Some have had contact with surface humans, and some, like the Morlocks, have been known to eat humans.

In pre-war Germany, much was said about the Hollow Earth Society. Hitler himself is said to have been a member. This would make sense of the fact that one of the entry points to this underground system is outside Buenos Aires, where many of the exiled Nazi leadership ended up.

In *The Hollow Earth Enigma*, Alec Maclellan comes across some interesting aspects of this possible Inner Earth:

" . . . Fort learned that investigators had reached the conclusion that the Earth was doughnut-shaped, rather like the Van Allen belts surrounding the planet, and there were a number of theories as to why it was not solid, as science claimed, but hollow with a central sun and its own hospitable atmosphere and climate. At the North and South Poles there were believed to be giant 'holes' leading to this world, holes anywhere between 800 to 1,400 miles in diameter at their widest points, curving through a crust of about 900 miles with a gap of about 300 miles at the narrowest point. Through these a sea or air explorer might gain entry. Inside lay a subterranean 'paradise' of oceans and landmasses, as well as rich fertile countryside able to sustain plant, animal and human life—almost an inverted mirror-image of our own world."

While all of this is not true –some is.

Timothy Green Beckley is one of the top researchers and writers this subject. He has edited a number of books on the subject, and in his book *Subterranean Worlds Inside Earth* he questions, Are the residents of this subsurface world friendly, or do they have our domination in mind? His stories encompass such beings as the "Wee People," the Dero, and the long-haired Atlantean giants as encountered by cave explorers and miners trapped far beneath the earth.

How the earth's grid system and the idea of a hollow earth all ties in with Rennes-le-Chateau is part of the mystery Henry Lincoln seeks to uncover in his book, *Key To the Secret Pattern -- The untold story of Rennes-le-Chateau*, the center for Freemasonic interest in the return of Lucifer's incarnational energy to this planet.

These ley lines or energy lines of the electro-magnetic grid of the planet are natural. They can, however, be controlled, as discussed in other works. Harnessing the energies of a ley line aides in trapping the consciousness of those who live on or around that line of energy. By harnessing key points along these grid lines a 'net' can be created, a fisherman's net to harvest the energies of the people (fish) trapped inside it. All those residing within the net of ley lines can be manipulated and/or controlled within this frequency grid.

This 'net' is the true Temple of Solomon, and can be so large as to encompass an entire continent or an entire planet. This is the idea behind the creation of the New Jerusalem across the length and breadth of the North American continent, just as the Knights Templars had once tried to do by the construction of Gothic cathedrals on various ley-line intersections (sacred sites) across the European continent in the shape of the constellation Virgo (see *A View Over Atlantis*-John Michell). There efforts were only thwarted by the cessation of work on the cathedral of which Rosslyn Chapel is the beginning.

A newly made Fellow Craft Mason is directed to a symbolic spiral staircase leading to the Middle Chamber of the Temple of Solomon, reached by passing between two columns. These columns, he is told, represent Jachin and Boaz, the great bronze

columns that flanked the outer porch of the Temple of Solomon. On top of each is a globe, one representing a map of the world and the other a map of the heavens. These are meant, it is said (on one level) to motivate all Masons to study astronomy, geography, and navigation.

It is explained that the Fellow Craft degree is founded on the science of geometry, which is the central theme of the entire Masonic order. It is with this science that man comprehends the universe, the movements of the planets, and the cycle of the seasons. Geometry is especially useful to man in the Masonic science of architecture, the basis for the Masonic designation of the Supreme Being as the Great Architect of the Universe. *The initiate is told that geometry is so important to Masonry that the two terms were once synonymous.*

Why? The truth is that it is the construction of this 'net' by which Freemasonry and the New World Order seek to build its New Jerusalem, its new version of Solomon's Temple, and in so doing harness the energies of the planet and all the people on and in it. This is done by controlling key energy points in the grid system through the use of [sacred] geometry, astronomy, geography and of course navigation, since many of these points are at sea.

For many many years, the English admiralty and the Royal Observatory blocked a useable method of determining longitude while at sea, just as there have been scientific roadblocks put in the way of too much knowledge coming out too soon that might endanger the Geart Plan from coming to fruition. All these sciences were well-known in Atlantis and ancient Egypt, and yet their power has been kept in secret –as Umberto Ecco said –behind the Veil of Isis, for use only by the world 'elite' towards the completion of the Great Plan.

As Lincoln discovered about certain buildings located around Rennes-le-Chateau, "they create coherent and precise geometric patterns. **They seem to show evidence of a 'structured landscape.'** That is, the placing of these structures appears to have been carefully and skillfully measured and demonstrates a highly sophisticated knowledge of mathematics, geometry and the techniques of land-surveying. High school history teaches us, however, that such knowledge and such knowledge and such techniques were not [supposed to be] available to the society which existed at the time this work was done, which must, of course, "be earlier than the known origins of the structures."

As the newly powerful Roman Catholic Church came to power in Europe, many of its churches were built upon old sacred earth sites that in turn were built over major confluences of these energetic grid lines. Like migrating birds roosting in well-worn resting places, people still went to their habitual places of worship, only now their pagan rites had been replaced by the sacraments of the Church.

In particular, the most important rites were always held at 'sacred stones, rocks, springs and places where **three** trackways meet.' The French countryside is dotted with innumerable wayside crosses. These calvaries almost invariably stand at 'places where three trackways meet.'

The very same is true across China and Tibet, where monasteries are founded upon such ancient sacred sites at the confluence of energetic grid lines –or ‘dragon paths.’

Jerusalem lies at the confluence of **seven** intersecting ley lines. Rennes-le-Chateau is the only place on the planet where **twelve** such powerful lines of energy come together. Rennes-le-Chateau is like an open door, and is itself now infamously linked with pentagonal geometry.

“The years spent in pursuit of the Priory of Sion and the Merovingian Connection had produced two books. Wide-ranging though the work had been, I was always aware that I was, necessarily, leaving aside one tangible discovery. The geometry of the Pentacle of Mountains remained firm, inexplicable and –for the time—seemingly irrelevant.” (Lincoln)

In his recent work, Lincoln found that there is a Seal of Solomon marked out in the area, “not by ‘one or two points’, but by six churches (with two more churches lying on the circumference of its enclosing circle), one Calvaire and an ancient ruin. Ten points. Why pretend otherwise?”

His research also led him elsewhere to find similar configurations:

Brittany

“The Bornholm discovery had suddenly presented the possibility that the Rennes-le-Chateau geometry might be identified elsewhere. But how to undertake such a search? For one man, it would be an enormous undertaking –and incredibly time-consuming. However, as word of the landscape-structuring spread, I began to receive excited communications. Many were of highly unreliable findings. Sloppily irregular geometric figures were sent, traced over enormous areas on motoring maps and even atlases. But, among the fanciful, some more positive results were appearing in France. It would obviously be valuable to tap, in some way, the growing interest and enthusiasm.

“. . . It seemed likely that a large number would possess 1:25000 scale maps of their favored area. I accordingly wrote an article for the magazine, explaining the findings in general and that I was not, as some people still seemed to imagine, seeking ley-lines, not imaginary configurations, such as the Glastonbury Zodiac, but for very precisely measured distances between landscape features. I asked the readership’s assistance in a hunt on their maps—but only for the 188 mm church measure. Examples were immediately forthcoming from numerous locations across France. From the southeast, above Nice, through the Dordogne, and up into the north, the ‘church measure’ began to appear. It was Brittany, however, which produced the most spectacular result.”

The region of Bretagne, also Brittany is the historical region of France generally identical with the peninsula extending for about 240 km (about 150 mi) into the Atlantic Ocean between the English Channel on the north and the Bay of Biscay on the south. *Rennes, the former provincial capital, is the chief city.*

In ancient times the region formed part of **Armorica**, the center of a confederation of Cymric Celtic tribes. The Romans under Julius Caesar invaded the country in 56BC, and it subsequently became the Roman province of Gallia Lugdunensis. In the 5th and 6th centuries AD, after the withdrawal of the Romans, many Britons (Celtic natives of Britain), in flight from the Teutonic invaders of their homeland, took refuge in the northwestern part of Armorica. They gave the region its present name. The Britons (later called Bretons) gradually converted the Armorican Celts to Christianity. Its association with Britain would have given good grounds to suppose that King Arthur's legend might have transpired in this region at that time –thus giving more credence to the fact that Clovis, king of that region at the time of Arthur's supposed existence, was in fact the true role-model for Arthur. This then would make the area in which it takes place, in particular Rennes, the Arthurian equivalent of Camelot.

In constructing a new Camelot and a new King Arthur here in the United States, it would also not be unreasonable to suggest that those who worshipped Clovis and his bloodline and sought to create a new empire for "the Once and Future King," it would also use the name once given to the area –Armorica—America.

Keep in mind that the first principles of Egyptian Magic were based upon an elaborate system of correspondences depending on the formula that *the evolution of what is material follows the type and symbol of the emanation of the spiritual; that spirit and matter are opposite faces of the self-same mystery. Hence the need to align the key power points in certain astrological designs representing particular constellations and star systems*. The 'New Jerusalem' is constructed very much the same as the 'templ-ate' of the physical Solomon's temple, as are all 'secret society' buildings. While many think Andrew Carnegie was a philanthropist for donating libraries to so many cities across the country, when one looks at their design one finds they are constructed exactly along this templ-ate of a Freemasonic temple.

Speaking of this very same region in their book, *Rosslyn : Guardians of The Secrets of the Holy Grail*, Tim Wallace-Murphy & Marilyn Hopkins describe its advanced state of culture (described in most history books as 'pagan'), and the subsequent effect on the thinking to come which grew out of that region—through the Templar/Freemasonic support of the Merovingian ideas as detailed in Volume Four.

"Medieval feudal Europe was imperfect, unjust and elitist, yet it was a system founded on the conception that in order to survive it must serve all men whatever their rank, while each individual served almighty God and the Church who was God's representative on Earth . Tensions between the Church and the gnostics punctuated the calm of this apparently stable society with episodes of brutality and violence, of which the crusade against the Cathars in the Languedoc was the worst. However, the brief flowering of the Cathar society showed that change was not only possible but also highly desirable. According to C. S. Lewis, had it not been for the persecution of the Cathars, the culture of the Languedoc would have spawned a Renaissance nearly two centuries before that in Italy.

"The hidden streams of spirituality did, however, exert an enormous influence on those who brought about the Italian Renaissance and the Protestant reformation (\*The Duke of Anjou is still credited with influencing the Medicis). The relatively small group of intellectual and spiritual giants created an intellectual climate within which science, democracy and intellectual freedom could flourish.

"Nearly all the major intellectual figures of the period—including many of the founding fathers of modern science down to Newton's day—were deeply invested in—esoteric traditions, as if they believed there might lay hidden in these buried sources, secrets of human nature and the universe that were nowhere else to be found. (Theodore Roszak, *The Unfinished Animal*)

"The seminal thinkers, artists and philosophers of this period were all members of one or another of the spiritual (?) organizations which were the heirs of the Knights Templar (\*and still are today – those supported by the Masonic establishment). Throughout the Middle Ages, the hidden streams of gnosticism had continued to secretly irrigate the spiritual desert of the times.

From where in particular did all this seminal information stem, information that was slowly leaked under controlled circumstances to those who then filled the historical role of 'discovering' or 'inventing' certain aspects with the information?

As explained in volume 4, the Bible tells us that Moses brought down two sets of tablets from Mt. Sinai. The first set were made of transparent sapphire (crystal) and were "inscribed by the finger of God." These are the ones he is said to have destroyed after seeing the Israelites worshipping the golden calf. When Moses returned with the second set of tablets, he was unbearable to look at with beams coming from his forehead. Later translations indicate these beams to be beams of light although earlier translations say that Moses had *horns projecting from his head*, as portrayed by Michelangelo in his famous sculpture.

Of the tablets brought down from the mountain, it was only those on which were written the Ten Commandments that were placed in the Ark itself. *Known as the Tablets Of Testimony, the other three tablets were uniquely important for they bore the Tables of Testimony—the Cosmic Equation: the divine law of number, measure and weight. The mystical art of reading the inscriptions was achieved by the cryptic system of the Kabbalah. These were the tablets Solomon and Hiram Abiff used to build the Temple of Solomon, for in their wisdom lay the secrets of temple technology and the divine order of the Universe.*

To find and open the capacious store-room of Solomon's Stables was the original secret-mission of the Knights Templars, for it was thought to contain the Ark of the Covenant. Instead what they found was the greatest of all treasures— these Tables of Testimony, the Keys to the Universe.

By 1127, the Templars had retrieved, not the Ark of the Covenant as some say, but an untold wealth of gold bullion and hidden treasure, as well as the Tablets of Testimony. It was St. Bernard who translated the 'sacred geometry of King Solomon's masons'—using the school of Kabbalah located in Troyes. In 1128,

Hugues de Payens received a summons from St. Bernard to attend the Council of Troyes, and it was in that year that international status as a sovereign order was conferred upon the Templars.

As Wallace-murphy suggests, the seminal thinkers, artists and philosophers of the period were all members of one or another of the organizations which were the heirs of the Knights Templar, all deriving their information from that passed along by these undercover 'mystery schools' from ancient texts held in their possession. This is information used by these secret societies and organizations for their own benefit, and only peripherally, as they saw fit, that of the human race in general.

"The Italian renaissance was not merely a highly productive period of artistic creativity but the tangible consequence of a watershed in the evolution of consciousness that Trevor Ravenscroft believed had been foreseen by Earl William St. Clair. This sudden flow of changed perceptions, thought and action, in religion, science, politics and man's basic conception of himself, turned into a flood of intellectual endeavor which burst upon the world like a tidal wave, sweeping aside old ideas and fertilizing the mind of the "new scientific man" with conceptions that have affected the evolving world from that time to the present.

"Very many of the advances in European culture derived largely from the gnostics who operated at horrendous risk because of the repressive attitude of the Church. Wider literacy, the concepts of freedom, democracy, philosophical and political advance and the very birth of modern science all spring mainly from the gnostic tradition (\*the Merovingian/Templar tradition).

"It is not difficult to see why this period marks a critical turning point in the history of Western thought. Suddenly a flat, unmoving earth, supposedly the very centre of the universe, became merely one planet among others, all revolving around the Sun in accordance with natural laws. Galileo's invention of the thermometer instigated the 'pointer reading age', and the conviction that mathematical concepts could be applied to natural events swept theology from its central position in European thought. The new world conception of Copernicus with its dynamic and heliocentric description of the solar system, together with Kepler's laws, created both a pathway and a foundation for Newtonian physics.

*"The mediaeval outlook changed radically in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The notion of an organic, living, and spiritual universe was replaced by that of the world as a machine, and the world-machine became the dominant metaphor of the modern era.* This development was brought about by revolutionary changes in physics and astronomy, culminating in the achievements of Copernicus, Galileo, and Newton. The science of the seventeenth century was based on a new method of inquiry, advocated forcefully by Francis Bacon, which involved the mathematical description of nature and the analytic method of reasoning conceived by the genius of Descartes. Acknowledging the crucial role of science in bringing about these far-reaching changes, historians have called the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the Age of the Scientific Revolution. (Fritjof Capra, *The Turning Point*)

They could even learn to manifest the energy of Lucifer with all this hidden knowledge: "Built He then, within it, great chambers, filled them from forms called forth from the Ether, filled them with wisdom called forth by His mind . . . Formless was He within his Temple, yet was He formed in the image of man. Dwelling among them yet not of them, strange and far different was He from the children of men." --The Emerald Tablets of Thoth

The Age of Discovery was about to commence and the new world would soon make its mark on European consciousness and trade. Later the Royal Society would be founded in England and Francis Bacon lead the way in distracting mankind's attention away from the metaphysical knowledge the secret societies controlled by proclaiming that the world of the senses alone could provide us with realities—the realities of the empirical method.

"Prior to and throughout this formative era the hidden streams propelled by the secret societies for whom the underground stream is a key symbol of their presence and influence) exerted their influence upon individuals who, at first glance, seem unlikely prospects for their attention. Luther, the prime mover of the reformation, acknowledged that the mystics, especially the heretic Meister Eckhart, had influenced him profoundly. Sandro Philippi, better known today as Botticelli, was a hermeticist and a pupil of Verucchio, a Master who also instructed Leonardo Da Vinci. Leonardo's historical reputation as an esotericist is well attested; he is described by some as a Rosicrucian, and by contemporary Catholics as "of an heretical cast of mind". *Robert Fludd of England, the author of one of the most comprehensive compilations of ancient hermetic philosophy ever written, was reputedly a Rosicrucian, although this seems unlikely. He was, nonetheless, fulsome in his praise of them, and yet was one of the principal scholars responsible for the translation of what was later called The Authorized Version of the Bible.* The priest, alchemist and author Johann Valentin Andrea was indeed a Rosicrucian of note and was, almost certainly, the author of the Rosicrucian manifestos which gained wide circulation in Europe in the mid-seventeenth century.

"The reaction of the Church to this explosion of creativity and scientific curiosity was predictable; a brutal but ultimately ineffective wave of censorship and torture was instigated in a vain attempt to put a stop to all advances in knowledge and freedom. (\*Equating scientific knowledge with freedom?)

"One important question remains: how did the gnostics achieve enlightenment in the medieval era of repression? For attain it they did, and in significant numbers if contemporaneous accounts of their influence are to be believed. The hidden heirs to the Knights Templar devised a method to pass on their sacred knowledge; a system that eventually developed into Freemasonry, Rosicrucianism and the Invisible College, which later transmuted itself into the Royal Society in England: the pilgrimage of initiation."

This knowledge of the gods had been handed down from time immemorial through the mystery schools, the secret societies, the Emerald Tablets of Thoth, and even the crystal-like computer wisdom of the 'An-gug stones'—the Tablets of Testimony

spoken of earlier. These are what Gilgamesh, the hero of one of the earliest surviving works of ancient Sumeria, circa 2900 BC, finds in "an enclosure of the gods" wherein there was a garden made up entirely of artificially carved precious stones: "All kinds of thorny Prickly Bushes were visible, blooming with gemstones; Carnelian bore fruit hanging in clusters, its vines too beautiful to behold. The foliage was of lapis lazuli; and grapes, too lush to look at, of . . . stones were made." The partly damaged verses go on to list other kinds of fruit-bearing trees and the variety of precious stones—white, red and green—of which they were made. Pure water also runs through the garden, and in its midst he sees "like a Tree of Life and a Tree of [Knowledge]. . . that of An-gug stones were made."

Spiritual knowledge comes in layers or levels of achievement and learning. This is the idea between walking the labyrinth--processing learning through the various layers of one's being. These are the same layers opened by the ritual of initiation.

*In the chapter Rosslyn Chapel and Spiritual Fulfillment*, Tim Wallace-Murphy & Marilyn Hopkins explore how the Gothic cathedrals fit into this initiation process. The path to enlightenment they speak not the true enlightenment of Spirit, but rather that one 'outlined' by the secret societies and mystery schools who built such initiation temples.

"Rosslyn Chapel is the natural starting point in any rational search for clues to the methods of initiation used in the late medieval era. Created as a superbly carved reliquary [strongbox] for the Grail, which in itself is nothing less than an allegorical description of the path to enlightenment, it is also the ultimate pinnacle of the pilgrimage of initiation which was sacred to the memory and beliefs of the Knights templar, and tradition tells us that their heirs used a hidden room under the chapel as an initiation chamber (\*much as was used in the Great Pyramids) . . .

"It has long been recognized that the chapel was site of special veneration and pilgrimage. Folklore recounts how pilgrims in their thousands travelled there after completing the arduous trek to the shrine of St. James of Compostela. Tim had suggested in an earlier work that this may have been because of some relic kept at Rosslyn, a Black Madonna perhaps, though other authors do not agree with him. In *The Hiram Key* this possibility was dismissed (\*much more likely the Ark of the Covenant itself).

"In describing their research into ancient Israel for *The Hiram Key* the authors did not mention the esoteric significance of the name Israel itself. It is held to stand for IS-is, RA and EL-ohim, thus recording the three divine Egyptian and Canaanite roots of hebraic gnosticism; the very foundation for the hidden streams which pervade and illuminate Judaeo-Christian spirituality. But why did such knowledge have to remain hidden?

"The medieval Christian Church was the most intolerant and repressive authority that Europe has ever experienced. After the suppression of the templar order, their spiritual heirs had once again to disguise their initiatory processes under the cloak of acceptable Christian ritual and practice. What better than for its novices to make

a series of ostensibly devout Christian pilgrimages to the cathedrals *built on the seven sacred sites of the prophetic configuration?*"

Is this any different from walking the seven-layered labyrinth for the very self-same reason of unfolding ones awareness of the seven-petalled Lotus, an initiation in and of itself? Such labyrinths were integral parts of the Gothic Cathedrals constructed by the Knights Templar and their followers, the most famous being the grand labyrinth on the floor of Chartres Cathedral.

Initiation is perhaps best defined as an event in which higher energies are received into the person, permanently changing the energy frequency and functioning of that personality.

In one of her books, Barbara Clow describes a past lifetime of hers as "a Druid priest in secret and a Roman priest in public." She describes going to a sacred site in Avebury, England and walking along the "ley lines" leading to it that "crackle with magnetic energy." As an Anasazi shaman in one of my own past lives, we were able to harness these electro-magnetic ley lines with our own 'alien' technology, to power vehicles that levitated above the ground and moved by harnessing this energy, like something out of the TV cartoon Jetson's.

When an energy collector such as the Ark of the Covenant is situated at a major sacred site along these lines, the power that can be harnessed is incredible –enough to wipe out a whole region such as was described in the destruction of Jericho, or of the ancient city in India.

Trevor Ravenscroft had often suggested that even before the advent of Christianity, Celtic pilgrims who worshipped the Earth goddess journeyed from Iberia to Scotland *via the seven planetary oracles*, associating the alignment of the spirit senses within themselves to the corresponding alignment of the earth chakras. The sequence of sites corresponds to that of the planets in our solar system; the Moon, Mercury, Venus, the Sun, Mars, Jupiter and Saturn. There was no arbitrary choice involved in which seven cathedrals were an integral part of this **apocalyptic configuration in stone**.

**"Bounded by pillars at either end**, the seven sacred sites lie under the beneficial royal arch of the Milky Way. Trevor was convinced that this powerful configuration is not static; he believed that just as subliminal energies stream up and down through the chakras within the human body, so similar forces, the Wouivre, surge northwards and southwards along this great alignment of cathedrals. (\*This is the reason behind the construction of the "New Jerusalem" of sites in cities across the United States and North America, as was attempted in other places around the world in days past) Dowzers have discovered that powerful lines of energy intersect at each of the sites along this route.

"There was a complex web of inter-connecting routes to Compostela from all over Europe. The pilgrimage began to gain immense popularity during the reign of Charlemagne (768-814 AD), but the main guide for the intending pilgrims was published in the twelfth century as the Codex Callextinus. Included on the various

itineraries were Amiens, St. Denis in Monmartre, Notre-Dame de Apris, Chartres, Orleans, Tours, Poitiers, Le Puy and Toulouse.

"Most of the seven sites of the configuration were on different routes to Compostela. Trevor Ravenscroft was convinced that insightful pilgrims journeyed from Compostela to Rosslyn, calling at each of the sites in turn. . . ."

In this configuration of the New Jerusalem of Solomon's temple, Rosslyn was to be the center of the labyrinth, what would rightly have been called The Holy of Holies—the position occupied now in the newly constructed New Jerusalem of the North American continent by Denver's International Airport. The other cities would be Salt Lake City, UT; Torreon, Mexico; Oklahoma City, Minneapolis, MN; Atlanta, GA; and Independence, MO.

"One of the keys to this puzzle proved to lie in applying an understanding of the Druidic concept that the seven sacred sites were the earthly equivalent of the seven chakras or energy centers in human beings. This idea that there are seven earth power points arcing across Western Europe from northern Spain to Scotland has been confirmed from other sources. What relevance has that to Rosslyn Chapel, other than the fact that Rosslyn is the seventh site in the alignment (\*the equivalent of the crown chakra)."

Strobe Talbot, President Clinton's deputy secretary of state, once told Time magazine in 1992, that "In the next century [today], nations as we know it will be obsolete; all states will recognize a single, global authority." This is the purpose behind the construction of the New Jerusalem –Solomon's grandest temple—"to harness the seething energies of Lucifer" and manifest them here on planet Earth in a single global authority.

Sir Edward Bulwer-Lytton, a renowned Rosicrucian author, once wrote a book about these energies and the 'elite' race which who would one day control them, as well as the 'idyllic world' this would supposedly create, remembering that homogenizing Mankind into one controllable mass of energy is everything the New World Order seeks to do. His knowledge of advanced ideas through his Rosicrucian connections shows the level of information that has always been available to those who were part of the elite secret societies.

#### Vril—the Power of the Coming Race Chapter VII

"A ROOM to myself was assigned to me in this vast edifice. It was prettily and fantastically arranged, but without any of the splendour of metal work or gems which was displayed in the more public apartments. The walls were hung with a variegated matting made from the stalks and fibres of plants, and the floor carpeted with the same.

"The bed was without curtains, its supports of iron resting on balls of crystal; the coverings, of a thin white substance resembling cotton. There were sundry shelves containing books. A curtained recess communicated with an aviary filled with singing-birds, of which I did not recognise one resembling those I have seen on

earth, except a beautiful species of dove, though this was distinguished from our doves by a tall crest of bluish plumes. All these birds had been trained to sing in artful tunes, and greatly exceeded the skill of our piping bull-finches, which can rarely achieve more than two tunes, and cannot, I believe, sing those in concert. One might have supposed one's self at an opera in listening to the voices in my aviary. There were duets and trios, and quartets and choruses, all arranged as in one piece of music. Did I want to silence the birds? I had but to draw a curtain over the aviary, and their song hushed as they found themselves left in the dark. Another opening formed a window, not glazed, but on touching a spring, a shutter ascended from the floor, formed of some substance less transparent than glass, but still sufficiently pellucid to allow a softened view of the scene without. To this window was attached a balcony, or rather hanging-garden, wherein grew many graceful plants and brilliant flowers. The apartment and its appurtenances had thus a character, if strange in detail, still familiar, as a whole, to modern notions of luxury, and would have excited admiration if found attached to the apartments of an English duchess or a fashionable French author. Before I arrived this was Zee's chamber; she had hospitably assigned it to me.

"Some hours after the waking up which is described in my last chapter, I was lying alone on my couch trying to fix my thoughts on conjecture as to the nature and genus of the people amongst whom I was thrown, when my host and his daughter Zee entered the room. My host, still speaking my native language, inquired, with much politeness, whether it would be agreeable to me to converse, or if I preferred solitude. I replied, that I should feel much honoured and obliged by the opportunity offered me to express my gratitude for the hospitality and civilities I had received in a country to which I was a stranger, and to learn enough of its customs and manners not to offend through ignorance.

"As I spoke, I had of course risen from my couch; but Zee, much to my confusion, curtly ordered me to lie down again, and there was something in her voice and eye, gentle as both were, that compelled my obedience. She then seated herself unconcernedly at the foot of my bed, while her father took his place on a divan a few feet distant.

"But what part of the world do you come from," asked my host, "that we should appear so strange to you, and you to us? I have seen individual specimens of nearly all the races differing from our own, except the primeval savages who dwell in the most desolate and remote recesses of uncultivated nature, unacquainted with other light than that they obtain from volcanic fires, and contented to grope their way in the dark, as do many creeping, crawling, and even flying things. But certainly you cannot be a member of those barbarous tribes, nor, on the other hand, do you seem to belong to any civilised people."

"I was somewhat nettled at this last observation, and replied that I had the honour to belong to one of the most civilised nations of the earth; and that, so far as light was concerned, while I admired the ingenuity and disregard of expense with which my host and his fellow-citizens had contrived to illumine the regions unpenetrated

by the rays of the sun, yet I could not conceive how any who had once beheld the orbs of heaven could compare to their lustre the artificial lights invented by the necessities of man. But my host said he had seen specimens of most of the races differing from his own, save the wretched barbarians he had mentioned. Now, was it possible that he had never been on the surface of the earth, or could he only be referring to communities buried within its entrails?

"My host was for some moments silent; his countenance showed a degree of surprise which the people of that race very rarely manifest under any circumstances, howsoever extraordinary. But Zee was more intelligent, and exclaimed, "So you see, my father, that there is truth in the old tradition; there always is truth in every tradition commonly believed in all times and by all tribes."

"Zee," said my host, mildly, "you belong to the College of Sages, and ought to be wiser than I am; but, as chief of the Light-preserving Council, it is my duty to take nothing for granted till it is proved to the evidence of my own senses." Then, turning to me, he asked me several questions about the surface of the earth and the heavenly bodies; upon which, though I answered him to the best of my knowledge, my answers seemed not to satisfy nor convince him. He shook his head quietly, and, changing the subject rather abruptly, asked how I had come down from what he was pleased to call one world to the other. I answered, that under the surface of the earth there were mines containing minerals, or metals, essential to our wants and our progress in all arts and industries; and I then briefly explained the manner in which, while exploring one of these mines, I and my ill-fated friend had obtained a glimpse of the regions into which we had descended, and how the descent had cost him his life; appealing to the rope and grappling-hooks that the child had brought to the house in which I had been at first received, as a witness of the truthfulness of my story.

"My host then proceeded to question me as to the habits and modes of life among the races on the upper earth, more especially among those considered to be the most advanced in that civilisation which he was pleased to define as "the art of diffusing throughout a community the tranquil happiness which belongs to a virtuous and well-ordered household." Naturally desiring to represent in the most favourable colours the world from which I came, I touched but slightly, though indulgently, on the antiquated and decaying institutions of Europe, in order to expatiate on the present grandeur and prospective pre-eminence of that glorious American Republic, in which Europe enviously seeks its model and tremblingly foresees its doom. Selecting for an example of the social life of the United States that city in which progress advances at the fastest rate, I indulged in an animated description of the moral habits of New York. Mortified to see, by the faces of my listeners, that I did not make the favourable impression I had anticipated, I elevated my theme; dwelling on the excellence of democratic institutions, their promotion of tranquil happiness by the government of party, and the mode in which they diffused such happiness throughout the community by preferring, for the exercise of power and the acquisition of honours, the lowliest citizens in point of property, education, and character. Fortunately recollecting the peroration of a speech, on the purifying

influences of American democracy and their destined spread over the world, made by a certain eloquent senator (for whose vote in the Senate a Railway Company, to which my two brothers belonged, had just paid 20,000 dollars), I wound up by repeating its glowing predictions of the magnificent future that smiled upon mankind--when the flag of freedom should float over an entire continent, and two hundred millions of intelligent citizens, accustomed from infancy to the daily use of revolvers, should supply to a cowering universe the doctrine of the Patriot Monroe.

"When I had concluded, my host gently shook his head, and fell into a musing study, making a sign to me and his daughter to remain silent while he reflected. And after a time he said, in a very earnest and solemn tone, "If you think, as you say, that you, though a stranger, have received kindness at the hands of me and mine, I adjure you to reveal nothing to any other of our people respecting the world from which you came, unless, on consideration, I give you permission to do so. Do you consent to this request?" . . .

". . . "What is vril?" I asked.

"Therewith Zee began to enter into an explanation of which I understood very little, for there is no word in any language I know which is an exact synonym for vril. I should call it electricity, except that it comprehends in its manifold branches other forces of nature, to which, in our scientific nomenclature, differing names are assigned, such as magnetism, galvanism, &c. These people consider that in vril they have arrived at the unity in natural energetic agencies, which has been conjectured by many philosophers above ground, and which Faraday thus intimates under the more cautious term of correlation: . . .

"These subterranean philosophers assert that, by one operation of vril, which Faraday would perhaps call 'atmospheric magnetism,' they can influence the variations of temperature--in plain words, the weather; that by other operations, akin to those ascribed to mesmerism, electro-biology, odic force, &c., but applied scientifically through vril conductors, they can exercise influence over minds, and bodies animal and vegetable, to an extent not surpassed in the romances of our mystics. To all such agencies they give the common name of vril.

(This is the natural and neutral force inherent in Mankind once he has regained his 12 strand DNA. It is the energy of Creation that can be used for 'good or evil' purposes.)

"Zee asked me if, in my world, it was not known that all the faculties of the mind could be quickened to a degree unknown in the waking state, by trance or vision, in which the thoughts of one brain could be transmitted to another, and knowledge be thus rapidly interchanged. I replied, that there were among us stories told of such trance or vision, and that I had heard much and seen something of the mode in which they were artificially effected, as in mesmeric clairvoyance; but that these practices had fallen much into disuse or contempt, partly because of the gross impostures to which they had been made subservient, and partly because, even where the effects upon certain abnormal constitutions were genuinely produced, the effects, when fairly examined and analysed, were very unsatisfactory--not to be

relied upon for any systematic truthfulness or any practical purpose, and rendered very mischievous to credulous persons by the superstitions they tended to produce. Zee received my answers with much benignant attention, and said that similar instances of abuse and credulity had been familiar to their own scientific experience in the infancy of their knowledge, and while the properties of vril were misapprehended, but that she reserved further discussion on this subject till I was more fitted to enter into it. She contented herself with adding, that it was through the agency of vril, while I had been placed in the state of trance, that I had been made acquainted with the rudiments of their language; and that she and her father, who, alone of the family, took the pains to watch the experiment, had acquired a greater proportionate knowledge of my language than I of their own; partly because my language was much simpler than theirs, comprising far less of complex ideas; and partly because their organisation was, by hereditary culture, much more ductile and more readily capable of acquiring knowledge than mine. At this I secretly demurred; and having had, in the course of a practical life, to sharpen my wits, whether at home or in travel, I could not allow that my cerebral organisation could possibly be duller than that of people who had lived all their lives by lamplight. However, while I was thus thinking, Zee quietly pointed her forefinger at my forehead and sent me to sleep. . . .

## CHAPTER XVI

"I HAVE spoken so much of the Vril Staff that my reader may expect me to describe it. This I cannot do accurately, for I was never allowed to handle it for fear of some terrible accident occasioned by my ignorance of its use. It is hollow, and has in the handle several stops, keys, or springs by which its force can be altered, modified, or directed--so that by one process it destroys, by another it heals--by one it can rend the rock, by another disperse the vapour--by one it affects bodies, by another it can exercise a certain influence over minds. It is usually carried in the convenient size of a walking-staff, but it has slides by which it can be lengthened or shortened at will. When used for special purposes, the upper part rests in the hollow of the palm, with the fore and middle fingers protruded. I was assured, however, that its power was not equal in all, **but proportioned to the amount of certain vril properties in the wearer**, in affinity, or rapport, with the purposes to be effected. Some were more potent to destroy, others to heal, &c.; much also depended on the calm and steadiness of volition in the manipulator. "They assert that the full exercise of vril power can only be acquired by constitutional temperament--i.e., by hereditarily transmitted organisation--and that a female infant of four years old belonging to the Vril-ya races can accomplish feats with the wand placed for the first time in her hand, which a life spent in its practice would not enable the strongest and most skilled mechanic, born out of the pale of the Vril-ya, to achieve. All these wands are not equally complicated; those entrusted to children are much simpler than those borne by sages of either sex, and constructed with a view to the special object in which the children are employed; which, as I have before said, is among the youngest children the most destructive. In the wands of wives and mothers the correlative destroying force is usually abstracted, the healing power fully charged. I

wish I could say more in detail of this singular conductor of the vril fluid, but its machinery is as exquisite as its effects are marvellous.

"I should say, however, that this people have invented certain tubes by which the vril fluid can be conducted towards the object it is meant to destroy, throughout a distance almost indefinite; at least I put it modestly when I say from 500 to 600 miles. And their mathematical science as applied to such purpose is so nicely accurate, that on the report of some observer in an air-boat, any member of the vril department can estimate unerringly the nature of intervening obstacles, the height to which the projectile instrument should be raised, and the extent to which it should be charged, so as to reduce to ashes within a space of time too short for me to venture to specify it, a capital twice as vast as London.

("Shades of the plasmoid weapons talked about earlier, and the destruction of an ancient Indian city by such a weapon that it still bears enough radioactivity to be dangerous to modern man. As Lytton full well knows, these devices were commonly used in Atlantis, and in part, brought about its destruction).

"Certainly these Ana are wonderful mechanics--wonderful for the adaptation of the inventive faculty to practical uses.

"I went with my host and his daughter Zee over the great public museum, which occupies a wing in the College of Sages, and in which are hoarded, as curious specimens of the ignorant and blundering experiments of ancient times, many contrivances on which we pride ourselves as recent achievements. In one department, carelessly thrown aside as obsolete lumber are tubes for destroying life by metallic balls and an inflammable powder, on the principle of our cannons and catapults, and even still more murderous than our latest improvements.

"My host spoke of these with a smile of contempt, such as an artillery officer might bestow on the bows and arrows of the Chinese. In another department there were models of vehicles and vessels worked by steam, and of a balloon which might have been constructed by Montgolfier. "Such," said Zee, with an air of meditative wisdom--"such were the feeble triflings with nature of our savage forefathers, ere they had even a glimmering perception of the properties of vril!"

"This young Gy was a magnificent specimen of the muscular force to which the females of her country attain. Her features were beautiful, like those of all her race: never in the upper world have I seen a face so grand and so faultless, but her devotion to the severer studies had given to her countenance an expression of abstract thought which rendered it somewhat stern when in repose; and such sternness became formidable when observed in connection with her ample shoulders and lofty stature. She was tall even for a Gy, and I saw her lift up a cannon as easily as I could lift a pocket-pistol. Zee inspired me with a profound terror--a terror which increased when we came into a department of the museum appropriated to models of contrivances worked by the agency of vril; for here, merely by a certain play of her vril staff, she herself standing at a distance, she put into movement large and weighty substances. She seemed to endow them with intelligence, and to make them comprehend and obey her command. She set

complicated pieces of machinery into movement, arrested the movement or continued it, until, within an incredibly short time, various kinds of raw material were reproduced as symmetrical works of art, complete and perfect. Whatever effect mesmerism or electro-biology produces over the nerves and muscles of animated objects, this young Gy produced by the motions of her slender rod over the springs and wheels of lifeless mechanism.

"When I mentioned to my companions my astonishment at this influence over inanimate matter--while owning that in our world, I had witnessed phenomena which showed that over certain living organisations certain other living organisations could establish an influence genuine in itself, but often exaggerated by credulity or craft--Zee, who was more interested in such subjects than her father, bade me stretch forth my hand, and then, placing her own beside it, she called my attention to certain distinctions of type and character. In the first place, the thumb of the Gy (and, as I afterwards noticed, of all that race, male or female) was much larger, at once longer and more massive, than is found with our species above ground. There is almost, in this, as great a difference as there is between the thumb of a man and that of a gorilla. Secondly, the palm is proportionately thicker than ours--the texture of the skin infinitely finer and softer--its average warmth is greater. More remarkable than all this, is a visible nerve, perceptible under the skin, which starts from the wrist skirting the ball of the thumb, and branching, fork-like, at the roots of the fore and middle fingers. "With your slight formation of thumb," said the philosophical young Gy, "and with the absence of the nerve which you find more or less developed in the hands of our race, you can never achieve other than imperfect and feeble power over the agency of vril; but so far as the nerve is concerned, that is not found in the hands of our earliest progenitors, nor in those of the ruder tribes without the pale of the Vril-ya. It has been slowly developed in the course of generations, commencing in the early achievements, and increasing with the continuous exercise, of the vril power; therefore, in the course of one or two thousand years, such a nerve may possibly be engendered in those higher beings of your race, who devote themselves to that paramount science through which is attained command over all the subtler forces of nature permeated by vril. But when you talk of matter as something in itself inert and motionless, your parents or tutors surely cannot have left you so ignorant as not to know that no form of matter is motionless and inert: every particle is constantly in motion and constantly acted upon by agencies, of which heat is the most apparent and rapid, but vril the most subtle, and, when skillfully wielded, the most powerful. So that, in fact, the current launched by my hand and guided by my will does but render quicker and more potent the action which is eternally at work upon every particle of matter, however inert and stubborn it may seem. If a heap of metal be not capable of originating a thought of its own, yet, through its internal susceptibility to movement, it obtains the power to receive the thought of the intellectual agent at work on it; and which, when conveyed with a sufficient force of the vril power, it is as much compelled to obey as if it were displaced by a visible bodily force. It is animated for the time being by the soul thus infused into it, so that one may almost say that it lives and it

reasons. Without this we could not make our automata supply the place of servants."

"I was too much in awe of the thews and the learning of the young Gy to hazard the risk of arguing with her. I had read somewhere in my schoolboy days that a wise man, disputing with a Roman emperor, suddenly drew in his horns; and when the emperor asked him whether he had nothing further to say on his side of the question, replied, "Nay, Cæsar, there is no arguing against a reasoner who commands twenty-five legions."

"Though I had a secret persuasion that whatever the real effects of vril upon matter Mr. Faraday could have proved her a very shallow philosopher as to its extent or its causes, I had no doubt that Zee could have brained all the Fellows of the Royal Society, one after the other, with a blow of her fist. Every sensible man knows that it is useless to argue with any ordinary female upon matters he comprehends; but to argue with a Gy seven feet high upon the mysteries of vril,--as well argue in a desert, and with a simoom!

(\*Recent studies with water and with light show the effects that consciousness has on shaping their form and their effect. "Jim Carter's theory is that in a perfect world an entire living system could easily be constructed of nothing but this single substance and this would probably be the matter of bodies. Theories aside, there are two liquids at work in the human body. One is called water and the other is always referred to as a fluid. Today there is a billion dollar business built around the collection and distribution of the water found in blood. It is called "Blood Plasma." )

"Amid the various departments to which the vast building of the College of Sages was appropriated, that which interested me most was devoted to the archæology of the Vril-ya, and comprised a very ancient collection of portraits. In these the pigments and groundwork employed were of so durable a nature that even pictures said to be executed at dates as remote as those in the earliest annals of the Chinese, retained much freshness of colour. In examining this collection, two things especially struck me:--firstly, That the pictures said to be between 6000 and 7000 years old were of a much higher degree of art than any produced within the last 3000 or 4000 years; and, secondly, That the portraits within the former period much more resembled our own upper world and European types of countenance. Some of them, indeed, reminded me of the Italian heads which look out from the canvas of Titian--speaking of ambition or craft, of care or of grief, with furrows in which the passions have passed with iron plowshare. These were the countenances of men who had lived in struggle and conflict before the discovery of the latent forces of vril had changed the character of society--men who had fought with each other for power or fame as we in the upper world fight.

"The type of face began to evince a marked change about a thousand years after the vril revolution, becoming then, with each generation, more serene, and in that serenity more terribly distinct from the faces of laboring and sinful men; while in proportion *as the beauty and the grandeur of the countenance itself became more fully developed, the art of the painter became more tame and monotonous.*

"But the greatest curiosity in the collection was that of three portraits belonging to the pre-historical age, and, according to mythical tradition, taken by the orders of a philosopher, whose origin and attributes were as much mixed up with symbolical fable as those of an Indian Budh or a Greek Prometheus.

"From this mysterious personage, at once a sage and a hero, all the principal sections of the Vrilya race pretend to trace a common origin.

The portraits are of the philosopher himself, of his grandfather, and great-grandfather. They are all at full length. *The philosopher is attired in a long tunic which seems to form a loose suit of scaly armour, borrowed, perhaps, from some fish or reptile, but the feet and hands are exposed: the digits in both are wonderfully long, and webbed. He has little or no perceptible throat, and a low receding forehead, not at all the ideal of a sage's. He has bright brown prominent eyes, a very wide mouth and high cheek-bones, and a muddy complexion.* According to tradition, this philosopher had lived to a patriarchal age, extending over many centuries, and he remembered distinctly in middle life his grandfather as surviving, and in childhood his great-grandfather; the portrait of the first he had taken, or caused to be taken, while yet alive--that of the latter was taken from his effigies in mummy. The portrait of the grandfather had the features and aspect of the philosopher, only much more exaggerated: he was not dressed, and the colour of his body was singular; the breast and stomach yellow, the shoulders and legs of a dull bronze hue: the great-grandfather was a magnificent specimen of the Batrachian genus, a Giant Frog, pur et simple. (A jibe at Darwin's thoughts on the origins of the species—all the rage during Lytton's time, but obviously a joke to those in the know, as well as a veiled reference to our reptilian creators.)

"Among the pithy sayings which, according to tradition, the philosopher bequeathed to posterity in rhythmical form and sententious brevity, this is notably recorded: "Humble yourselves, my descendants; the father of your race was a twat (tadpole): exalt yourselves, my descendants, for it was the same Divine Thought which created your father that develops itself in exalting you."

"Aph-Lin told me this fable while I gazed on the three Batrachian portraits. I said in reply: "You make a jest of my supposed ignorance and credulity as an uneducated Tish, but though these horrible daubs may be of great antiquity, and were intended, perhaps, for some rude caricature, I presume that none of your race, even in the less enlightened ages, ever believed that the great-grandson of a Frog became a sententious philosopher; or that any section, I will not say of the lofty Vrilya, but of the meanest varieties of the human race, had its origin in a Tadpole."

"Pardon me," answered Aph-Lin: "in what we call the Wrangling or Philosophical Period of History, which was at its height about seven thousand years ago, there was a very distinguished naturalist, who proved to the satisfaction of numerous disciples such analogical and anatomical agreements in structure between an An and a Frog, as to show that out of the one must have developed the other. They had some diseases in common; they were both subject to the same parasitical worms in the intestines; and, strange to say, the An has, in his structure, a swimming-

bladder, no longer of any use to him, but which is a rudiment that clearly proves his descent from a Frog. Nor is there any argument against this theory to be found in the relative difference of size, for there are still existent in our world Frogs of a size and stature not inferior to our own, and many thousand years ago they appear to have been still larger."

"I understand that," said I, "because Frogs thus enormous are, according to our eminent geologists, who perhaps saw them in dreams, said to have been distinguished inhabitants of the upper world before the Deluge; and such Frogs are exactly the creatures likely to have flourished in the lakes and morasses of your subterranean regions. But pray, proceed."

". . . "In fine, the adherents to this theory presumed that in some remote period the Frog race had been the improved development of the Human; but that, from causes which defied rational conjecture, they had not maintained their original position in the scale of nature; while the Ana, though of inferior organisation, had, by dint less of their virtues than their vices, such as ferocity and cunning, gradually acquired ascendancy, much as among the human race itself tribes utterly barbarous have, by superiority in similar vices, utterly destroyed or reduced into insignificance tribes originally excelling them in mental gifts and culture. Unhappily these disputes became involved with the religious notions of that age; and as society was then administered under the government of the Koom-Posh, who, being the most ignorant, were of course the most inflammable class--the multitude took the whole question out of the hands of the philosophers; political chiefs saw that the Frog dispute, so taken up by the populace, could become a most valuable instrument of their ambition; and for not less than one thousand years war and massacre prevailed, during which period the philosophers on both sides were butchered, and the government of the Koom-Posh itself was happily brought to an end by the ascendancy of a family that clearly established its descent from the aboriginal tadpole, and furnished despotic rulers to the various nations of the Ana. These despots finally disappeared, at least from our communities, as the discovery of vril led to the tranquil institutions under which flourish all the races of the Vril-ya."

"And do no wranglers or philosophers now exist to revive the dispute; or do they all recognise the origin of your race in the tadpole?"

"Nay, such disputes," said Zee, with a lofty smile, "belong to the Pah-bodh of the dark ages, and now only serve for the amusement of infants. When we know the elements out of which our bodies are composed, elements common to the humblest vegetable plants, can it signify whether the All-Wise combined those elements out of one form more than another, in order to create that in which He has placed the capacity to receive the idea of Himself, and all the varied grandeurs of intellect to which that idea gives birth? The An in reality commenced to exist as An with the donation of that capacity, and with that capacity, the sense to acknowledge that, however through the countless ages his race may improve in wisdom, it can never combine the elements at its command into the form of a tadpole."

"You speak well, Zee," said Aph-Lin; "and it is enough for us short-lived mortals to feel a reasonable assurance that whether the origin of the An was a tadpole or not, he is no more likely to become a tadpole again than the institutions of the Vrilya are likely to relapse into the heaving quagmire and certain strife-rot of a Koom-Posh."

## CHAPTER XVII

(\*Even in a place of no sun and no moon, no daylight and no night, even then Time is kept as a measurement of one's life to keep a person under its control.)

". . . Only, within doors, they lower it to a soft twilight during the Silent Hours. They have a great horror of perfect darkness, and their lights are never wholly extinguished. On occasions of festivity they continue the duration of full light, but equally keep note of the distinction between night and day, by mechanical contrivances which answer the purpose of our clocks and watches. They are very fond of music; and it is by music that these chronometers strike the principal division of time. At every one of their hours, during their day, the sounds coming from all the timepieces in their public buildings, and caught up, as it were, by those of houses or hamlets scattered amidst the landscapes without the city, have an effect singularly sweet, and yet singularly solemn. But during the Silent Hours these sounds are so subdued as to be only faintly heard by a waking ear. They have no change of seasons, and, at least in the territory of this tribe, the atmosphere seemed to me very equable, warm as that of an Italian summer, and humid rather than dry; in the forenoon usually very still, but at times invaded by strong blasts from the rocks that made the borders of their domain. But time is the same to them for sowing or reaping as in the Golden Isles of the ancient poets (\*Atlantis). At the same moment you see the younger plants in blade or bud, the older in ear or fruit. All fruit-bearing plants, however, after fruitage, either shed or change the colour of their leaves. But that which interested me most in reckoning up their divisions of time was the ascertainment of the average duration of life amongst them. I found on minute inquiry that this very considerably exceeded the term allotted to us on the upper earth. What seventy years are to us, one hundred years are to them. Nor is this the only advantage they have over us in longevity, for as few among us attain to the age of seventy, so, on the contrary, few among them die before the age of one hundred; and they enjoy a general degree of health and vigour which makes life itself a blessing even to the last. Various causes contribute to this result: the absence of all alcoholic stimulants; temperance in food; more especially, perhaps, a serenity of mind undisturbed by anxious occupations and eager passions. They are not tormented by our avarice or our ambition; they appear perfectly indifferent even to the desire of fame; they are capable of great affection, but their love shows itself in a tender and cheerful complaisance, and, while forming their happiness, seems rarely, if ever, to constitute their woe (\* a sterile existence devoid of ambition and the desire for the greater attainments which they might be capable of.). As the Gy is sure only to marry where she herself fixes her choice, and as here, not less than above ground, it is the female on whom the happiness of home depends; so the Gy, having chosen the mate she prefers to all others, is lenient to his faults, consults his

humours, and does her best to secure his attachment. The death of a beloved one is of course with them, as with us, a cause of sorrow; but not only is death with them so much more rare before that age in which it becomes a release, but when it does occur the survivor takes much more consolation than, I am afraid, the generality of us do, in the certainty of reunion in another and yet happier life.

"All these causes, then, concur to their healthful and enjoyable longevity, though, no doubt, much also must be owing to hereditary organisation. According to their records, however, in those earlier stages of their society when they lived in communities resembling ours, agitated by fierce competition, their lives were considerably shorter, and their maladies more numerous and grave. They themselves say that the duration of life, too, has increased, and is still on the increase, since their discovery of the invigorating and medicinal properties of vril, applied for remedial purposes. They have few professional and regular practitioners of medicine, and these are chiefly Gy-ei, who, especially if widowed and childless, find great delight in the healing art, and even undertake surgical operations in those cases required by accident, or, more rarely, by disease.

(\*It is the cycles of Earth, fire, water, air—of change-- that are said to have brought forth corporeal existence to the stage of man and the dawning of the wakefulness of thought. Without them, sterility would blossom as it here does in Lytton's underground 'paradise' and as it is becoming increasingly so in the modern world. )

"They have their diversions and entertainments, and, during the Easy Time of their day, they are wont to assemble in great numbers for those winged sports in the air which I have already described. They have also public halls for music, and even theatres, at which are performed pieces that appeared to me somewhat to resemble the plays of the Chinese--dramas that are thrown back into distant times for their events and personages, in which all classic unities are outrageously violated, and the hero, in one scene a child, in the next is an old man, and so forth. These plays are of very ancient composition. They appeared to me extremely dull, on the whole, but were relieved by startling mechanical contrivances, and a kind of farcical broad humour, and detached passages of great vigour and power expressed in language highly poetical, but somewhat overcharged with metaphor and trope. In fine, they seemed to me very much what the plays of Shakespeare seemed to a Parisian in the time of Louis XV., or perhaps to an Englishman in the reign of Charles II.

"The audience, of which the Gy-ei constituted the chief portion, appeared to enjoy greatly the representation of these dramas, which, for so sedate and majestic a race of females, surprised me, till I observed that all the performers were under the age of adolescence, and conjectured truly that the mothers and sisters came to please their children and brothers.

"I have said that these dramas are of great antiquity. No new plays, indeed no imaginative works sufficiently important to survive their immediate day, appear to have been composed for several generations. In fact, though there is no lack of new publications, and they have even what may be called newspapers, these are chiefly devoted to mechanical science, reports of new inventions, announcements

respecting various details of business--in short, to practical matters. Sometimes a child writes a little tale of adventure, or a young Gy vents her amorous hopes or fears in a poem; but these effusions are of very little merit, and are seldom read except by children and maiden Gy-ei. The most interesting works of a purely literary character are those of explorations and travels into other regions of this nether world, which are generally written by young emigrants, and are read with great avidity by the relations and friends they have left behind.

"I could not help expressing to Aph-Lin my surprise that a community in which mechanical science had made so marvellous a progress, and in which intellectual civilisation had exhibited itself in realising those objects for the happiness of the people, which the political philosophers above ground had, after ages of struggle, pretty generally agreed to consider unattainable visions, should, nevertheless, be so wholly without a contemporaneous literature, despite the excellence to which culture had brought a language at once rich and simple, vigorous and musical.

"My host replied--"Do you not perceive that a literature such as you mean would be wholly incompatible with that perfection of social or political felicity at which you do us the honour to think we have arrived? We have at last, after centuries of struggle, settled into a form of government with which we are content, and in which, as we allow no differences of rank, and no honours are paid to administrators distinguishing them from others, there is no stimulus given to individual ambition. No one would read works advocating theories that involved any political or social change (\*Remember the new definition in Europe of terrorism –anything that seeks for reform or change?), and therefore no one writes them. If now and then an An feels himself dissatisfied with our tranquil mode of life, he does not attack it; he goes away. Thus all that part of literature (and to judge by the ancient books in our public libraries, it was once a very large part) which relates to speculative theories on society is become utterly extinct. Again, formerly there was a vast deal written respecting the attributes and essence of the All-Good, and the arguments for and against a future state; but now we all recognise two facts, that there is a Divine Being, and there is a future state, and we all equally agree that if we wrote our fingers to the bone, we could not throw any light upon the nature and conditions of that future state, or quicken our apprehensions of the attributes and essence of that Divine Being (\*No further expansion or greater understanding of creation to be achieved,). Thus another part of literature has become also extinct, happily for our race; for in the times when so much was written on subjects which no one could determine, people seemed to live in a perpetual state of quarrel and contention. So, too, a vast part of our ancient literature consists of historical records of wars and revolutions during the times when the Ana lived in large and turbulent societies, each seeking aggrandizement at the expense of the other. You see our serene mode of life now; such it has been for ages. We have no events to chronicle. What more of us can be said than that 'they were born, they were happy, they died?' Coming next to that part of literature which is more under the control of the imagination, such as what we call Glaubsila, or colloquially 'Glaubs,' and you call poetry, the reasons for its decline amongst us are abundantly obvious.

""We find, by referring to the great masterpieces in that department of literature which we all still read with pleasure, but of which none would tolerate imitations, that they consist in the portraiture of passions which we no longer experience--ambition, vengeance, unhallowed love, the thirst for warlike renown, and such like. The old poets lived in an atmosphere impregnated with these passions, and felt vividly what they expressed glowingly. No one can express such passions now, for no one can feel them, or meet with any sympathy in his readers if he did. Again, the old poetry has a main element in its dissection of those complex mysteries of human character which conduce to abnormal vices and crimes, or lead to signal and extraordinary virtues. But our society, having got rid of temptations to any prominent vices and crimes, has necessarily rendered the moral average so equal, that there are no very salient virtues. Without its ancient food of strong passions, vast crimes, heroic excellences, poetry therefore is, if not actually starved to death, reduced to a very meager diet. There is still the poetry of description--description of rocks, and trees, and waters, and common household life; and our young Gy-ei weave much of this insipid kind of composition into their love verses."

(\*What is being described is a world full of Mind, but without any Heart—science and technology without compassion. This is a culture stuck in Time.)

""Such poetry," said I, "might surely be made very charming; and we have critics amongst us who consider it a higher kind than that which depicts the crimes, or analyses the passions, of man. At all events, poetry of the insipid kind you mention is a poetry that nowadays commands more readers than any other among the people I have left above ground."

""Possibly; but then I suppose the writers take great pains with the language they employ, and devote themselves to the culture and polish of words and rhythms as an art?"

""Certainly they do: all great poets must do that. Though the gift of poetry may be inborn, the gift requires as much care to make it available as a block of metal does to be made into one of your engines."

""And doubtless your poets have some incentive to bestow all those pains upon such verbal prettinesses?"

""Well, I presume their instinct of song would make them sing as the bird does; but to cultivate the song into verbal or artificial prettiness, probably does need an inducement from without, and our poets find it in the love of fame--perhaps, now and then, in the want of money."

""Precisely so. But in our society we attach fame to nothing which man, in that moment of his duration which is called 'life,' can perform. We should soon lose that equality which constitutes the felicitous essence of our commonwealth if we selected any individual for pre-eminent praise: pre-eminent praise would confer pre-eminent power, and the moment it were given, evil passions, now dormant, would awake; other men would immediately covet praise, then would arise envy, and with envy hate, and with hate calumny and persecution. Our history tells us that most of the

poets and most of the writers who, in the old time, were favoured with the greatest praise, were also assailed by the greatest vituperation, and even, on the whole, rendered very unhappy, partly by the attacks of jealous rivals, partly by the diseased mental constitution which an acquired sensitiveness to praise and to blame tends to engender. As for the stimulus of want; in the first place, no man in our community knows the goad of poverty; and, secondly, if he did, almost every occupation would be more lucrative than writing.

"Our public libraries contain all the books of the past which time has preserved; those books, for the reasons above stated, are infinitely better than any can write nowadays, and they are open to all to read without cost. We are not such fools as to pay for reading inferior books, when we can read superior books for nothing."

"With us, novelty has an attraction; and a new book, if bad, is read when an old book, though good, is neglected."

"Novelty, to barbarous states of society struggling in despair for something better, has no doubt an attraction, denied to us, who see nothing to gain in novelties; but, after all, it is observed by one of our great authors four thousand years ago, that 'he who studies old books will always find in them something new, and he who reads new books will always find in them something old.' But to return to the question you have raised, there being then among us no stimulus to painstaking labour, whether in desire of fame or in pressure of want, such as have the poetic temperament, no doubt, vent it in song, as you say the bird sings; but for lack of elaborate culture it fails of an audience, and, failing of an audience, dies out, of itself, amidst the ordinary avocations of life."

**"But how is it that these discouragements to the cultivation of literature do not operate against that of science?"**

History must be suppressed while science is elevated.

In 1917 four people met in a cafe in Vienna. There was one woman and three men. The woman was a 'spiritual medium'. They met under a veil of mystery and secrecy, discussing secret revelations, the coming of the new age, the Spear of Destiny, the magical violet black stone, and making contact with ancient peoples and distant worlds.

They began what was then called the Vril Society. The Vril emblem was the Black Sun, an infinite beam of light which though invisible to the human eye is real and there. It was, they believed, a secret philosophy thousand of years old, and its influence provided the foundation on which the occult practitioners of the Third Reich would later build.

The Black Sun symbol can be found in many Babylonian and Assyrian places of worship. They depicted the Black Sun - the godhead's inner light in the form of a cross. This was not much different from the German's Knight's Cross.

But what really was the source of this energy from the Black Sun but again "the seething energies of Lucifer" –depicted as a Rosy Cross, the very symbol of the

Merovingian Dynasty, and the center of the symbolic Holy Grail –a cross within a circle?

Jehovah, the God of the Jews, was not the same as the Creator Father. In a Talmud text, it is said that in ancient times the rabbis knew that there was a God above Jehovah. So Lucifer again is seen to be usurping the role of his 'father', Enjiou.

So for what purpose do all these people seek to use such power? Is it for the good of the Highest Will? or for their own personal aggrandizement?

Using similar information sources, the Thule society built the Vril Machine, a saucer-shaped interdimensional or time travel machine that was purportedly first piloted in 1934.

Lytton's words (1871), the attitudes of his central character, and the emotionlessness of the beings he meets, are reflected in those of H. G. Wells central character and his adventures in The Time Machine (1895), once again a prophetic forerunner of this Vril machine later made by the Thule Society, or more likely a throwback to the ancient technology of Atlantis.

And here once again we find the idea of a technological elite ruling a simplified being devoid of any ambition or emotions.

#### The Time Machine

"I might have consoled myself by imagining the little people had put the mechanism in some shelter for me, had I not felt assured of their physical and intellectual inadequacy. That is what dismayed me: the sense of some hitherto unsuspected power, through whose intervention my invention had vanished. Yet, for one thing I felt assured: unless some other age had produced its exact duplicate, the machine could not have moved in time. The attachment of the levers - I will show you the method later - prevented any one from tampering with it in that way when they were removed. It had moved, and was hid, only in space. But then, where could it be?

"I think I must have had a kind of frenzy. **I remember running violently in and out among the moonlit bushes all round the sphinx**, and startling some white animal that, in the dim light, I took for a small deer. I remember, too, late that night, beating the bushes with my clenched fist until my knuckles were gashed and bleeding from the broken twigs. Then, sobbing and raving in my anguish of mind, **I went down to the great building of stone. The big hall was dark, silent, and deserted. I slipped on the uneven floor, and fell over one of the malachite tables, almost breaking my shin.** I lit a match and went on past the dusty curtains, of which I have told you.

"There I found a second great hall covered with cushions, upon which, perhaps, a score or so of the little people were sleeping. I have no doubt they found my second appearance strange enough, coming suddenly out of the quiet darkness with inarticulate noises and the splutter and flare of a match. For they had forgotten about matches. "Where is my Time Machine?" I began, bawling like an angry child,

laying hands upon them and shaking them up together. It must have been very queer to them. Some laughed, most of them looked sorely frightened. When I saw them standing round me, it came into my head that I was doing as foolish a thing as it was possible for me to do under the circumstances, in trying to revive the sensation of fear. For, reasoning from their daylight behaviour, I thought that fear must be forgotten.

"Abruptly, I dashed down the match, and, knocking one of the people over in my course, went blundering across the big dining-hall again, out under the moonlight. I heard cries of terror and their little feet running and stumbling this way and that. I do not remember all I did as the moon crept up the sky. I suppose it was the unexpected nature of my loss that maddened me. I felt hopelessly cut off from my own kind - a strange animal in an unknown world. I must have raved to and fro, screaming and crying upon God and Fate. I have a memory of horrible fatigue, as the long night of despair wore away; of looking in this impossible place and that; of groping among moon-lit ruins and touching strange creatures in the black shadows; at last, of lying on the ground near the sphinx and weeping with absolute wretchedness. I had nothing left but misery. Then I slept, and when I woke again it was full day, and a couple of sparrows were hopping round me on the turf within reach of my arm

"I sat up in the freshness of the morning, trying to remember how I had got there, and why I had such a profound sense of desertion and despair. Then things came clear in my mind. With the plain, reasonable daylight, I could look my circumstances fairly in the face. I saw the wild folly of my frenzy overnight, and I could reason with myself. "Suppose the worst?" I said. "Suppose the machine altogether lost - perhaps destroyed? It behooves me to be calm and patient, to learn the way of the people, to get a clear idea of the method of my loss, and the means of getting materials and tools; so that in the end, perhaps, I may make another." That would be my only hope, perhaps, but better than despair. And, after all, it was a beautiful and curious world.

"But probably, the machine had only been taken away. Still, I must be calm and patient, find its hiding-place, and recover it by force or cunning. And with that I scrambled to my feet and looked about me, wondering where I could bathe. I felt weary, stiff, and travel-soiled. The freshness of the morning made me desire an equal freshness. I had exhausted my emotion. Indeed, as I went about my business, I found myself wondering at my intense excitement overnight. I made a careful examination of the ground about the little lawn. I wasted some time in futile questionings, conveyed, as well as I was able, to such of the little people as came by. They all failed to understand my gestures; some were simply stolid, some thought it was a jest and laughed at me. I had the hardest task in the world to keep my hands off their pretty laughing faces. It was a foolish impulse, but the devil begotten of fear and blind anger was ill curbed and still eager to take advantage of my perplexity. The turf gave better counsel. I found a groove ripped in it, about midway between the pedestal of the sphinx and the marks of my feet where, on arrival, I had struggled with the overturned machine. There were other signs of

removal about, with queer narrow footprints like those I could imagine made by a sloth. This directed my closer attention to the pedestal. It was, as I think I have said, of bronze. It was not a mere block, but highly decorated with deep framed panels on either side. I went and rapped at these. The pedestal was hollow. Examining the panels with care I found them discontinuous with the frames. There were no handles or keyholes, but possibly the panels, if they were doors, as I supposed, opened from within. One thing was clear enough to my mind. It took no very great mental effort to infer that my Time Machine was inside that pedestal. But how it got there was a different problem.

"I saw the heads of two orange-clad people coming through the bushes and under some blossom-covered apple-trees towards me. I turned smiling to them and beckoned them to me. They came, and then, pointing to the bronze pedestal, I tried to intimate my wish to open it. But at my first gesture towards this they behaved very oddly. I don't know how to convey their expression to you. Suppose you were to use a grossly improper gesture to a delicate-minded woman - it is how she would look. They went off as if they had received the last possible insult. I tried a sweet-looking little chap in white next, with exactly the same result. Somehow, his manner made me feel ashamed of myself. But, as you know, I wanted the Time Machine, and I tried him once more. As he turned off, like the others, my temper got the better of me. In three strides I was after him, had him by the loose part of his robe round the neck, and began dragging him towards the sphinx. Then I saw the horror and repugnance of his face, and all of a sudden I let him go.

"But I was not beaten yet. I banged with my fist at the bronze panels. I thought I heard something stir inside - to be explicit, I thought I heard a sound like a chuckle - but I must have been mistaken. Then I got a big pebble from the river, and came and hammered till I had flattened a coil in the decorations, and the verdigris came off in powdery flakes. The delicate little people must have heard me hammering in gusty outbreaks a mile away on either hand, but nothing came of it. I saw a crowd of them upon the slopes, looking furtively at me. At last, hot and tired, I sat down to watch the place. But I was too restless to watch long; I am too Occidental for a long vigil. I could work at a problem for years, but to wait inactive for twenty-four hours - that is another matter.

"I got up after a time, and began walking aimlessly through the bushes towards the hill again. "Patience," said I to myself. "If you want your machine again you must leave that sphinx alone. If they mean to take your machine away, it's little good your wrecking their bronze panels, and if they don't, you will get it back as soon as you can ask for it. To sit among all those unknown things before a puzzle like that is hopeless. *That way lies monomania. Face this world. Learn its ways, watch it, be careful of too hasty guesses at its meaning. In the end you will find clues to it all.*" Then suddenly the humour of the situation came into my mind: the thought of the years I had spent in study and toil to get into the future age, and now my passion of anxiety to get out of it. I had made myself the most complicated and the most

*hopeless trap that ever a man devised. Although it was at my own expense, I could not help myself. I laughed aloud.*

"Going through the big palace, it seemed to me that the little people avoided me. It may have been my fancy, or it may have had something to do with my hammering at the gates of bronze. Yet I felt tolerably sure of the avoidance. I was careful, however, to show no concern and to abstain from any pursuit of them, and in the course of a day or two things got back to the old footing. I made what progress I could in the language, and in addition I pushed my explorations here and there. Either I missed some subtle point or their language was excessively simple - almost exclusively composed of concrete substantives and verbs. There seemed to be few, if any, abstract terms, or little use of figurative language. Their sentences were usually simple and of two words, and I failed to convey or understand any but the simplest propositions. I determined to put the thought of my Time Machine and the mystery of the bronze doors under the sphinx as much as possible in a corner of memory, until my growing knowledge would lead me back to them in a natural way. Yet a certain feeling, you may understand, tethered me in a circle of a few miles round the point of my arrival.

"So far as I could see, all the world displayed the same exuberant richness as the Thames valley. From every hill I climbed I saw the same abundance of splendid buildings, endlessly varied in material and style, the same clustering thickets of evergreens, the same blossom-laden trees and tree-ferns. Here and there water shone like silver, and beyond, the land rose into blue undulating hills, and so faded into the serenity of the sky. A peculiar feature, which presently attracted my attention, was the presence of certain circular wells, several, as it seemed to me, of a very great depth. One lay by the path up the hill, which I had followed during my first walk. Like the others, it was rimmed with bronze, curiously wrought, and protected by a little cupola from the rain. Sitting by the side of these wells, and peering down into the shafted darkness, I could see no gleam of water, nor could I start any reflection with a lighted match. But in all of them I heard a certain sound: a thud-thud-thud, like the beating of some big engine; and I discovered, from the flaring of my matches, that a steady current of air set down the shafts. Further, I threw a scrap of paper into the throat of one, and, instead of fluttering slowly down, it was at once sucked swiftly out of sight.

"After a time, too, I came to connect these wells with tall towers standing here and there upon the slopes; for above them there was often just such a flicker in the air as one sees on a hot day above a sun-scorched beach. Putting things together, I reached a strong suggestion of an extensive system of subterranean ventilation, whose true import it was difficult to imagine. I was at first inclined to associate it with the sanitary apparatus of these people. It was an obvious conclusion, but it was absolutely wrong."

Toward the end of his life, Wells did not think humankind would survive the onslaught of technology, especially in the hands of the wrong ruling class. Lytton explores the same question:

"But how is it that these discouragements to the cultivation of literature do not operate against that of science?"

"Your question amazes me. The motive to science is the love of truth apart from all consideration of fame, and science with us too is devoted almost solely to practical uses, essential to our social conservation and the comforts of our daily life. No fame is asked by the inventor, and none is given to him; he enjoys an occupation congenial to his tastes, and needing no wear and tear of the passions. Man must have exercise for his mind as well as body; and continuous exercise, rather than violent, is best for both. Our most ingenious cultivators of science are, as a general rule, the longest lived and the most free from disease. Painting is an amusement to many, but the art is not what it was in former times, when the great painters in our various communities vied with each other for the prize of a golden crown, which gave them a social rank equal to that of the kings under whom they lived. You will thus doubtless have observed in our archæological department how superior in point of art the pictures were several thousand years ago. Perhaps it is because music is, in reality, more allied to science than it is to poetry, that, of all the pleasurable arts, music is that which flourishes the most amongst us. Still, *even in music the absence of stimulus in praise or fame has served to prevent any great superiority of one individual over another*; and we rather excel in choral music, with the aid of our vast mechanical instruments, in which we make great use of the agency of water, than in single performers. We have had scarcely any original composer for some ages. Our favourite airs are very ancient in substance, but have admitted many complicated variations by inferior, though ingenious, musicians."

"Are there no political societies among the Ana which are animated by those passions, subjected to those crimes, and admitting those disparities in condition, in intellect, and in morality, which the state of your tribe, or indeed of the Vril-ya generally, has left behind in its progress to perfection? If so, among such societies perhaps Poetry and her sister arts still continue to be honoured and to improve?"

"There are such societies in remote regions, but we do not admit them within the pale of civilised communities; we scarcely even give them the name of Ana, and certainly not that of Vril-ya. They are barbarians, living chiefly in that low stage of being, Koom-Posh, tending necessarily to its own hideous dissolution in Glek-Nas. Their wretched existence is passed in perpetual contest and perpetual change. When they do not fight with their neighbours, they fight among themselves. They are divided into sections, which abuse, plunder, and sometimes murder each other, and on the most frivolous points of difference that would be unintelligible to us if we had not read history, and seen that we too have passed through the same early state of ignorance and barbarism. Any trifle is sufficient to set them together by the ears. They pretend to be all equals, and the more they have struggled to be so, by removing old distinctions and starting afresh, the more glaring and intolerable the

disparity becomes, because nothing in hereditary affections and associations is left to soften the one naked distinction between the many who have nothing and the few who have much. Of course the many hate the few, but without the few they could not live. The many are always assailing the few; sometimes they exterminate the few; but as soon as they have done so, a new few starts out of the many, and is harder to deal with than the old few (\*Orwellian philosophy). For where societies are large, and competition to have something is the predominant fever, there must be always many losers and few gainers. In short, the people I speak of are savages groping their way in the dark towards some gleam of light, and would demand our commiseration for their infirmities, if, like all savages, they did not provoke their own destruction by their arrogance and cruelty. Can you imagine that creatures of this kind, armed only with such miserable weapons as you may see in our museum of antiquities, clumsy iron tubes charged with salt-petre, have more than once threatened with destruction a tribe of the Vril-ya, which dwells nearest to them, because they say they have thirty millions of population--and that tribe may have fifty thousand--if the latter do not accept their notions of Soc-Sec (money-getting) on some trading principles which they have the impudence to call a 'law of civilisation?'"

""But thirty millions of population are formidable odds against fifty thousand!"

"My host stared at me astonished. "Stranger," said he, "you could not have heard me say that this threatened tribe belongs to the Vril-ya; and it only waits for these savages to declare war, in order to commission some half-a-dozen small children to sweep away their whole population."

"At these words I felt a thrill of horror, recognising much more affinity with "the savages," than I did with the Vril-ya, and remembering all I had said in praise of the glorious American institutions, which Aph-Lin stigmatised as Koom-Posh. Recovering my self-possession, I asked if there were modes of transit by which I could safely visit this temerarious and remote people.

""You can travel with safety, by vril agency, either along the ground or amid the air, throughout all the range of the communities with which we are allied and akin; but I cannot vouch for your safety in barbarous nations governed by different laws from ours; nations, indeed, so benighted, that there are among them large numbers who actually live by stealing from each other, and one could not with safety in the Silent Hours even leave the doors of one's own house open."

"Here our conversation was interrupted by the entrance of Taë, who came to inform us that he, having been deputed to discover and destroy the enormous reptile which I had seen on my first arrival, had been on the watch for it ever since his visit to me, and had begun to suspect that my eyes had deceived me, or that the creature had made its way through the cavities within the rocks to the wild regions in which dwelt its kindred race,--when it gave evidences of its whereabouts by a great devastation of the herbage bordering one of the lakes. "And," said Taë, "I feel sure that within that lake it is now hiding. So" (turning to me) "I thought it might amuse you to accompany me to see the way we destroy such unpleasant visitors." As I

looked at the face of the young child, and called to mind the enormous size of the creature he proposed to exterminate, I felt myself shudder with fear for him, and perhaps fear for myself, if I accompanied him in such a chase. But my curiosity to witness the destructive effects of the boasted vril, and my unwillingness to lower myself in the eyes of an infant by betraying apprehensions of personal safety, prevailed over my first impulse. Accordingly, I thanked Taë for his courteous consideration for my amusement, and professed my willingness to set out with him on so diverting an enterprise . . . ”

It is not judgement nor is it impolite to evaluate much of the human race right now falling into this category of ‘robot-like.’”

The question raised by both authors here is whether it is better to have the seeming chaos of emotional living, or the bland life of the emotionless but mentally stable. Perhaps both authors seek for that happy middle ground that we have already discussed as being the central theme of this volume—the balance of Heart and Mind.

It is a Time of Choices –and the Place we shall find ourselves in, both in the short term and the long term of this Time, depends on those choices and making and living by them.

From RAJ: “In this time you have come to another place of choice. Which way do I go? Where does my Knowing lead me? Where does my fear lead me? Look internally, Dear One and tell me what you see. Are you fearful? What is it that is propelling your fear into a focus of the local creator? To rise above the fear of the plane, you must allow what you fear to be dissolved by the Grand Love and Grace of the Father. What happens when you hold to the fear is that you lower your energy and you land in the place of fear - a place where you can control your life. The energy of rising above fear makes your time clearly flow. You become light, feel a sense of movement into the future and you are becoming whole. When you stay in your fear - or when you try to control the outcome of your life, you become less able to flow, fearful, and in the control, you focus directly on the local energies to get you what you want. Do you actually think that the local creator energy is grander than the energy of the Trinity? If you do, then continue controlling your life, keep your fears and do what you want. It is the fear, holding to the fear, and then seeking answers to the fear that put you in this level of energy. If you can give away the fear, NOT HANG ONTO IT, and allow the FLOW to show you what to do, where to be, how to act, then you are not lowering yourself to the plane fear level and the resultant connection to the local energies.

“It is simple, is it not? When you are fearful, you hold to the energy of fear which is by definition that of the local gods. You know how to manipulate this energy into solving your fears and bringing you what you want. What if you let go of the fear, stood firm in your choice of rising above the plane, and you allowed the grander Flow to come to you? What would happen then???? A miracle, for you would no longer be controlling your life and the energy and lives of those around you and you would be free, for once in your life of all the fear you have lived with for so long.

Remember that one holds to fear out of habit, out of knowing how to use it and how to bend the energy of fear to bring forward what one wants - it is a powerful energy. You get fearful enough, you finally have enough energy to bring forward whatever you want - which prompted the fear response in the first place.

"You must remember how loved you are. Are you loved by the energy of fear you manipulate so well? I do not think so. Would you like to live a life where you KNOW you are loved, where a fearful thought is released as soon as it comes and LOVE fills the void? This is where you stand once again. At the place of choice and in this choice you make a decision to stay in the life of fear or to leap to a level of LOVE. It is truly a matter of unlearning the control you have mastered and allowing yourself to go beyond the lowered, but powerful level and into the future of JOY. We know you have worked diligently this past year. You have grown. You have done well. That is why we have this conversation at this time. Not because you have failed, but because you have succeeded. You have come to a place where you are able to ask the question of your focus. A few months ago you were certain that you were right where you needed to be. And you were, for that is where your control and the fear led you. Now you have a new opportunity - not out of failure, but out of achievement. Well done. Go into your KNOWING and do what you find there is appropriate for your journey. You will make your choice and the opportunities will come. So Be It. Raj"

Five volumes of information on how the New World Order has spent millennia preparing for the overthrow of all resistance on the planet, and now that 'Great Plan' is coming to fruition within the next few years, compounded by the planet's own attempts to raise its vibration and cleanse itself - give one an idea of what is in store for ALL of us. Our choice now must be whether to go into this time in fear, or in KNOWINGNESS that whatever happens to us, our decisions have placed us in alignment with the highest energies in the Universe, and that through our Choices, we will be a part of the new paradigm where this kind of darkness no longer exists.

Without the undersandings given throughout the rest of this work, the following might be thought of as fear-making. However, with the understandings given, it is a part of the education. Focusing solely on the fear-making events without explaining the choices and the possible outcomes of those choices, is irresponsible.

"The following information has come from a person who attended the 2-week-long 'Training Session' for State and local Emergency Management personnel. There were apparently two main 'topics': Weapons of Mass Destruction (WMD) and Domestic and International Terrorism (DIT).

"Speakers at the WMD session came from the FBI, BATF, FEMA, U.S. Marshal's Office, and the Department of Defense. Speakers at the DIT session came from the FBI, BATF, FEMA, U.S. Marshal's Office, DEA, INS, IRS, Department of Justice, Department of Defense, and Department of the Army. Also speaking were 'several people only identified as undercover operatives' . . .

"No cameras or tape recorders were allowed in the room, and the comment was made by the source that this was the only training he had ever had in which note

taking was not encouraged. All info is sketchy because it was written down from memory in the hotel room after each session. Special ID was required to enter and attendees were warned that "the information presented was for their planning on dealing with such situations and not for public review or discussion."

"The source's synopsis: The whole training session boiled down to this: the federal government has a big fear that the American public has had just about enough of government intrusion into their lives and is at a boiling point. That this entire nation is in such a state of anger, frustration and confusion, is so volatile, that any spark could set in motion a civil war that would ultimately destroy this government as we know it.

". . . It is believed that 2 out of every 10 militia members (20%) will actually pull the trigger without hesitation if/when "something goes wrong." With that last statement, the speaker stated that the government is concerned about the rise in the "20%." Quote: "If this number should raise from 2 to 6 [60%] America as we know it will not have the manpower to take on such an onslaught if armed citizens should decide to make war against their government. Martial law would have to be declared and the military brought in. This would only fuel the citizens' anger and draw the fence-riders off to the side of the militia as they [the militia] have been warning that this administration has plans to do this anyway."

"Now don't get me wrong. The federal government has plans to deal with such as this, but America will never be the same." At this point, a participant asked: "Just what plans does the federal government have? From your comment it doesn't look like State and local governments will be consulted or even included in the making of this plan." The FBI S.A.I.C. said: "American government is set up to continue under the most stressful situations.

"However, we have always fought on foreign soil. No one can say for sure what a civil war would do here. To be frankly honest, this administration has been cultivating friendships to help with this, but we will not get into that. I see no need for it and I am not just sure how much I can say."

"A BATF agent talked on government's plans for gun control and BATF's role and responsibility to carry it out. The speaker is described as "arrogant and thought he was God." At one point the BATF agent stated: "Everyone is an outlaw until I say they are not." It is reported that that statement "did not go over very well" with the audience. . .

". . . An IRS agent spoke on how it is the job of the IRS to make certain that all non-taxpaying American citizens pay "their share," to "punish in the most severe way any that do not comply with the IRS." [My note: contrast this with the recent revelation in the mass media that a huge percentage of all IRS employees are not paying income taxes and how well over 50% of all White House employees are paying no income taxes!] Continuing... The IRS agent's statements that "You squeeze hard enough you get the money" and "Money belongs to the government. All of it. The government made it for use, but it belongs to the government" actually brought boos from the audience. He also commented on the government's plan for a

"cashless society" with everything moving to plastic for "better control and tracking." . . .

". . . The FEMA agent talked on disruption of the food supply, possible hijacking, *the difference between hoarding and stocking food*, price gouging, bank runs, store runs, gasoline runs, and the national power grid and the emergency distribution of electricity.

"That concludes the source's report."

The Fabian Society of which H. G. Wells was a member, believed in wearing down a powerful enemy by using delaying tactics and avoiding decisive battles. As I have said to many people I have worked on or with, 'pick the battles you can win.' If all of us worry about the war, then the battles don't get fought . If each of us do the mission we came here to do, then the outcome is without question—this has been promised by the Spiritual Hierarchy. Darkness shall cease to reign in this corner of the universe.

It's the end of the world as we know it...

Perhaps one of the best ways to sum this all up is where it began –in time and in cycles:

"There is a great deal of nonsense that has been written about the Mayan long count. It has been claimed (most egregiously, in a Discovery Channel TV series) that it will 'come to an end' in the near future, and along with it will arrive a Mayan apocalypse, a pole shift, earth change, cosmic convergence, whatever. Given the completely cyclic nature of the long count, this is an idiotic characterization. **Once any given cycle ends, another begins, endlessly. . . .**

## APPENDIX

### Appendix A

*This is an excerpt from an ancient Hopi legend, as quoted in a talk given by Lee Brown in 1986 by the Continental Indigenous Council at the Tanana Valley Fairgrounds, Fairbanks, Alaska.*

"There was the cycle of the mineral, the rock. There was the cycle of the plant. And now we're in the cycle of the animal\* coming to the end of that and beginning the cycle of the human being. When we get into the cycle of the human being, the highest and greatest powers that we have will be released to us. They will be released from that light or soul that we carry to the mind.

But right now we're coming to the end of the animal cycle and we have investigated ourselves and learned what it is to be like an animal on this earth.

At the beginning of this cycle of time, long ago, the Great Spirit came down and He made an appearance and He gathered the peoples of this earth together they say on an island which is now beneath the water and He said to the human beings, "I'm going to send you to four directions and over time I'm going to change you to four colors, but I'm going to give you some teachings and you will call these the Original Teachings and when you come back together with each other you will share these so that you can live and have peace on earth, and a great civilization will come about." And he said "During the cycle of time I'm going to give each of you two stone tablets. When I give you those stone tablets, don't cast those upon the ground. If any of the brothers and sisters of the four directions and the four colors cast their tablets on the ground, not only, will human beings have a hard time, but almost the earth itself will die."

And so he gave each of us a responsibility and we call that the Guardianship.

To the Indian people, the red people, he gave the Guardianship of the earth. We were to learn during this cycle of time the teachings of the earth, the plants that grow from the earth, the foods that you can eat, and the herbs that are healing so that when we came back together with the other brothers and sisters we could share this knowledge with them. Something good was to happen on the earth.

To the South, he gave the yellow race of people the Guardianship of the wind. They were to learn about the sky and breathing and how to take that within ourselves for spiritual advancement. They were to share that with us at this time.

To the East He gave the black race of people the Guardianship of the water. They were to learn the teachings of the water which is the chief of the elements, being the most humble and the most powerful. When I went to the University of Washington and I learned that it was a black man that discovered blood plasma, it didn't surprise me because blood is water and the elders already told me the black people would bring the teachings of the water.

To the North He gave the white race of people the Guardianship of the fire. If you look at the center of many of the things they do you will find the fire. They say a light bulb is the white man's fire. If you look at the center of a car you will find a spark. If you look at the center of the airplane and the train you will find the fire. The fire consumes, and also moves. This is why it was the white brothers and sisters who began to move upon the face of the earth and reunite us as a human family.

And so a long time passed, and the Great Spirit gave each of the four races two stone tablets. Ours are kept at the Hopi Reservation in Arizona at Four Corners Area. I talked to people from the black race and their stone tablets are at the foot of Mount Kenya. They are kept by the Kukuyu Tribe. I once had the honor of presenting a sacred pipe at the Kukuyu Tribe carved from the red pipe stone of Mount Kenya. I was at an Indian spiritual years ago. A medicine man from South Dakota put a beaded medicine wheel in the middle of the gathering. It had the four colors from the four directions; He asked the people, "Where is this from?" They said, "Probably Montana, or South Dakota, maybe Saskatchewan." He said, "This is from Kenya." It was beaded just like ours, with the same color.

The stone tablets of the yellow race of people are kept by the Tibetans, in. If you went straight through the Hopi Reservation to the other side of the world, you would come out in Tibet. The Tibetan word for "sun" is the Hopi word for "moon" and the Hopi word for "sun" is the Tibetan word for "moon".

The guardians of the traditions of the people of Europe are the Swiss. In Switzerland, they still have a day when each family brings out its mask. They still know the colors of the families, they still know the symbols, some of them. I went to school with some people from Switzerland at the University of Washington and they shared this with me. Each of these four peoples happen to be people that live in the mountains."

\*\*\*\*\*

[Greywolf] I have learned, however that in addition to all of this, the Fifth Element (Spirit) has been given equally among us all, and no single race has exclusive understanding or mastery of it. Each of us tends to approach mastery of Spirit in a manner reflects the Guardianship given the people from whom we descend, and each is equally important to the application of Spirit... The White Man tends to be Firey, Energetic, and Quick to act in use of the Spirit; the Red Man is very Earthy, Steadfast and solid; the Black Man is Watery, Constant, Resourceful, and Flexible (though there are many Blacks in America who assume a more Firey aspect), and the Yellow Man is Airy, very Cerebral and focused upon using the power of Spirit through Inner Discipline. None of these approaches is superior to the others, nor can they be, if the Balance intended by the Great Spirit is to be achieved.

~Greywolf

Appendix B

<http://www.albany.net/~rwcecot/iraap/Quinn/phoenix1.htm>

WHO'S RUNNING THE SHOW

BELIEF SYSTEMS--ILLUSION OF CHOICE

The readers' interest and intelligence, as evidenced by their willingness to look beyond the nearly worthless disinformational slop and tripe doled out by the major news and information media on almost every subject of any importance whatsoever, is greatly appreciated. At this point in time the owners and operators of the major news organizations, to a very large degree, are thoroughly connected to the "powers that be" behind the scenes of our society; they are part of the overarching "mind-controlling" structure now in place and many of the employees of such organizations are themselves "mind controlled" for the most part and avoid or ignore stories and information which wouldn't further the aims of the "controllers;" employees controlled in their thinking through the threat of job/income loss if nothing else. The mass media corporations support and further the aims and practices of our covert government--disseminating disinformation which aids the cover-ups of some of the most grievous wrongs committed against us by our (secret) government.

By controlling the general information which is in fact made public, the plan to (further) manipulate the consciousness and awareness of humanity is already in progress--in fact well under way.

The real story is definitely not on CBS or anywhere else like that!

It has crossed my mind more than a few times lately that with the astonishing array of mind-, mood-, thought-, body-, and environment- (as in HAARP) -altering technologies at the disposal of the covert government and its New World Order/Big Brother/1984 objectives, it would be extremely easy, and undoubtedly quite tempting for these "devotees of evil" to attempt to manipulate much of the world's population, in accordance with the "religious" beliefs of a good percentage of humanity, into believing that the entire life supporting framework on Earth is crumbling, (which to some extent it may well be due to rapacious and devastating environmental policies and agendas set by the covert government) and/or that we are under attack from some thoroughly evil, possibly cannibalistic aliens hell-bent on enslaving, raping, pillaging and in general destroying humanity and maybe our planet as well. (Funny how that's exactly what the covert government is doing!!)

There are innumerable adherents worldwide to the plethora of "apocalyptic" false religions fostered and propagated by the malignant secret, cultic "brotherhoods" underlying so much of the world's power genuine structure. Among these false religions I would include at least the institutionalized and popularized versions of most of the world's primary organized religions. The concepts, precepts and beliefs instilled in the followers of these religions create within them fertile ground for both general social control, more overt forms of manipulation and blind obedience to "authority", in addition to creating a fundamental psychological framework or mindset within great numbers of human beings which greatly increases their susceptibility to the more brutal, intensive and destructive types of advanced mind control programming we find being implemented in such projects as MK-ULTRA, Phoenix, and of course Montauk.

What's further distressing is that even a social "movement" such as what's known as the "New Age" philosophy, which has some undeniably positive aspects including a sensitivity and openness to the fundamental connection within each of us to all life and to higher realms of understanding, wisdom and awareness, as well as an enhanced sense of respect for and desire to coexist with all facets of nature on this planet, can be "infiltrated", subverted and manipulated by the some of the many tentacles of the beast that is the worldwide covert control system or government.

I believe that more than a few fundamental "New Age" tenets and theories such as an impending pole shift, dimensional shift, or other galactic or planetary realignments of a potentially massive, even catastrophic nature, including the "end of time" scenario as per the Mayan Calendar and other schools of esoteric knowledge, could be getting played upon through the implementation of some very subversive social manipulation by some very devious people and agencies, using any and all available means of influencing and shaping human consciousness-- including certain highly advanced technologies like those EM/RF systems perfected in the Montauk Project, and now HAARP.

It would be pretty easy to make it seem like the poles, magnetic fields and everything else are shifting if the ionosphere is being whipped into a veritable frenzy

with HAARP's EM/RF transmissions which deeply impact weather, mind, seismic activity, and just about everything else! And HAARP is just one of the ways in which various aspects of our reality" can be manipulated and our perceptions thus "controlled".

Byron Weeks has put it as well as I ever could, and I reprint below some of his thoughts on this topic

"With what we know of electronic warfare I am sure that it has occurred to many of you that we have the potential for one heck of a millennial celebration!

"We have harnessed the Tesla Effect and are able to roil the magma at the core of the earth enough to create tectonic plate disruption sufficient to produce earthquakes and volcanoes. The HAARP Project has demonstrated the ability to control weather, produce giant storms, cause severe droughts, and quite probably the phenomenon known as "El Nino". High wattage microwaves are capable of melting rocks and leveling small mountains. ELF waves are versatile and have been used successfully in mind control, with a typical reaction of the hallucinated appearance of Alien beings. Holographic projections can show realistic movies against the sky, and could entertain us with a fake Second Coming of Christ, angels in the sky, trumpets, and celestial music. Biological warfare could give a good imitation of the punitive plagues of the last days...

"Do you suppose any of the above might cause chaos and rioting that would necessitate calling in United Nations troops to keep order? If that wasn't dramatic enough, our government, which has buddied up to Russia in a continued war against the drugged-up and dumbed-down people of "Amerika". Along with the anticipation of Global Governance, the NWO probably has more up its sleeve, such as planned economic collapse, and civil insurrection engendered by the collapse of welfare payments, and involving rabid minorities armed with Chinese weapons and whipped into a finely tuned state of paranoia through the application of ELF waves.

"It has always been a little troubling to me to consider that a loving Eternal Father in Heaven would bring the dreadful punishment of an Apocalypse down upon a sinful world. Could it not be that what the prophets have always told us may have come from God's foreknowledge of Mankind's tendency to self destruction? Perhaps He thinks it wiser to let us decimate ourselves, since the human experiment has not turned out very well, anyway.

"But we can be very proud that our technology has advanced to the point at which we can self-annihilate in a very short time whenever the fancy strikes us. Imagine! Our very own Apocalypse! I guess we can show those aliens a thing or two!" --© Byron Weeks

## THE FUNDAMENTALS OF CONTROL

The entire philosophical impetus and conceptual basis for what the secret government is trying to accomplish with what I've called "reality control", implemented on a very widespread basis, is a subject worthy of much study in itself.

Others have done a tremendous amount of excellent research and writing on this topic, which needs not be duplicated--even if I could do so.

Rather it makes sense to quote some pertinent material from different sources, to help portray some of what underlies the Montauk Project and many other mind control--consciousness manipulation operations.

Again, Byron Weeks has some excellent writing on one aspect of this; the complete de-spiritualization of human beings. In other words, inculcating the concept that we are nothing more than "meat machines", thoroughly mechanistic biological systems whose "consciousness"-- in terms of emotion, creativity, or any "higher" awareness whatsoever, not to mention the anything remotely spiritual--is nothing more than a synaptic byproduct of the interactions of purely physical components and processes. In other words, we are nothing but a body--a view reinforced by our civilization's officially sanctioned modern "science" at every conceivable turn.

As Mr. Weeks put it in *The Psychology Behind Mind Control and Psychic Warfare*:

"Body identification gives rise to a host of sociological phenomena, the least of which is the mechanistic view that consciousness is a product of the brain, and secondarily that the mind is centered in the brain. Dr. Jose Delgado was one of the chief proponents of this viewpoint. Delgado was the author of the book *Physical Control of the Mind: Toward a Psychocivilized Society*. For Delgado, the mind existed only in the brain; to postulate its existence as an independent entity was to him sheer nonsense.

"He rejected the concept of free will, and proposed that the mind was a functional entity produced by the electrical operations of the brain, and as such should be manipulated and controlled in order to control the behavior of the population. This was a view that seems to be shared by proponents of the New World Order. Delgado, since the mid-1970's, was the director of the Spanish neurophysiological laboratory Centro Ramon y Cajal. As time went on, his interests shifted from direct stimulation of the brain to the broader area of the biological effects of electromagnetic fields, an area that has been eagerly embraced by the military and political system as a means to achieve their goal of absolute control of the population.

"There are several psychological schools of thought that have been adopted by government psycho-scientists and the military to justify mind control. All of them relate to the idea of psychic energy as originating in the human psyche, typified by the work of Carl Jung. The energy originating in the human psyche consists of thoughts, feelings, emotions, and neuro-physiological stimuli and responses. It consists of a physical component that can be measured and an etheric hyper-spatial component that can only be measured by specialized equipment."

#### SCIENTIFIC MANIPULATIONS--FALSE DATA

Weeks goes on to describe extremely coherently and lucidly how the public is continually manipulated and our evolution and progress substantially restricted by the suppression, destruction, and/or alteration of significant, important information.

Weeks refers particularly to an alteration of Maxwell's equations which resulted from Maxwell's extensive research into electromagnetism--alterations which drastically affected the entire course of "mainstream" science and physics forever afterward; notably in the information made available to scientists and physicists off the time such as Einstein, as well as the subsequent conceptual framework which Einstein arrived at. To cut to the chase, the missing link which would provide the key to the unified field theory was deliberately cut out of Maxwell's equations by a rather sinister group of scientists before Maxwell's work was presented to the scientific community and the world. Of course his original work and all the implications thereof were and are now known to the covert world government, as are the resultant advanced sciences and applications of this knowledge to very high technology.

This technology is all being implemented in the furtherance of unquestionably evil, abusive, oppressive, brutal and rapacious agendas and goals; with consequences which are destructive to nearly every significant aspect of human beings, destructive to human societies and any of its positive, hopeful and constructive goals, and destructive globally, to the fabric of life itself; in part due to a general state of mind which has no understanding of, respect for, and connection with and to nature and the earth with its multitude of life forms; a state of mind which is the product of our current dehumanized, mechanistic and massively mind controlled (through every available means) existence at the hands of the worldwide covert government and its super hi-tech arsenal of mind manipulating technologies.

I found the information below regarding Maxwell's original equations and the interdimensional implications thereof very interesting, and I feel extremely relevant to what is known about the work of Wilhelm Reich regarding what he called "orgone" energy; some characteristics of which are "electromagnetic" in nature but outside of the commonly understood "EM" frame of reference. The information is also quite relevant to what Preston Nichols has reported on regarding the Montauk Project--both the mind control and interdimensional / time travel aspects of the Project.

From The Suppression of Vital Data in Physics by Byron Weeks:

"For thousands of years, many discoveries have been suppressed from the populations of the planet in order to keep them in bondage. The burning of the libraries of Alexandria is one example of how information can be suppressed. Another example would be the common technique of suppression of scientific information by alteration of the information itself.

"Perhaps the most blatant and far reaching alteration of data was the alteration of Maxwell's equations. James Clerk Maxwell was a mathematical genius who lived in the late 19th century. His original work, which is available to covert scientific departments in the government, had the potential to radically alter the entire course of our civilization.

"It is certainly clear to most of you by now that the human population can easily be manipulated by electronic means using various methods developed through the military industrial complex. What may not be clear to you is that many of the EM

effects can be initiated from outside of what is normally seen as the electromagnetic spectrum. Just as a magnetic field in a wire is at right angles to the current flow, other fields and waveforms exist that are an integral part of the electromagnetic spectrum, yet exist at a certain number of right-angle rotations (orthogonal rotations) away from the electromagnetic field components we are normally accustomed to. If these hyper-spatial components, which are not subject to the usual electromagnetic constraints of time and space, are generated and manipulated, they can in turn generate EM effects that have the capability to influence human biology and consciousness.

"Let's take a brief look at how and by whom the equations of Maxwell were changed, in order to make subsequent open scientific development that would have influenced civilization in a positive way impossible." --© Byron Weeks

The following section contains crucial information about the massive deception and manipulation of scientific concepts which so extensively impacts our view "reality" in this present day materialistic culture, and is quoted directly from Valdamar Valerian's Matrix III, Volume One, 1992, p.310-311):

#### THE HERTZIAN CONSPIRACY

"In late 1864, James Clerk Maxwell published his epic material on electromagnetic waves. His material dealt not only with electrical and magnetic waves, but also the relativistic/etheral psychoactive component of these waves (representing electromagnetics of the second order and above). The equations also included transformations that enabled the change from inertial frames of reference to non-inertial frames of reference. Maxwell's original equations were written in Quaternion notation, a complex mathematical system available at that time before Vector Analysis was introduced by Oliver Heaviside. Today's generalized equivalent of Quaternions is Tensors.

"In short, Maxwell's original work gave the necessary information for gravitational propulsion and psychoactive devices. Someone somewhere recognized this, for shortly after his death, the mathematician Oliver Heaviside, the chemist Willard Gibbs, and physicist Heinrich Hertz decided to "edit" or "interpret" Maxwell's famous equations which were, in the original form, the foundations of electromagnetics and Unified Field Theory (UFT). This "unholy trio", especially Heaviside, disregarded the Quaternions or Scalar components of Maxwell's original equations, because they represented potentials and not fields. He thought potentials were akin to "mysticism", because "everybody knows" that fields contain mass, and mass cannot be created from apparently nothing, which is what potentials are, both literally and mathematically; they are an accumulation or reservoir of energy. Furthermore, not only did they throw away the gravitational component with the Quaternion/Scalar, but also postulated that gravitation and electromagnetism were mutually exclusive, not interdependent. That was the death blow to subsequent efforts by scientists to realize a functioning unified field theory. Because of this one act, electromagnetism was reduced from its original five dimensions to only four: X, Y, Z, and time. The element of G was removed.

"Because of this deliberate act, twenty-two other errors exist today in electromagnetic theory. The very concepts of force, mass and charge are ill-defined, and the so-called "static" electrical charge has been discovered by Quantum mechanics not to be static at all, but to move rotationally by virtue of the quantum mechanical spin. Finally, adding insult to injury, the so-called "imaginary components" of Maxwell's original equations as well as the mutilated version of the equations have also been discarded or ignored. With this last error, the door to hyper-spatial domains was forever closed, for the present mathematics and physics of electromagnetic theory do not allow for hyper-spatial domains (domains outside of three dimensions), superluminal signals (signals that exceed the speed of light or are infinite in speed), and a unified field theory.

"The edited version of Maxwell's work, which every physicist and engineer has had to contend with, discards electrogravitation, and avoids the unification of gravitation and electromagnetics. It also prevents the direct engineering of gravitation, space-time, time flow rates, free energy devices, and quantum changes, which is viewed by the altered equations that are vector-based as only a statistical change. The quaternion approach captures the ability to utilize electromagnetics and produce local curvature of space-time. Heaviside wrote a subset of Maxwell's equations where this capability is excluded.

"Dr. Henry Monteith has independently discovered that Maxwell's original quaternion theory was a unified field theory. Einstein assumed, because he only had access to the altered equations, that curving space-time could only be achieved by the weak gravitational force due to mass, that the local frame would always be a Lorentz frame, which would mean that all operations would be constrained to "conservation laws of physics".

"In the 1960's the Hertz (Hz) replaced Cycles Per Second. Since, then everyone thinks that all electromagnetic waves are hertzian. Only the upper portion of the spectrum before Infrared contains Hertzian waves. ELF and ULF are not; waves in biosystems and natural phenomena are not Hertzian in nature." --© Valdemar Valerian

#### THE ANCIENT HISTORY OF MONTAUK AND SURROUNDING AREAS POWER POINTS-- TETRAHEDRAL PHYSICS

There are two researchers who have contacted me independently with what I feel is some quite significant information. The work of each these individuals dovetails and coincides to a great degree with that of the other on some very intriguing points. The information brought forth by each is very significant in relation to the truly ancient history of Montauk, and what's more to the real history of the human race on earth as well.

Dr. Bruce Cornet of New Jersey was the first of the two to contact me. Dr. Cornet's detailed and extensive research relates to the tetrahedral physics developed by Carl Munck, Bruce Cathie and Richard Hoagland (who popularized it), and applies tetrahedral formulas to the northeastern U.S. in particular in this case--as it relates

to a planetary grid system and specific power points. Cornet has accomplished this by means of correlating the tetrahedral data to topographical features, geomagnetic anomalies and known locations of metaphysical/ parapsychological phenomena, and has cross-referenced this data with the esoteric and ancient history of the region to come up with some most intriguing ideas.

To sum it up, Mr. Cornet has pieced together evidence and information as noted, related this to the photographs of Mars' Cydonia region, and states that much of the northeastern area of the U.S. had actually been terraformed many millennia ago (obviously by some technologically advanced civilization) in what amounts to a replica or analog of the Cydonia region of Mars!

Of particular note would be the lower Hudson Valley region of New York State, an area with a very significant history, both recent and not, of a great number of occurrences of paranormal, metaphysical phenomena. Areas of New Jersey and Pennsylvania would be included in this region, and Long Island and Montauk itself would be figure in this overall the scheme of things as researched by Cornet.

(This is a good place to mention that for some time I have felt or intuited a "connection" of some kind between the lower Hudson Valley region and Montauk. My feeling is that this connection could be "esoteric" and energy-related, and there could possibly be actual physical connections as well--perhaps tunnels. In fact I have had this intuition corroborated by a number of people. In terms of hard evidence, I offer this statement, which came my way through Bruce Cornet, from Mr. Bob Tidwell.

"I was assigned to Stewart AFB, near Newburgh (lower Hudson Valley area) in 1969, so I'm familiar with that area. (I was only there for two weeks, and that's a story in itself. Stewart was used as a staging point for Montauk personnel.)"

Let's keep in mind here that Montauk Air Force Station was officially decommissioned in 1969. Why would the Air Force need a staging area for a base which was closed? In fact, Stewart AFB was also supposedly closed right around this time as well, though it is well known throughout the area that it in fact is not the least bit closed--even today! Stewart AFB seems to have played a rather significant role in some way or other in the widely publicized "Hudson Valley UFO" phenomenon, tens of thousands of sightings of mostly huge boomerang-shaped craft throughout much of the mid and late 1980s).

Dr. Cornet wrote: "By the way, Montauk occurs at the same latitude as Colchis on the eastern side of the Black Sea. Colchis was important as an early ancient Egyptian outpost, and the place where the Golden Fleece of Greek mythology was hidden. The Golden Fleece, according to Temple (1976), is Horus or Hero. Colchis is also where the native saffron and crocus plants are located, the only known source of a chemical that cures gout. Read The Sirius Mystery by Robert K.G. Temple.  
<http://www.gotoit.com/titles/sirmysti.htm>

"Oh, and by the way, my area of specialization in geology was the Newark Supergroup, and one of the basins I concentrated my studies on was the Newark

basin of PA, NJ, and NY. It is shaped like a giant Ark or Argo, with Philadelphia as its rudder, Newark near its bow, the Empire State Building at its prow, and the Statue of Liberty along its keel. Long Island and Montauk fit into this picture as a forward submarine extension of this Ark - something like a ramming device." --© Bruce Cornet

Another researcher named Michael Lawrence Morton contacted me with some similar information: to wit, that he had applied the tetrahedral formulas of Munck, Cathie and to some extent Hoagland, to the area around Turtle Cove/Camp Hero using topographical maps, and came up with what was to him some very startling correspondences. Within the central area of Montauk Air Force Station itself according to the noted formulas, The two main bunkers and radar hill itself came up as being very major power spots--right on the nose so to speak!

Granted that these hills were the result of construction by the government and military within (mostly we think) the 20th century--nevertheless the data and numbers on these three small hills are so significant that it appears certain that the construction took place at these exact locations precisely because of their "tetrahedral", planetary grid significance: what's more, it appears at least very possible that these exact spots could well have been the locations of the "Pyramids of Montauk", the existence of which at one time anyway does seem fairly certain.

Dr. Cornet estimated that the date that this large-scale terraforming would have taken place would have been at least 10-12,000 years ago. Interesting to note is that the Montauk Indians are believed to have inhabited what was until recently the island of Montauk for at least 8,000 years if not longer.

#### RECENT CHRONOLOGY OF CAMP HERO AND THE PROJECT STAR WARS

There are some signs and testimony that "negative", malevolent forces were not in control of the power spot and subterranean facilities /laboratories at Montauk Air Force Station, between (approximately) 1993 and mid-1997, although more recently this appears to have changed once again.

Between 1993 and 1997 the facility was operated by an Air Force contingent utilizing particle beam technology in defensive operations concerning Hale-Bopp and the object said to be trailing the comet; perhaps also against "hostile" UFOs.

#### CHANGING OF THE GUARD

In late February of 1998, a psychic in NYC told me that her reading on Camp Hero indicated to her that the time portal so to speak was currently shut down.

Not long after, in a phone conversation with Al Bielek, he told me more or less the same thing: that certain groups closed off the access to the portal (stargate) for those regressive forces which have been responsible for so much of the severe horror and abuse at Montauk--not only abuses against human beings, but abuses of the power point/interdimensional gateway itself.

According to Bielek, the Montauk Project per se, which Moon and Nichols have written about and which my report covers, was primarily being operated from the

future, and that the project was (and still is) in support of the so-called "New World order" objectives, using a veritable army of 5-10,000,000 intensively programmed individuals in the U.S. alone.

Bielek informed me that these negative agencies have numerous other locations in the U.S. and elsewhere worldwide, some very close to the Montauk base itself; in fact some within a few miles (one directly north of the village of Montauk beneath an old Navy submarine base on Fort Pond Bay). So, it's not as though they've packed up and gone home!

Bielek also told me that "positive" (for lack of a better word), Constitutionalist groups within the U.S. Air Force had been instrumental in rousting these creeps to some extent--NOT that the Air Force is totally unified on this or related issues. It seems that most of the armed services are in a condition of schizophrenia on the whole issue--with some elements supporting the New World Order and some not.

Bielek's information indicates that the Camp Hero underground (as opposed to other underground facilities in and near Montauk) was recently the site of a defensive operation utilizing particle beam weaponry and other technologies, reportedly directed against malevolent ET intrusions. According to Al Bielek this Air Force crew deflected the Hale Bopp comet from a collision course with earth, and that the object "hiding" behind it was then destroyed (however an escape pod did manage to bail out before destruction). The reason this object was targeted was that the Air Force called in over 130 remote viewers to get a reading on the trailing object and came up with 130+ different readings--indicating to them that the object was being heavily cloaked /screened and therefore it's intentions had to be considered hostile. Time manipulations have been involved in some of this defensive activity by Bielek's accounting, and that the fact that the time portal has been shut off does in fact have some drawbacks from this perspective.

I subsequently contacted Preston Nichols to get his input on this. For the most part he did in fact corroborate Bielek's information--in fact much of it came from Nichols. However, he can and will NOT say positively that there were no negative forces anywhere in the extensive Montauk underground during this period of time.

As best he could personally determine and through his active contacts with Air Force agencies recently at Camp Hero, there did not appear to be any EM mind control operations going on there at the time, but given the way projects can be hidden within other projects and the way compartmentalization works, secret agendas can be piggybacked onto "legitimate" operations with no way for anyone involved in the above board activities to even be aware of it. Nichols pointed out that his most recent investigations indicate that there are EM/RF mind control transmissions still being picked up in the vicinity--by his estimation emanating from Block Island, about 15 miles directly east of Montauk Point, but not emanating directly out of Camp Hero.

He confirmed Bielek's statement that anti-"NWO" Air Force agents raided an underground base about 15 miles west of Montauk in Sag Harbor being operated by the Montauk Project's mind control crew in August of 1996, and turned up records

on 30,000 programees (New World Order shock troops--mostly recent ones) at that base alone! Apparently this caused (the Air Force) some consternation; in some respects there is a serious secret conflict or even a war underway between two opposing factions within the (covert?) government.

Apparently this "Montauk boys" programming operation in Sag Harbor was operated with the assistance of a Catholic religious order known as the Pallotine group: a monastic order working with the secret government to help train an elite fighting group of children along the lines of Delta Forces. More on this aspect later in this report.

#### MONTAUK--THE PROJECT THAT WOULDN'T DIE

The Montauk Project (especially the EM/RF mind control aspect) was reactivated--more like exhumed from the grave--in 1988, and a phase of the project was carried out at Camp Hero until around 1992. There are some indications that security had then become excessively problematical, as the first Montauk Project book by Nichols and Moon had been published and curiosity seekers and others were becoming far too prevalent and nosy. There are other rumors of conflicts among different groups over the use of the facility, and in 1993 the Montauk Project moved out.

The Project was eventually reorganized at Robins Air Force Base near Atlanta. However, after a period of time it seems Project directors realized that certain aspects of the Project just couldn't be implemented adequately other than at Camp Hero, due to it would seem likely to the geomagnetic characteristics of Montauk. Additionally, directorship of the Montauk Project appears to have shifted to the Navy at this time, as has occurred with HAARP. A linking of some elements of the Montauk Project to HAARP, previously often suspected and which may have already existed, has now been proved to be underway at the Camp Hero location.

#### TROUBLED TIMES AT CAMP HERO

It would seem that there were some sort of contentious or adversarial activities at the Air Force Station beginning in late 1997.

In mid-February 1998 in the immediate vicinity of Camp Hero State Park/Montauk Air Force Station, the following conditions were observed; consequently, clear proof now exists of a maintained covert subterranean facility operating at this location, a facility whose very existence has been covered up for years--as it is currently by covert federal intelligence/military groups, the NY State government and the NY State Parks System, and other local and regional governments and relevant agencies.

There is an old bunker southeast of the base proper outside the "restricted area" which is relatively close to the lighthouse and right on the Atlantic cliffs, with a paved circular area directly in front of it which was (at one time) an artillery emplacement. (This was the location where Siemens-subsiary Cardion Corporation tested a very high tech particle beam radar system for at least five months in 1994; all clearly visible from the lighthouse).

The bunker entrance adjacent to this circular concrete area was recently demolished in an "unauthorized" and "unofficial" fashion in an obviously substantial endeavor, according to certain witnesses from the Montauk area. A section was completely broken through the thick concrete exposing an underground area. This hole was then subsequently cemented over again by certain authorities.

A contingent of people from Montauk were at this location checking out the current situation there after having witnessed the previous conditions just described.

Continuing along the remnants of Old Montauk Highway west through the locked "fisherman's gate" towards the "fisherman's (parking) lot", the first paved road on the right (heading roughly north) leads to the southeast entrance to Camp Hero/Montauk AFS. About halfway to that entrance along this road on the left (west side) is a large boulder which had somehow been moved a bit, and clearly visible underneath was a well-maintained concrete well or entrance with a metal ladder bolted to the side--all in good repair. Despite extensive drenching rains around this time, when a rock was dropped there was NO SOUND of it hitting any water. The boulder hiding this entrance was quite large and would require at least a few people to move it.

Further on this road at the base entrance, the extremely sturdy locked gate at this entrance was severely impacted, smashed and basically wrecked--although entry with other than a tank would not really be possible. The same thing also happened to the main entrance to Montauk Air Force Station off Highway 27 (Montauk Highway) about 6 months ago, and to at least one other entrance, at the baseball field "leased" (by whom I haven't ascertained) to East Hampton Township for recreational use by the residents of the small neighborhood right nearby--the old base housing area. . . .

#### DOWN THE HATCH

This would be a good place to pass along some information conveyed to me by Preston Nichols in March 1998.

I asked Nichols if he was consciously aware of how one enters the underground facility at Montauk, and if so, whether he would tell me. He replied instantly, "Sure, I know. The main checkpoint entrance to the areas of the Montauk underground which I and Air Force personnel I was working with used is beneath the "Montauk Tower" building right in the middle of Montauk village!"

This was most interesting because that building has had an unusual history, and was the subject of some investigation on my part not long ago. The results of that investigation make up the latter section of Part 4 of my report on the Montauk Project. Suffice to say here that my investigations on this particular building, purportedly at this time privately owned "residential condos", turned up a substantial number of major anomalies, incongruities, and obvious indications of outright BS, lies and misrepresentation on the part of numerous government/bureaucratic officials at various regional and local levels, real estate agents, supposed occupants... you name it.

The roughly 9-story building was constructed in the 1920s--a peculiarity in its time and still the tallest building on Long Island's east end (that's not saying much, mind you). After failing to attract many tenants, it was appropriated during WW II by the U.S. Navy, which operated a submarine base with underwater "sub pens" about a mile north of the village on Fort Pond Bay as well as at Camp Hero, and the "Montauk Tower" became a major command point.

It's history after WW II is notably obscure; I think it's safe to say that the structure was utilized by means of tunnels connecting it to Camp Hero at Montauk Point during the 1950s and 1960s before the "Montauk Project" per se got into gear, in certain forerunner projects being operated on Long Island, as well as during the Montauk Project from roughly 1970-1983. And as we now know, even after it's supposed conversion to privately owned condominium residences, it is still in fact part of the secret operations in Montauk NY.

One thing I asked about continually when I was posing as a prospective buyer for certain units available (supposedly) for sale was what was the basement of the building used for; how did one gain access to the basement, and such. Never once did I receive a straightforward, clear response to this line of inquiry from any supposed tenants or realtors.

And guess where one gains access to the Montauk underground? Well, of course not by way of the penthouse apartment, though that "apartment" was unquestionably an Air Force facility staffed with Air Force personnel, at least up until mid-1997.

Nichols said that one enters an elevator which goes to the basement: however, this is NOT the main elevator for the six floors of "condos", which has no button for a basement level (I know because I was in it). After exiting in the basement, one walks to a small room off the main basement in which there is another elevator which seems to go down quite deep. One exits into a small room with armed guards and is there subject to what Nichols called a retina scan: word is that this does more than just correlate patterns in the iris and such, but in fact actually can scan thought and consciousness as a way of making an absolutely foolproof identification. From there one enters into the underground.

. . . Towards the completion of the "Sky Pebbles" operation with the Air Force and prior to the U.S. Navy assuming control of the Montauk underground, Preston Nichols entered the underground by means of the entrance beneath the "Tower" building in the middle of the village of Montauk, in the company of an Air Force General. Nichols says this man had orders from the Pentagon granting him access to the subterranean facility; he and Preston were authorized to snoop around making sure that by all indications and evidence the operations being run there were the operations which had in fact been authorized.

A question arises however as to which levels or areas of the underground the general and Nichols were given access to. Furthermore, the way compartmentalization works, certain groups could be involved in certain activities without any knowledge that their operations may be a small part of some much larger project, the overall scope of which they are not even remotely aware. Also,

secret agendas can be piggybacked onto "legitimate" operations with no way for anyone involved in the above-board activities to even be aware of it. Thus, at Montauk for instance, there could be Air Force people working on something to do with particle beam technology, with no knowledge that, for example, it's being used against ETs. Again, there may be personnel there who are unaware that their particular activities may in some way "plug into" HAARP operations; or if they do know that, are completely ignorant of what some of the real objectives of HAARP actually are! . . .

#### NEARBY UNDERGROUND FACILITIES

In late 1996 I took a ride with Preston Nichols northeast of the village of East Hampton and north of Amagansett, in the Devon, Stony Hill and Springs areas. In the woods west of Albert's Landing and Devon we found what seemed clearly to be the remains of an old bunker; several are known to have existed in the general area. This particular location seemed as though it had been excavated, cleared and then "landscaped" a bit--perhaps 5 to 10 years previous to our visit.

These bunkers, which date back to before and during WW II, connected underground and underwater to Montauk, via tunnels beneath Gardiner's Bay. Noteworthy also is that there is said to have been a Nazi underwater submarine pen near Stony Hill, linked to an underground facility there. (Don't laugh: there is voluminous evidence of a great many instances of a highly peculiar and rather constant Nazi presence and a strong Pro-Nazi element on Long Island before during and after WW2. Peter Moon has covered many facets of this entire mind-blowing story in the Montauk project book series co-authored with Preston Nichols, and I refer readers to this as well as to the sources Moon cites for further details.) As it seems the bunkers and underground facilities were still intact during the 1970s there is a strong likelihood these bunkers were somehow used in the Project--perhaps as a way to bring kids into the underground for programming. As at Camp Hero, there were recreational facilities quite nearby often used by youth groups, day camps and boy/girl scouts.

Later on this same trip, while driving through the surrounding woods, Nichols noticed and commented upon the numerous red standpipes protruding from flat cement slabs, all throughout this mostly undeveloped area. These seemed at first glance to be fire hydrants. There are some residences here, but the density is fairly sparse. It seemed a bit unusual to have so many hydrants in this kind of area, so we stopped and checked them out more closely. . . .

These same kind of standpipes with accompanying vent stacks are seen along Old Montauk Highway directly adjacent to Camp Hero.

Following this train of thought along some very substantial and well-bedded tracks, there can't be too many reasons for numerous (fuel) storage tanks throughout this area; the private residences here use no common fuel tanks or anything like that. It stands to reason that such underground storage tanks are in fact for adjacent underground facilities, and the existence of bunkers in the general area which were once linked to the Fort Pond Bay Navy base and Camp Hero would lead one to think

that this area still has such connections, and that there is some kind of currently active underground here.

Nichols also noticed on this trip the existence of triple phase electrical lines all throughout the area; this would be totally unnecessary in any residential or even light-industry area and would simply never be seen in such areas. Triple phase power lines are only for heavy industry or other activity in which major amounts of electrical power would be used. This does not fit at all with any of the visible, surface conditions and characteristics of this entire area of eastern Long Island. Shipbuilders or other known industries nearby would not use triple phase power.

My trip to the area in June and July of 1998 brought to light some other conditions regarding this general vicinity of East Hampton Township in relation to apparent underground installations, which is discussed further along in the article.

Changing locales a bit, there is some corroborative testimony regarding very substantial underground areas at Brookhaven National Laboratories, related by a building contractor from eastern Long Island. He told reporter Jerry Cimisi from Dan's Papers on Long Island that he has on several occasions done on-site construction work in the subterranean levels of BNL, and stated in no uncertain terms that the underground areas at Brookhaven were vast--and that only refers to what he got to see!

End Part 1

THE MONTAUK PROJECT TODAY: TWO PROJECTS FROM ONE:

ON SITE AT MONTAUK--SUMMER 1998 EAST HAMPTON TOWN'S  
MONTAUK PT. SENIOR CENTER -- NOT!!

On June 24, 1998, I visited the Camp Hero location. As has so often been the case, strangeness and peculiarities awaited me literally the instant I arrived in the area.

My first order of business was to check out the so-called "senior center" directly adjacent to the restricted portion of the old Air Force Station, which was completed about two years ago and is ostensibly operated by the Town of East Hampton. My knowledge of the demographics of the region leads me to seriously question the necessity of constructing this facility at the furthest eastern extremity of East Hampton Township. The number of seniors who are full time residents of the Town and who live in reasonable proximity to the location would have to number very few. What would be the point of incurring the excessive transportation costs of bussing folks from other areas of the Township to this remote location, when a facility could very easily have been constructed in a much more central location? No one I've had contact with has ever seen this facility being used for it's intended purpose, nor any purpose whatsoever.

Not surprisingly, it was dead as can be, in mid-afternoon on a weekday. I spent about ten minutes "casing out" the place. After two years of even intermittent use one would expect to see some indications of wear and tear regarding things like paint, carpets, windows, doorknobs, doorsills (especially) and so on. Such is not the case with this "senior center". The building is literally spotless and appears virtually

untouched since the completion of construction. These must be the neatest seniors on the face of the earth, and are apparently invisible to boot.

Earlier this year Preston Nichols visited the Camp Hero location with a British film crew that was filming a documentary on the Montauk Project. As Nichols has previously been specifically warned by a judge that if found on the restricted portion of Camp Hero he will be jailed, Nichols waited for the film crew off to the side of the main entrance road in visual proximity to the new senior center, while the crew went to the then-demolished main entrance gate and beyond, into the restricted portion. (The senior center is just east of this entrance road, in a field at the western border of the neighborhood which used to be base housing immediately north of the inner perimeter [restricted portion] of Camp Hero/Montauk Air Force Station. This housing was later deeded over to the town of East Hampton in 1984 and the properties sold via lottery to supposedly lower income families). . . .

Things became even stranger when this fellow realized Nichols was sitting at the side of the road watching the entire proceedings--he did a noticeable double take and retreated back into the basement of the "senior center"! Okay...

During my brief visit to the facility after having been there for about six or seven minutes, I observed a red pickup cruise rapidly past the senior center in the direction of the small neighborhood just east. It's undeniable that some of the residents of this neighborhood are in fact base employees, as was elaborated on in my first report on the Montauk project. Less than a minute later, the pickup scooted back in the opposite direction. The driver was going at a noticeably fast speed both times. Such maneuvers could possibly be explained as someone having left somewhere (such as home), realizing they had forgotten something and quickly returning. The problem with that explanation is that the vehicle was going the wrong way--that is, first towards the residences and then away. There was no chance the driver had time to go to any of the houses in the area--also, there are few places of employment nearby the driver could have been coming from, suddenly realized they had forgotten something, and turned around. Even if that were the case, why suddenly turn around and leave if you were nearly home? This just seemed really odd and I believe I was being surveyed. Incidentally I noticed a video cassette of "Men In Black" on a table right in front of the window inside the building . .

#### SOMETHING FISHY AT "FISHERMAN'S LOT"

. . . I then drove out of the area, and--what a surprise!--when I reached the gate, I was literally boxed in by the dark green Blazer, which somehow had gotten behind me (coming from the same direction as when I had first seen it about two minutes earlier), and the white Blazer as well, which again suddenly appeared from the side road, just in time to sandwich me between the two vehicles! The driver of the white Blazer, which was more or less facing my car, stared at me long and hard and in fact appeared to be smirking--almost laughing. This time I got a good look at the fully "Aryan" racial characteristics of the thin, youngish driver. (If I had to guess which branch of the military he might be in I would say probably Navy). I can't imagine how the dark green Blazer could have retraced its path and gotten back in a

position to be coming from the west again in such a short time as it took me to find the underground entrance and then head out--maybe two minutes at most.

I slipped out through the fisherman's gate and was immediately tailed by the white Blazer, so I decided to pull into the lighthouse parking lot (I figured the Blazer would not pull in there so as to preclude any possible confrontation initiated by me and this proved correct; also I wanted to give the impression that I was hanging around the area to give these security guys something to worry about). I waited till the white Blazer disappeared on around the loop, and then I left . . .

#### THE POWER POINT

I visited the area again with my 5 year old son on June 28 but did not go near any of the restricted or weird areas. In fact we spent nearly the whole time, roughly an hour, at the shoreline. My main focus was Turtle Cove itself, where I found the feeling to be quite energizing and definitely powerful, almost psychoactive. It's very dramatic and visually attractive spot as well, with a look and feeling more reminiscent of some of the West Coast than much of the nearby Long Island shoreline. Overall I liked Turtle Cove as did my son and found the energy there to be positive and strong.

#### COVERING UP A COVER-UP

My next significant foray to the vicinity of Camp Hero came on the evening of July 2. A quick walk to the fisherman's lot showed that several pickup trucks with camper shells were now there, along with a late model, very large and luxurious motor home with Pennsylvania license plates and a very unusual-looking antenna on its roof. This nonresident having been allowed one of the relatively few Camp Hero fishing permits (and other Town & State permits required as well) while so many residents of the area fish for a living seems unlikely and/or incongruous to say the least. As well, a couple of the other somewhat scruffy-looking trucks had out-of-state plates also.

I next went to the manhole-type underground entrance which Michelle Guerin noted had been buried right after my June 24 visit. Indeed the entrance was buried under a large pile of dirt, but what I found after digging away some of the pile was that the entrance had in fact been sealed with a solid, 5 inch thick cement cap in which was embedded an iron rebar "handle"; in addition to which the entire entrance and cap were then buried beneath a large mound of hauled-in topsoil.

Obviously, this entrance is active to some degree, and it was sealed in such a way as to permit removal of the cement cap via the rebar handle with appropriate equipment. However, it was apparently not desirable to have this entrance easily located or identified, so the entire setup was then further obscured with the pile of dirt! Doubly weird in the true Camp Hero tradition. It is a fact that many of the other unusable, defunct or non-operational underground accesses on the base have been permanently sealed: that is not the case with this one.

## PARTICLE ACCELERATORS, DELTA-T ANTENNA "HAARPING"

I returned to the lighthouse parking lot where I teamed up with Preston Nichols and a fellow I will call "Mr. Coffee", whose emails to me concerning his involvement in a recent phase of the Montauk Project follow later in this report.

Mr. Coffee penetrated the restricted portion of Camp Hero while Nichols and I remained outside. Coffee wanted to see if he got any unusual feelings or picked up anything about the area. (A strong yes on both counts). While we were exiting the area to the west of the base (the opposite side from the lighthouse /fisherman's gate approach to Camp Hero) along a dilapidated remnant of the old shore highway, I was struck by the sight of fresh and very clear tire tracks entering a large puddle or small pond (which never seems to dry up) from the direction of the base--tracks which neither exited the other side of the puddle nor backed up! Nichols had just finished observing that the puddle always seems to be there whether or not there had been recent rains, and felt that there could be some kind of entrance beneath the puddle.

. . . This data would tend to reinforce the scenario that particle accelerators are being used in highly advanced, relativistic, interdimensional operations linked to certain aspects of the Montauk Project now merged with HAARP, under the control of the U.S. Navy and in conjunction with Brookhaven Labs. These are of course ultra-classified, above-top-secret agendas being pursued.

This also tends to reinforce a gradually strengthening impression that what is to me the most unarguably negative aspect of the Montauk Project, the mind control/(child) psychosexual abuse aspect, has been split off from the interdimensional/time operations, which are now under the larger umbrella of the Navy's HAARP operations, into a separate project which however is under the Navy's control as well. It's important to keep in mind however, that HAARP, as is irrefutably proved by internal government/military documentation on the project, most assuredly already had its own covert agenda running with regard to utilizing the HAARP (Tesla) technology as a means of mind manipulation/control--perhaps somewhat more in the sense of a "weapon". According to the same documentation, these EM/RF weapons should be accessible for use against domestic "enemies" (U.S. citizens!): such as, people who disagree with the government (their own words)!!

## THE (NAVY'S) BOYS ARE BACK IN TOWN

Due to information relayed to me from several sources, I did some investigation in the area of the old WW 2 Navy submarine base on Fort Pond Bay, north of Montauk village. Word is that this is the current site of the Montauk Project mind control operations. As this is an old military facility and as the Montauk tunnel network definitely connects to this area, it would seem inevitable that the subterranean portions of this base, probably newly enlarged and refurbished, are being utilized for clandestine activities.

In fact I became curious about this area in 1991, before I ever knew (consciously at least) about the Montauk Project, when I realized that a fairly large area of land

here was totally undeveloped, in a region where wholesale dismemberment of larger tracts of woodland and farmland for very expensive, lucrative real estate speculation and development is completely rampant. I wondered to myself what forces could have deterred all development of this area in such a heated real estate market, while so many acres of less accessible prime woodland and farmland has been devastated by the developers on eastern Long Island. (Some of the old Navy base property is within Koppelman County Park.)

The reasons for the total lack of development in this area became clear when I found out this is an "old" military facility. Furthermore this is in close proximity to Fort Pond, where my family used to come for late summer vacations in the late 1950s, and may have some connection to what appears to be an involvement to some degree in Montauk project activities on my part--an involvement which according to my consistent intuition dates from a rather early age. As does Camp Hero, this area has lots of "roller coaster" hills, most not more than 75 feet in elevation. It is indisputable that many of the hills at Camp Hero are manmade and conceal underground facilities--I feel strongly the same is true at the Navy base.

According to info relayed to me, the old Navy base is currently an active site for the "New World Order"-related Navy contingent running the present-day "Montauk Boys" mind control operations, and subjectively speaking, I would have to say the "vibes" and the energies in general in this neck of the woods are palpably weird, negative and downright disturbing, as I will soon elaborate on.

On July 7 I decided first to take the Long Island Rail Road from East Hampton to Montauk, as the line runs smack through the middle of the Fort Pond Bay area in question--the trip serving a double purpose as my son wanted to take a train ride. I had not taken the train along this stretch in probably thirty-five or more years. For some strange reason, although the train's speed was quite rapid while going through the woods of Hither Hills State Park (directly to the west of both Koppelman County Park--which "covers" some of the old Navy base property--and of the remainder of the Navy base itself) the train slowed to a literal crawl while traversing the Navy base area, both on the trip into Montauk and on the westbound trip later.

What was also very strange is that on the westbound trip through the Navy base--no more than a mile from the train station, I became aware of a strong melancholy, withdrawn and depressive state of mind which not only came over me and even more so over my five year old son, but seemed very definitely to affect everyone else in our car to some extent--this while the train crawled slowly along. As the train left the area and picked up speed going into the Hither Hills the mood seemed to noticeably lift and lighten all around, though I must say my son seemed affected by this negative energy the rest of the day. (I think its likely the trains have to slow down here to decrease interference of some kind from the diesel locomotives with certain [electromagnetic] activities going on underground).

I can also recount an episode from summer 1986, when I went with my parents for a hike in the creeping dunes area of Hither Hills. As I recall there was an access road somewhere north of Montauk Highway at the eastern end of Napeague

(possibly through the Lazy Point vicinity) from which one could enter this section of the park on foot.

Although it was a rather typical hot and muggy day, no one seemed to be feeling any discomfort at the outset. Yet within about 15 minutes, my mother, then in her early 60s and in quite good health, suddenly and without any apparent outward cause (such as spoiled food, heat, or whatever) became nearly totally incapacitated, though very vague as to what exactly was bothering her. She just appeared totally sapped of energy physically and mentally and felt very faint; she indicated that all she wanted to do was get out of the area. To me there was even at the time something really weird about this, as there didn't seem to be any specific ailment or symptom which my mom could put into words--just felt terrible--really ill all over. The condition did not persist or show itself to be any kind of medical or other problem. She recovered rather quickly--within a half hour or so after leaving. This has always stuck in my mind as a very bizarre occurrence.

While waiting for the return train I and my son took a short walk to the so-called "bottomless" pond immediately north across Industrial Road from Fort Pond. Peter Moon has noted that this small (perhaps 300 feet in diameter) body of water is completely separate from Fort Pond and is reported to be exceptionally deep. Montauk being the remnants of an undersea volcanic mountain, perhaps this is an extinct lava tube filled with water. To the best of my ability I attempted to visually ascertain whether this body of water was notably and unusually deep, and it certainly seemed to be so: the water right at the edges of the pond was very dark. The bottom of the pond was not visible anywhere that I could see; it drops off immediately at the sides except for some boulders, and I was unable to touch the bottom right next to the banks with a stick roughly 10 feet long. This in direct contrast to Fort Pond itself no more than twenty-five feet away, where the sandy, gravelly bottom is clearly visible, and gently slopes away in rather normal pond-like fashion.

. . . Continuing west on Navy Road directly north of the railroad tracks, one comes to the end of this small neighborhood and approaches a locked gate, beyond which the road continues into the heart of the old Navy base itself. The roller coaster-style hills abound in this area. A definitely unfriendly man exiting through the gate on foot at this time responded monosyllabically to my queries as to whether this was an access to the County park and about which direction exactly one would go. Peter Moon had just informed me that when he visited this area, he crossed over the railroad tracks to the south and soon came across large quantities of trash and waste materials strewn throughout the woods of what is apparently Koppelman County Park. This would without doubt be illegal dumping of a decidedly nasty variety, as these woods are supposed to be for nature preservation and recreation; as well there are a number of residences in relatively close proximity.

#### ILLEGAL DUMPING AND INTIMATIONS OF SUBTERRANEA

After leaving the Navy Road area I turned up a road which roughly parallels the railroad tracks and Navy Road to the south (I think an extension of Industrial Road)

and found myself behind a large trash-hauling truck from Mickey's of Montauk which continued west on this road past the small neighborhood of a dozen or so homes, whence the truck turned right into a large clearing--apparently a work yard for Mickey's trash-hauling operation. As it turns out this would be directly south of the area where Peter Moon had seen all the garbage illegally dumped! A couple of workers at this location, as with the workers at the landscaping/topsoil facility back a ways, seemed to be moving in a dazed, almost robotic fashion. (Mind controlled slave workers?)

East Hampton Town, of course, has authorized, designated landfill and recycling areas and the woods west of the village of Montauk is not one of these. Without doubt something peculiar, unpleasant and illegal is going on with this secretive dumping of trash, and there is very often a Mafia connection to such illegal dumping in the northeastern U.S.--particularly in New York and New Jersey. The Mafia has already been shown to be connected to covert, clandestine government operations in the Long Island area.

Could there be a connection between this dumping activity and secret projects? I believe there could be. Underground facilities generate waste just like any others--in fact would likely generate a fair amount of fairly toxic waste due to the nature of much of the clandestine activities. As for the more typical types of garbage generated by the large numbers of people who work and even live in these underground installations, where is this sizable quantity of trash supposed to go? These thousands of people are not considered residents of the Town of East Hampton and cannot be a factor in any demographic data for the town in terms of waste management operations and planning; so, where does all the garbage from the underground go? Could it be it's hauled out by Mafia-connected trash-hauling outfits who bring it to the woods near the old Navy base--among other places--for illegal disposal?! Also, consider what the subliminal effect would be upon someone hiking in the area and coming upon lots of rotting trash. Yech! Let's go elsewhere!--a result surely quite desirable to those operating the subterranean facilities.

#### CORRELATIONS BETWEEN UNDERGROUND FACILITIES AND (Undeveloped) SURFACE Areas

. . . I think this is probably the location of the East Hampton underground and that as with the Shadmoor region of Montauk (a Camp Hero military annex in the Ditch Plains area discussed in Part 4 of my first report), the Montauk Navy base and Camp Hero itself, extensive development is not allowed so as to prevent any kind of interference or conflict with the underground facilities that such development might precipitate.

#### RELATED / SIMILAR PROJECTS: A WEST COAST PARALLEL

For a number of years I've resided principally in Northern California. I know for a fact that school kids from all over Northern California on field trips to the San Francisco area use the "old" military facilities north of the Golden Gate (within the Golden Gate National Recreation Area) for bivouacking overnight, as the federal government (still the owners of the property--though the military facilities are

supposedly "closed" or "decommissioned") offers the "accommodations" to school districts all over Northern California, to use for sleepovers during their field trips, etc. Uh-huh...

We got the following information from a schoolgirl who was there in that context recently. Although the area where they were spending the night was supposedly not militarily active, a missile mounted on a flatbed trailer, visible behind a chain link fence in the evening, was gone the next morning! One might well wonder what else might have happened during the night at this location where those kids were, given the documented tunnels, etc. In this region.

The region in and around the Golden Gate National Recreation Area on both the San Francisco and Marin sides, as well as areas of nearby Sonoma, Napa and Lake counties, are reported to have a number of extensive underground areas--some engineered and constructed since the arrival of white people and some far more ancient. As at Montauk and elsewhere, the covert government has created numerous underground installations at the many military and ex-military sites (and other locations) throughout the general area.

Peter Moon has made allusions to the fact that the San Francisco peninsula and the Golden Gate region as a whole is a substantial earth grid power point itself and this factor has been known and utilized by cultic, secret "brotherhoods" directly linked to the worldwide shadow government. There is a SAGE radar site in the Golden Gate area as well.

One of the covert government's more "well known" facilities in the general area is Bohemian Grove in Sonoma County's Russian River region. I can attest from personal recollection during the time I resided in nearby Santa Rosa in the 1980s, that over the years a number of local residents have reported on some decidedly peculiar and even vile and very ugly events occurring at this heavily guarded, completely isolated, remote, exclusive "campground" in the woods where many of the "shadow" government's most powerful figures come to "unwind" and "party". These incidents were reported to local law enforcement agencies and made public through the regional news media.

. . . Further substantiation of the conditions at Bohemian Grove comes from Cathy O'Brien. While I cannot personally vouch for the accuracy of the following material and though some reasonable doubts and suspicions about both Cathy O'Brien's and husband Mark Philips' credibility have been raised, I am nonetheless including here an excerpt from Ms. *O'Brien's The Trance Formation Of America*, which describes her own experience at Bohemian Grove. I am doing so because it does jibe substantially with my own personal knowledge of numerous allegations and charges made about Bohemian Grove on the local level, involving the same kinds of unpleasanties and atrocities related by Ms. O'Brien.

"I was programmed and equipped to function in all rooms at Bohemian Grove in order to compromise specific government targets according to their personal perversions. "Anything, anytime, anywhere with anyone" was my mode of operation

at the Grove. I do not purport to understand the full function of this political cesspool playground as my perception was limited to my own realm of experience.

"My perception is that Bohemian Grove serves those ushering in the New World Order through mind control, and consists primarily of the highest Mafia and U.S. Government officials. I do not use the term "highest" loosely, as copious quantities of drugs were consumed there. Project Monarch Mind-Control slaves were routinely abused there to fulfill the primary purpose of the club: purveying perversion. Bohemian Grove is reportedly intended to be used recreationally, providing a supposedly secure environment for politically affluent individuals to "party" without restraint. The only business conducted there pertained to implementing the New World Order, through the proliferation of mind-control atrocities, giving the place an air of "Masonic Secrecy". The only room where business discussions were permitted was the small, dark lounge affectionately and appropriately referred to as the Underground.

"...My purpose at the Grove was sexual in nature, and therefore my perceptions were limited to a sex slave's viewpoint. As an effective means of control to ensure undetected proliferation of their perverse indulgences, slaves such as myself were subjected to ritualistic trauma. I knew each breath I took could be my last, as the threat of death lurked in every shadow. Slaves of advancing age or with failing programming were sacrificially murdered "at random" in the wooded grounds of Bohemian Grove, and I felt it was "simply a matter of time until it would be me". Rituals were held at a giant, concrete owl monument on the banks of the Russian River. These occult-like sex rituals stemmed from the scientific belief that mind-controlled slaves required severe trauma to ensure compartmentalization of the memory, and not from any spiritual motivation." --© 1995 by Cathy O'Brien with Mark Phillips

This "owl" monument does indisputably exist, as attested to by many other accounts which tell also of similar grotesque, terrifying, perverted and even deadly horrors at the outwardly idyllic compound.

I've been in contact with a woman in Sonoma County who gave me a good bit of information on underground facilities in the Bay Area, including Hamilton AFB in Marin, which--surprise--has supposedly been closed in the mid-1980s but in fact is positively NOT closed. (The AF was still answering the phone as of a few years ago.) There is a foster care facility directly adjacent to the base property, and the FBI is on the board of directors for this "home". It's virtually guaranteed that there have been ties to the Presidio Monarch Project operation at San Francisco's Presidio Army base. At the Child Development Center's day care facility on the base several hundred children were subjected to psychosexual mind control programming by Army Colonel Michael Aquino, an intelligence officer who also worked for the CIA and other intelligence agencies. Additionally Aquino was head honcho of the "Temple of Set", a Church of Satan offshoot based in San Francisco which provided both the seemingly requisite conceptual cult underpinning for the Presidio's kiddie mind control operations.

. . . I mentioned this information to my acquaintance, Judy Gulson, and she told me that she already knew of the facility.

Regarding this subterranean base: The Napa Sentinel thoroughly investigated the secretive goings-on in the mountains between Napa and Sonoma County. Their exhaustive research, involving many calls to Washington D.C. as well as to two local Air Force facilities, determined that, on the record at least, this was a classified operation (according to Travis AFB and Hamilton AFB (in nearby Marin County) to construct an underground facility to be staffed and operated primarily but by no means only by FEMA! Many black unmarked choppers were seen in association with both the construction and subsequent operation of this facility. A large microwave transmitter there is aimed at SantaRosa.

On paper, and sinister enough in its own right if one takes onto account FEMA's secret charter and agenda, this facility is ostensibly part of the "continuity of government (in chaos)" system of numerous, bomb radiation-safe underground installations nationwide; a system supposedly designed to ensure the maintenance of law, order and government during a time of national emergency, social/civil upheaval, extreme natural disaster (perhaps induced by HAARP!), or other situation which causes a definite collapse to some degree of the federal government; FEMA's operating charter also call for the reins (or is that "reigns") of the federal government and virtually all its powers being passed into FEMA's control if deemed necessary.

However I personally think it's very likely that this new underground base near Santa Rosa is actually more than a FEMA hangout.

A weird point in all this, which Ms. Gulson and I both noted, is that Hamilton Air Force Base, contacted by *The Napa Sentinel* during its investigation, was supposedly been closed a number of years ago; in fact at one point Marin County was supposed to acquire the property for use as some kind of park (sound familiar?). The deal never finalized, and most people think the installation is closed and mothballed. Guess what--it's not! It is in some level of operation, staffed by at least some AF personnel.

Another very interesting point--immediately adjacent to this base is a privately-run foster home called St. Vincent's Home for Boys, on the board of which is the FBI! Oh really! I imagine other unlisted members of the board of directors are the NSA and CIA. As seems to happen so often in this whole business, there is a well known writer on mind control operations who according to some, is himself actually tied to the some agencies and operations he has written about; a man who has some strange connections, including to the above-mentioned foster care home. The following comes from Ms. Judy Gulson in northern California. . . .

"Now, I have been in touch with Radtke/Alter.....never mentioned anything about Kathleen Sullivan. Out of the blue, he emails me saying that someone was accusing him of being Walter Bowart. He says, "Who's Walter Bowart?" I became uneasy and

answered, "With all of the information you have at your site, you surely must know of Walter Bowart!!!"

"I have never spoken with this man in person. I know where Walter Radtke lives; he is in the phone book. This past weekend I was in Petaluma and drove by his house. Kathleen said that he would be living in a cul de sac. The reasons for that are security, she says. Sure enough, he does live in a cul de sac.

"In addition, after further research, I found that a corporation owns the house. Walter Radtke/Alter tells me that he works at St. Vincent's Home....right next door to ("decommissioned"!) Hamilton AFB.....and the FBI is on the board of the Home. The Home is privately held. There is much strangeness.....not the least of whom is Kathleen herself." --© Judy Gulson

NEWS OF STRANGENESS IN DENVER, CALGARY (From A Project Survivor), NEW YORK CITY      A man now living in Calgary named John Tooker has had substantial recall of personal involvement in the Montauk Project. Tooker believes that he was in fact a participant during the Montauk Project operations in the late 1970s and early 1980s, while in an altered state of mind and/or some alternate, parallel reality or "timeline". Tooker says he was rather a different person when he worked on advanced time-related technologies at the Camp Hero base; that is, literally--that he may have been subjected to some kind of age regression and/or transfer of consciousness, along the lines of that reported by Al Bielek, and that he was "Daniel John Waters" during this period a Camp Hero.

Mr. Tooker has reported on some extremely timely info about some VERY odd goings on in Calgary, which sound amazingly similar to a lot of the information coming in about Denver. (Denver has been named by some as the "capital" for the western U.S. sector in the possibly impending New World Order).

Given the fact that Calgary is in roughly the same geographical relationship to the continental divide (the Rockies) as is Denver, perhaps there is some esoteric/earth energy relationship as well, which may make Calgary suitable for use as another Western North America NWO "nerve center".

Tooker informed me that a Canadian Armed Forces base in Calgary, although recently "closed" and decommissioned (here we go again) is in fact still functioning, but has become extremely secretive about doing so. This is based not only on direct observation but also eyewitness testimony from a security guard who was working there; just recently, this guard, who is a close friend of Tooker and has worked with him on some research was summarily transferred from the location without explanation.

There was more notable weirdness--quite significant in my opinion--which he told me of going on there; for instance, so-called cell phone transmitter towers have been appearing everywhere in Calgary. A similar state of affairs exists in New York City, where these transmitters have been installed on nearly every street corner!

These so-called cell phone transmitters are being installed in tremendous numbers all over the country now, and that while cell phone communications may be one of

the purposes of these towers, there is in fact a covert purpose as well and that such transmitters are being unquestionably used for mind modification/ control of the general population: most of the towers are operating at ten kilowatts of power or higher--much more power than is needed for only cell phone transmissions.

(My current residence is in a very sparsely populated mountain region of Northern California, and sure enough, within the past two years one of these transmitters was installed on a mountain quite nearby.)

Al Bielek, having left Denver after living there for about 18 months, told me the city was literally crawling with "Montauk boys" and to some extent "Montauk girls"; young people with Aryan (Germanic/Nordic) racial characteristics programmed with the Montauk and "Monarch"-type techniques to be sleeper agents to be utilized in the covert government's astonishing array of brutal, vicious, psychotic, satanic and murderous "operations" and "activities", and also during the projected implementation of the so-called New World Order. Bielek had a number of casual interactions with some of these people while in Denver .

. . . In addition to all this the floor of the main terminal at Denver Airport is constructed of a material which is said to be impervious to particle beam and EM pulse weapons. The floor and walls have a number of esoteric Masonic symbols and phrases, as well as murals depicting global destruction and apocalyptic themes. If the place was plastered with Buddhist, Jewish or Christian symbolism, you can bet some Constitutionalist or civil libertarian would be raising hell.

Obviously many more subterranean installations exist nationwide and worldwide.

I have been told by Preston Nichols, which was corroborated by other sources, that in fact large portions of Long Island have underground facilities, (including of course Brookhaven Labs--a point confirmed to Long Island reporter Jerry Cimisi by a private contractor who's worked often on the Brookhaven facility), AND that these are connected to many other such facilities nationwide (and worldwide) by an extensive and elaborate super-high-speed underground rail system.

Nichols also told me that the Lower Hudson Valley region, where so many hundreds of thousands have had "UFO" sightings, contacts, and like experiences, has major underground installations--vast in fact. This is borne out by Ellen Crystal's research in the Pine Valley, NY region, where she documents numerous instances of craft disappearing underground and the sounds of tremendous subterranean construction activity; also by Larry Warren (principal Bentwaters AFB/Rendelsham RAF UFO witness), who said that the Plattsburg, NY area (Upper Hudson Valley) was the site of an enormous subterranean government military installation; as well Mr. Warren was has been in an underground base in Egypt while in the service, which he says was about as big as NY State! (Bentwaters itself, of course, is situated above a huge underground.)

In yet another correspondence to me from Judith, she comments on a recent trip she made through several northeastern states in 1997.

"Back to the underground. According to conspiracy theories, experimentation may be going on there--possibly underground living quarters--do you know anything more, proven or theory, about what may be actually happening? I took a 4 day trip through DC, MD, OH, PA--driving in July--I saw some very unusual situations there. First, unexplained spikey dust all over the forests in MD & PA. In PA, on the turnpike in about the center of the state, I ran across this weird area, where again, the vibes were very high, the traffic was mesmerized in there, you go through 3 tunnels in and 3 tunnels OUT of there. There were an inordinate amount of 18-wheelers in there with NO identifying names or signs on the sides. There were thousands of cars in there, lined up bumper to bumper, not moving and it was a major freeway, for reasons unknown. I got out of my car and found that the steep embankment there was throbbing--you could hear the sounds of machinery below the surface. It was spooky--but obviously something was going on down below. Of course, PA is mining country, but this seemed too close to the surface...I spoke to a doctor who knew the area and knew PA. He had heard of this particular stretch of PA and knew that whatever was going on was highly unusual." --© Judith

## **Appendix C**

<http://www.latimes.com/news/science/science/20010323/t000025235.html>

Space: An international team sights elusive white dwarf stars that make up some of the universe's missing mass. By USHA LEE MCFARLING, Times Science Writer

Solving at least part of one of cosmology's great mysteries, an international team of scientists reports that it has found a chunk of the missing "dark matter" that makes up most of our galaxy. The components of dark matter have eluded scientists for 70 years, prompting an increasingly intense game of cosmic hide-and-seek. Scientists have determined that the universe must have a certain mass. Anything less than that would not provide enough gravity to hold galaxies together--they would simply fly apart. But visible matter can account for only a small part of that total mass; hence, the rest resides in the posited dark matter. In our galaxy, less than 10% of the matter is visible in stars that can be detected.

The new findings suggest that between 3% and 35% of that dark matter is made up of white dwarf stars. These are burned-out husks of stars that once shined as brightly as our sun but now glow only feebly, said Ben R. Oppenheimer, a postdoctoral researcher at UC Berkeley who led the study that was published online today in the journal *Science*.

White dwarfs are a type of MACHO, or massively compact halo object, that astronomers have been trying to detect for more than a decade. Now the Berkeley researchers report they have directly sighted white dwarfs.

At one time, many astronomers thought all of the missing matter in the galaxy might be made up of MACHOs. The leading MACHO candidates were brown dwarfs--huge balls of gas that were not quite big enough to be stars. But the sea of brown dwarfs that would have been required to fill the galaxy never materialized.

By 1995, leading MACHO expert Charles Alcock indirectly detected MACHOs through a technique called gravitational lensing. Though the MACHOs were not visible from Earth, when they passed in front of stars that were visible, the MACHOs distorted the light from those stars and made them shine brighter for a brief time.

Alcock calculated that the MACHOs his team had found must have had about half as much mass as our sun--or the mass of a white dwarf. He has been searching for a direct view of such an object since then, but the Berkeley team beat him to it.

"They've gotten in ahead of us. They've done a good job," said Alcock, a professor of physics and astronomy at the University of Pennsylvania. The new finding supports Alcock's current theory--that about 20% of the galaxy's dark matter is composed of MACHOs.

As for the rest? "There's a lot of stuff out there and we have no idea what it's made of," Alcock said.

The team snared the elusive quarry, in part, because it knew what color of star to search for. Astronomers had long assumed that white dwarfs turn red as they cool down. But a new theory suggests that the atmosphere of most white dwarfs would cause them to appear blue when they turn very cool. With this in mind, the team started to scan old photographic plates that covered about 12% of the southern sky.

Team member Nigel C. Hambly of the University of Edinburgh picked out 92 suspicious objects.

In October, Oppenheimer, Hambly and colleague Andrew Digby observed the objects with a 4-meter telescope at the Cerro Tololo Interamerican Observatory in Chile. Looking for the characteristic blue spectrum of light, they found 38 of the cool white dwarfs.

"We went through the data very quickly," Oppenheimer said. "We knew after a few nights we had hit pay dirt."

Other teams, including those examining the Hubble Deep Field images, have preliminarily detected a handful of white dwarf stars in recent years. But Oppenheimer's team provided the first really large sample--enough so that the mass of dead stars can no longer be dismissed as an insignificant part of the galactic equation.

The dead stars are relatively close to us--within 450 light-years of Earth. Even more dead stars, the scientists suggest, could populate the spherical halo of old gas and stars that surrounds our Milky Way galaxy and extends for more than 100,000 light-years.

Depending on how thickly these ashen stars are strewn through the halo of our galaxy, they could make up as much as a third of the missing matter, or as little as 3%, Oppenheimer said.

Finding old, large dead stars in such large numbers also raises questions about how stars form. By current equations, many of the galaxy's older stars should be smaller

ones. "It's surprising," said Roger Blandford, a theoretical astrophysicist at Caltech. "It's a puzzle for the stellar evolution of our galaxy."

And a puzzle for those seeking the rest of the dark matter. There's still no telling what the rest of the galactic halo is made of.

And the universe, which on average is far less dense than star-filled galaxies, is even stranger. Theories suggest that less than 5% of the universe is made of baryonic, or normal, matter--the type that makes up stars, planets and human beings.

Theories predict that most of the dark matter is made up of exotic particles that interact so weakly with matter that they slip past, or through, even the most sophisticated of detectors without a trace.

One type of particle, called a WIMP, for weakly interacting massive particle, is the subject of a heated international quest. The victors may well determine what makes up the largest component of our universe.

"The answer to that would be the start of a whole new field of science," said Leslie J. Rosenberg, a physicist at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology who is helping lead the search for yet another dark matter candidate, the axion.

## **APPENDIX D**

### ORMUS Websites

Transmutation and Radiation by Barry Carter

<http://www.subtleenergies.com/ormus/tw/Radiatio.htm>

Manipulating ORMUS by Barry Carter

<http://www.subtleenergies.com/ormus/tw/Manipula.htm>

ORMUS, DNA Repair and Health by Barry Carter

<http://www.subtleenergies.com/ormus/tw/dna.htm>

New Physics by Barry Carter

<http://www.subtleenergies.com/ormus/tw/newphysi.htm>

Observed Properties by Barry Carter

<http://www.subtleenergies.com/ormus/tw/Observed.htm>

ORMUS and Ozone <http://www.subtleenergies.com/ormus/tw/ozone.htm>

ORMUS & Sounds in the Head- by Barry Carter

<http://www.subtleenergies.com/ormus/tw/sounds.htm>

## **Appendix E**

From BRIGHT SKIES - PART 4 [Nexus Magazine Dec97-Jan98 edition]

. . . The video film shows a small white light UFO that appears over the Earth's horizon to the east of Australia and flies north at a speed of some 54,000mph (this and subsequent data are according to Hoagland's calculations).

Suddenly the upper atmosphere or ionosphere below the shuttle flashes with an intense regional white light. The UFO appears to sense this flash and immediately

executes a 180 degree 14,000g force turn accelerating out of orbit and away from the planet at some 200,000mph.

All of the above maneuvers occur in a second or so, and are immediately followed in a micro-second by two very high speed bright visible light spectrum "high density energy pulses", riding straight (but fainter) light beams from the planets surface below the shuttle, projected up to a spot where the UFO would have been - had it not reacted so suddenly and dramatically to the initial upper atmospheric light flash.

The Australian and New Zealand UFO research team claim that beam pulse # one came from Exmouth in north-western W.A., and beam pulse # two came from near Alice Springs in the N.T.

Hoagland believes this film demonstrates a US test of the "Brilliant Pebbles" particle beam weapon system aimed at a super secret US anti-gravity drive space craft/drone. The same film shows a few other orbital lights that are presumably other UFO's.

I was recently contacted by an Onslow W.A. resident, who had read NEXUS and Bright Skies Parts 1 and 2. He reported that his son had been totally spooked in late 1991 whilst Roo shooting one night south of Onslow on the Crow Plains (some 80km south east of the Exmouth Tx site). His son and another shooter had observed huge blue-green-white "fireballs" form at ground level on their north-west horizon and fire off into space along a visible beam of light at a steep angle and at an ever accelerating velocity. The power levels involved were apparently extremely large and severely frightening to these observers who promptly discontinued hunting and headed for home - believing they had probably seen several alien spacecraft take-offs.

The "fireballs" were observed to their north-west and an on-site ground reconstruction places them exactly in line with the Exmouth Tx site. The fireballs almost certainly originated from the "VLF" Tx site at the "Harold E. Holt" Exmouth EM base. Similar "fireballs" were seen on several nights after this event and it was ascertained later that similar skywards firing "fireballs" had been seen on several occasions over the preceding years by the owner of the same sheep station where the "Roo Shooters" were hunting.

The Exmouth "VLF" Tx system is located several kilometres north of the Exmouth town-site. It has been reported by residents to have glowed bright blue-green around the entire aerial array on many occasions. This aerial array consists of several +1000ft high towers arranged in a 4km diameter circle carrying a "primary circuit loop" around a slightly higher central "tower zero" located upon a basal building complex, with an underground section containing a huge vertical +50 ft. tall copper tube coil constructed upon a wooden Jarrah frame containing no metallic parts except for stainless steel shielding of the walls. The entire array is counterpoised by a multitude of copper tube cables buried in the ground to provide good earth grounding. .

The late 1991 ground eye-witness reports couple well with the Hoagland space shuttle video film and the antipodean UFO research team findings.

The data collectively demonstrates that the Exmouth base is indeed a site of major EM weapon system deployment that can at the very least create and fire EM plasma energy pulses into space.

The data also apparently explains the strange regional area upper atmospheric light flashes reportedly seen around WA and in other parts of Australia as isolated incidents - no co-incident fireballs being seen with the majority of these high altitude flashes. It was this type of event occurring below the space shuttle that appeared to cause the UFO to turn and run.

I postulate that it represents a Tesla Energy Magnifying Transmitter "warming up" and energising the space-upper ionosphere to Earth ground space cavity ( the sudden regional upper atmosphere light flash) - as a prelude to EM weapon pulse firing. The EM fireball plasma energy pulse is presumably shot skywards along an improved "Grindel H. Mathews" ultra-violet laser beam that "clears" the way and creates a conducting path through the atmosphere for propagation of the Tesla EM energy slug.

In fact it is probably nothing more than a ground to upper ionosphere-space capacitor "short" by the UV laser beam which allows a massive electrical pulse to climb along the beam.

Evidence is mounting of huge electrical potential differences existing between the Sun and the Solar system bodies ie. "The Solar Capacitor" theory. The Sun acts as one plate of a capacitor whilst each planet or orbiting body act as another. There is a huge electrical potential difference between each body. The space in between the Sun and the various orbiters consists of a vacuum with positively charged proton winds emanating from the Sun towards the orbiters and negatively charged electron return flows.

The upper ionosphere to Earth "ground" space or cavity is effectively another capacitor between the earth's surface or electrical ground and the high altitude ionospheric-space vacuum interface or "outer shield" plate. The Earth's weather develops due to the transmission of electrical energy from the Sun to the Earth in the form of proton solar winds. These warp the Earth's magnetosphere upon arrival at this planet. Huge electrical eddy currents are created in the upper ionosphere which then spiral down to Earth ground. Thus there is a continual exchange of energy from the Sun to the Earth in various forms - other than radiant heat. The transmission of this energy via the atmosphere from the outer ionosphere to the "ground" powers the developments of huge storms eg Cyclones (Hurricanes).

These downward spirals of energy are slow to transmit into the Earth "ground" over sea water and thus allow the slow build up of electrical~heat energy in the spiralling proto-cyclones out over the oceans. When such storms pass over onto land they discharge rapidly into the Earth and quickly loose their power becoming large rain bearing depressions.

There is evidence that the same energy exchange process is responsible for triggering and even directly creating earthquakes by a reverse piezzo-electric effect upon rock crystals. In fact the role of Sun-Planet EM energy exchange in geological history – especially tectonic and catastrophic - is liable to have been highly significant. This area has been almost totally neglected in previous scientific literature.

The recent increase in size and frequency of Earth cyclonic storm systems is a sign of the changing equilibrium between the Sun's energy output and that received by the Earth. This appears to be due to a rapidly changing "Solar Flare" (CME) output by the Sun. Recent imagery from the SOHO satellite suggests that this has been aided or caused by a recently captured body orbiting close into the Sun that was originally part of the Hale-Bopp Cometary fragment chain.

The cavity between the Earth "ground" and the upper ionosphere is always charged like a two plate capacitor and thus any conducting path between the two will allow a "short" to occur along which literally millions of volts and amps will flow. This mechanism forms the basis of the Planetary Defence "bug zapper" weapon - especially if aided by a Tesla Energy Magnifying Transmitter pumping up the Earth "ground" potential

The Exmouth UV laser beam is probably steered by the three "short" towers with large oblong mirror arrays (looking somewhat like night time stadium light towers) which surround the Exmouth central "tower zero" and the building at it's base – each tower being some 100 metres radius from the central building and sited every 120 degrees around the circle.

In operation it probably looks a bit like the "Independence Day" movie alien beam blast that destroys the White House – but in reverse orientation – three sets of clustered multiple UV laser beams exit the central tower basal building aimed at each mirror array and are reflected upwards by them towards the target in low Earth orbit. These beams effectively coalesce making a beam some 300 metres in diameter. Presumably, because of the huge UV laser power levels required, some visible light spectrum is also emitted as either harmonic leakage or is re-emitted from ionised air molecules and dust particles allowing us to see the beam as a weak tube of dim light.

This entire UV system is located inside the major 12 aerial tower 4km diameter ring and Tesla "primary" cable "vlf aerial" array. This is part of the Tesla Magnifying Transmitter which actually helps by pumping the Earth ground potential to charge up the upper ionosphere to Earth ground cavity with it's capacitor voltage differential between the ionosphere/or lower space, and the Earth's surface. This cavity is then short circuited by the UV laser beam allowing the skywards passage of a very high density slug of electrical energy. If this passes through your spacecraft then it would be just like a bug being hit by the e-field in your average restaurant bug zapper – kaputski – definitely something to avoid !!!

Unfortunately for the Exmouth weapons team the video film UFO was a slight technological jump ahead of their pulse weapon. I remain unconvinced by

Hoagland's explanations of the action in this film being a weapon test against a USA "UFO" space craft/drone. The UFO demonstrates some very advanced abilities and although I can accept the USA is technologically advanced I really have to wonder if this UFO is truly of USA origin; or is it more likely to be Soviet, or of off-planet alien design and manufacture ??? There is rumour of Soviet Electro-gravitic Cosmosphere space craft capable of rapidly lifting 50 tonnes into orbit . . .

One would not go to the expense of a planetary defence system without there being something known to defend against. The Exmouth "VLF" Tx site is only one of many that circle the globe. Exmouth was built in 1968 and commenced operating in 1969-70. The known "VLF" sites are on a great circle alignment eg. Western Australia (Exmouth) @approx 114deg East, Antarctica (South Pole Amundsen Scott USA Base and Australian Casey Base at Vincennes Bay), Argentina (Tucarno) @67deg West, Puerto Rico (Arecibo - site of many ufo reports) at 67deg West, and on the US-Canadian border in the state of Maine (Cutler) @ 67deg West. This remarkable system of Tesla Magnifying Transmitters commands the entire Planet and would appear to be part of a planetary defense system - thus implying someone off-planet from whom we need defending . . .

It is interesting that the Exmouth "VLF" Tx site antennae array and support buildings were extensively damaged last season by a huge cyclone (hurricane) of previously unprecedented power in Australian history. This storm appeared to be steered down onto the TX site and the nearby isolated town of Exmouth, the eye passed down the channel immediately east of the site whilst very strong 200mph winds pounded the antennae array heaving out massive concrete ground anchors supporting the towers. The date of this event immediately preceded, by two days, the opening of the NATO bombing campaign against Kosovar and Serbia. The Russians publicly demonstrated extreme sensitivity over the Kosovo -Serb war scenario. Were they responsible for the flattening of Exmouth ???

The origin of this particular STS-48 UFO is of great importance since this Hoagland film could demonstrate that a state of war exists between the USA (and by default Australia) and Russia or an off-planet alien power ???

Such an alien state of affairs could well explain (but not condone) the Government and media silence that exists on recent fireball and exotic light emission events. However other data and intelligence points more towards an exchange of fire with advanced technology craft operated by other Earth bound powers in a secret oligarchic war that has been evolving around us for several years.

One thing is totally certain - the Hoagland video film does not show a series of ice particles flying past the Space Shuttle as NASA would have us believe. My research conclusions may well turn out to be incorrect and thus be good fairy stories !!! - but they pall into insignificance alongside NASA's eloquent fiction.

Harry Mason, BSc, MSc, MAIMM, MIMM, FGS, is a UK-born geologist/geophysicist, resident in Perth, Western Australia. His 30-year career in mineral exploration has had him stationed all over the world, including Alaska, India, Norway, Mexico, Morocco, Sudan and the UK. He has extensive field experience in geo-recce,

geological mapping, geophysics/geochemistry, prospecting, remote-sensing/computer imaging technologies, and seismic and electromagnetic studies. He specialises in the geology and resource exploration of WA's Eastern Goldfields. Lately he has been devoting his private time and expertise to researching mysterious Australian outback phenomena of possibly natural and/or man-made origins.

## **Appendix F**

It is not just we humans who are changing, but all life forms on Earth are becoming crystalline. All the fish in the sea, the flowers and trees in your garden, the birds in the sky, even your pet dog or cat. Everything is changing. Nothing will die or be destroyed, for we are all moving together into a new state of being.

This new state of being requires therefore that we physically, mentally and emotionally let go of 3rd dimensional concepts. Just as in death, the letting go is a major part of the change process, for one cannot take the old values and way of being into a new completely different afterlife. So the progression through changes compels us to let go of current relationships, jobs, careers, homes, possessions, and so on, for they are unable to support our new way of being.

Is it any wonder therefore, that there is a great deal of anxiety and fear being felt because these changes are already in progress, even though most people are conscious of it. Also, the changes to our physiological makeup are currently speeding up and there are many temporary physical symptoms that are occurring in our bodies as a consequence of this. Some of these are:

Flu-like symptoms - high temperatures, sweating, aching ones and joints etc, but which do not respond to antibiotics.

Migraine headaches - severe pain that is not relieved with pain killers.

Occasional diarrhea.

Occasional runny nose - with sneezing which lasts 24 hours and is not a cold or hayfever.

Dizziness

Ringing in the ears

Heart palpitations

Feeling the whole body vibrate - especially at night when one is in a relaxed state.

Intense muscle spasms - plus pain in the body, often the back.

Tingling - in arms, hands, legs or feet.

Loss of muscular power - in hands, caused by changes in circulation system.

Occasional breathing difficulties - and/or noticing stronger or louder breathing when in a relaxed state.

Immune system changes

Lymphatic system changes

Feeling tired - or exhausted from minor exertion.

Wanting to sleep - longer and more often than normal.

Toe nails and hair growing quicker than normal.

Bouts of depression for no real reason.

Delving into the past - and looking at relationships, gaining clarity on BR>personal issues.

Feeling of a huge purge

Tension, anxiety and high stress levels - because one feels that something is going on but doesn't know what it is.

Some of these symptoms are being felt by a great many people. Many are rushing off in panic to their doctor, chiropractor, herbalist, and so on, and are usually told that there is nothing wrong with them. And this is the truth. For all these symptoms are just temporary and simply indicate that these physiological changes are occurring.

Some of the RECOMMENDED RELIEF REMEDIES for the above are:

Go with the low, don't fight it. If you feel tired and exhausted, rest and get plenty of sleep. Drink lots of water for you are detoxifying and dehydrating quicker than usual. To relieve emotional tension and stress levels take valerian. Fenugreek relieves stress on the lymphatic system and helps the detoxification. To relieve muscle spasm take Valerian and try mud baths or a long, hot soak in a bath to which you add a cup of Epsom salts. Do this daily.

Recognize that even if you are having heart palpitations or breathing difficulties that it is the heart chakra or the throat chakra that is unblocking and that the symptoms are temporary. You aren't dying, just changing! However, don't just take my word for it. Seek medical guidance if you are unsure.

If you don't know where to get Valerian or fenugreek, try a health food store or better still, simply say the name in your head when you need relief. All healing energies are transmitted via the sound of the name and are just as effective said in the mind or aloud, as in physically taking them. Try it and see.

Ask your angel guides to help relieve any pain. They are just waiting to be asked ! Most symptoms seem to last a couple of weeks, then clear up. Some symptoms may recur from time to time.

These changes are not necessarily being experienced by everyone concurrently. A very small percentage of adults have already completed the entire change into crystalline form and now embody 1,024 strands of DNA. One report is of a woman who has grown 3 inches taller and a foot size larger. All children under the age of 7 have also now completed the change, or will shortly do so. Babies born in the past 2 years have all been born with the full set of DNA. Some people are only just starting to move through these changes, and many others have yet to start. This process of change is known as the Awakening, or as the Ascension process, or known as achieving the Merkabah, or light body.

We need to transcend our fears and learn about love, real love, which has to start

with the self. Because, until we can love and trust yourself, We cannot truly love or trust anything or anybody else.

## **Appendix G**

### **INTERSTELLAR TRAVEL BY MEANS OF WORMHOLE INDUCTION PROPULSION (WHIP)**

Eric W. Davis     National Institute for Discovery Science

#### **Abstract**

Space flight by means of wormholes is described whereby the traditional rocket propulsion approach can be abandoned in favor of a new paradigm involving the manipulation of spacetime. Maccone (1995) extended Levi-Civita's 1917 magnetic gravity solution to the Morris and Thorne (1988) wormhole solution and claimed that static homogeneous magnetic/electric fields can create spacetime curvature manifesting itself as a traversable wormhole.

Furthermore, Maccone showed that the speed of light through this curvature region is slowed by the magnetic (or electric) induced gravitational field there. Maccone's analysis immediately suggests a way to perform laboratory experiments whereby one could apply a powerful static homogeneous magnetic field in a vacuum, thereby creating spacetime curvature, and measure the speed of a light beam through it. Magnetic fields employed in this scenario must achieve magnitudes  $> 10^{10}$

*Tesla* in order for measurable effects to appear. Current magnetic induction technology is limited to static fields of  $\sim \text{several} \times 10^3$

*Tesla*. However, destructive chemical (implosive/explosive) magnetic field generation technology has reached peak rate-of-rise field strengths of  $\sim 10^9$

*Tesla/s*. It is proposed that this technology be exploited to take advantage of the high rate-of-rise field strengths to create and measure spacetime curvature in the lab.

#### **INTRODUCTION**

Rapid interplanetary and interstellar space flight by means of spacetime wormholes is possible, in principle, whereby the traditional rocket propulsion approach can be abandoned in favor of a new paradigm involving the use of spacetime manipulation. In this scheme, the light speed barrier becomes irrelevant and spacecraft no longer need to carry large mass fractions of traditional chemical or nuclear propellants and related infrastructure over distances larger than several astronomical units (AU). Travel time over very large distances will be reduced by orders of magnitude.

Einstein published his General Theory of Relativity (GTR) in 1915. In 1917, physicist Tullio Levi-Civita read a paper before the Academy of Rome about creating artificial gravitational fields (spacetime curvature) by virtue of static homogeneous magnetic or electric fields as a solution to the GTR equations. This paper went largely unnoticed. In 1988, Morris and Thorne published an exact solution to the GTR equations which describe the creation of traversable wormholes in spacetime by virtue of exotic (*mass-energy*  $\rho c^2 < \text{stress-energy}$   $t$ ) matter-energy fields.

Visser (1995) has extended and added to the knowledge base of this research. The essential features of these solutions are that wormholes possess a traversable throat in which there is no horizon or singularity. For the purpose of this study, we also impose the additional constraint that travel through the wormhole is causal, although, this is not a necessary constraint in general. When these properties are employed together with the GTR field equations, it becomes necessary to introduce an exotic material in the wormhole's throat which generates its spacetime curvature.

Maccone (1995) extended and matched Levi-Civita's solution to the Morris and Thorne solution and claimed that the earlier describes a wormhole in spacetime. More specifically, Maccone claims that static homogeneous magnetic/electric fields with cylindrical symmetry can create spacetime curvature which manifests itself as a traversable wormhole. Although the claim of inducing spacetime curvature is correct, Levi-Civita's metric solution is not a wormhole. A near-term lab experiment based on Maccone's analysis will be discussed. It is my intent to introduce a new space propulsion concept which employs the creation of traversable wormholes by virtue of ultrahigh magnetic fields in conjunction with exotic matter-energy fields. I call this propulsion concept "Wormhole Induction Propulsion" or WHIP. It is speculated that future WHIP spacecraft could deploy ultrahigh magnetic fields along with exotic matter- energy fields (e.g. radial electric or magnetic fields, Casimir energy field, etc.) in space to create a wormhole and then apply conventional space propulsion to move through the throat to reach the other side in a matter of minutes or days, whence the spacecraft emerges several AU's or light-years away from its starting point. The requirement for conventional propulsion in WHIP spacecraft would be strictly limited by the need for short travel through the wormhole throat as well as for orbital maneuvering near distant worlds. The integrated system comprising the magnetic induction/exotic field wormhole and conventional propulsion units could be called WHIPIT or "Wormhole Induction Propulsion."

## **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

Barlow, Maude. Municipal water supplies: Who should provide them, corporations or government agencies? A Special Report Produced and Published by the International Forum on Globalization (IFG) June, 1999

Braden, Greg <http://www.2012.com.au/SchumannResonance.html>

Bear, Greg. Webster in Alternities David Gerrold (Ed) Dell Publishing Co., Inc. : NY, NY 1974

Bettleheim, Bruno. The Uses of Enchantment –The meaning and importance of fairy tales Vintage Books: NY NY 1989

Ben 4 and Ben 5. 13 Moon Natural Time Calendar: Ancient Science for the Art of Now Skytime: Newport, Oreg 2001

Castiglione, Baldesar. *The Book of the Courtier* Continuum: NY, 1990  
(translated by French Simpson)

Childress, David Hatcher. *Extraterrestrial Archeology* Adventures Unlimited Press: Stelle, Illinois 1995

Clark, Richard Lefors PhD. Diamagnetic Gravity Vortexes Anti-Gravity & The World Grid David Hatcher Childress (ed) Adventures Unlimited Press/Publisher's Network: Stelle, Illinois 1995

The Coming "Official" Announcement of the Alien on Earth.  
[http://members.tripod.com/~Cosmic\\_Chris/Conspiracy.html](http://members.tripod.com/~Cosmic_Chris/Conspiracy.html)

"The Days of No Shadows" from: "News in the Now" Cosmic & Planetary News  
[www.Awakening-Healing.com](http://www.Awakening-Healing.com)

Diandra ATLANTIS MAKES CONTACT 6 Part Series on Atlantis, Lemuria & Ancient Egypt <http://www.inwardjourney.com>

Diandra "Exploring the Wonders of Lemuria" part 2  
<http://www.inwardjourney.com> 1998

El-Amin, Mustafa. *Al-Islam Christianity and Freemasonry* New Mind Productions: Jersey City, NJ 1985 p 116

Filer, George A. Director Mutual UFO Network Eastern SIGHTINGS INCREASE WORLDWIDE Filer's Files #46 - 2002 November 13, 2002  
<http://www.georgefiler.com>

"Fossil Footprints, 350 Million Years Old, Could Prove Australia to Be earth's Oldest Continent"-- EMBARRASSING THE SCIENTISTS" From "Pix/People" (Australia) Jeff Carter's "Wild Country" Sydney, Australia

Gardner, Laurence. *Lost Secrets Of The Sacred Ark* Element Books:

Garst, Susanne. Unconditional Love Posting from HIGHER PATH--Speaker 27

Goode, Erica. Do Firefighters Like to Set Fires? July 9, 2002  
<http://www.nytimes.com/2002/07/09/health/psychology/09FIRE.html?ex=1027207132&ei=1&en=1c292a36265ff5c5>

Goodrich, Norma Lorre. *King Arthur* Perennial Library Harper and Rowe: NY 1989

Green, George *Handbook for the New Paradigm* Leading Edge International Research Group: [www.trufax.org](http://www.trufax.org)

Gulick, Joshua. What is Time? <http://science.zerion.com/> 8/31/99

HAARP Poses Global Threat  
[http://english.pravda.ru/science/19/94/378/5570\\_haarp.html](http://english.pravda.ru/science/19/94/378/5570_haarp.html)  
01/15/2003

Hall, Manly P. *America's Assignment with Destiny* The Philosophical Research Society: LA 1951 P 49-50

Harvey, Diane The Undecided Future Of Multidimensional Mankind Part One: The Problem [merak@sedona.net](mailto:merak@sedona.net)

The Historicity and Historicisation of Arthur  
<http://www.users.globalnet.co.uk/~tomgreen/arthur.htm>

Hudon, Jean THE OLD TREES AND THE WISDOM OF THE EARTH from *Guiding Manual for a New World* published in 1986 by Jean Hudon

Human Identification at a Distance (HID)  
[http://www.darpa.mil/iso/HID/BAA0029\\_PIP.htm](http://www.darpa.mil/iso/HID/BAA0029_PIP.htm)

Instructions to the 23 Supreme Councils of the World, July 14, 1889.  
Recorded by A.C. De La Rive in *La Femme et l'Enfant dans la FrancMaçonnerie Universelle* p588

It's the end of the world as we know it  
<http://www.sacredtexts.com/time/cal/mayacal.htm>

Jasmuheen. Have We Mastered the "Survival" Issue?  
[www.selfempowermentacademy.com.au](http://www.selfempowermentacademy.com.au)

Kimball, Richard W. A Message to You All From a Hopi Elder Daily Courier Prescott, AZ 24 Dec 1995

Lee, Bob. Barium, Chemtrails, & Immuno-suppression  
<http://rense.com/general29/bar.htm>

Lincoln, Henry. *Key To the Secret Pattern The untold story of Rennes-le-Chateau* St. Martin's Press: NY, 1998

Longest, Beaufort B. Jr. *Health Policymaking in the United States*. AUPHA Press/ Health Administration Press: Ann Arbor, Michigan 1994

MacLellan, Alec. *The Hollow Earth Enigma* Souvenir Press. 1999

Mormon Bunker, The. Name withheld by request.  
<http://www.davidicke.net/religiousfrauds/lds/ldsbunker.html>

Quinn, John A. NewsHawk Inc PHOENIX UNDEAD: THE MONTAUK PROJECT AND CAMP HERO TODAY - 1998  
<http://www.albany.net/~rwcecot/iraap/Quinn/phoenix1.htm>

Richardson, Alan. *Earth God Rising: The return of the male mysteries* Llewellyn Publications: Minneapolis MN 1992

Scheim, David. *Contract on America: The Mafia Murder of President John F. Kennedy* Zebra Books Kensington Publishing Corp.: NY 1988

Schiller, Paul Eugen. *Rudolph Steiner and Initiation* The Anthroposophic Press: Spring Valley, NY 1981

Scientology

<http://www.davidicke.net/religiousfrauds/scientology/overdub.html>

Stan Deyo-- Personal communication

AUSTRALIAN Homepage <http://www.ballarat.net.au/~standeyo/>

AMERICAN Homepages <http://millennium-ark.net/> (Dallas, Texas)

Steiner, Rudolph. Reincarnation and Karma: Steiner lays out the background of the two fundamental truths of human existence. Anthroposophic Press: Hudson, NY 1992

Still, William T. New World Order: The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies  
Hunting House Publishers Lafayette: Louisiana 1990

Thomas, William. Chemtrails - US Military Continues To Spray Chemical-Laden Skytrails Extracted from Nexus Magazine, Vol 8, No 6 (Oct-Nov 2001)

UN linked to hidden New Age Center Subject: UN linked to hidden New Age Center <http://www.spiritdaily.com/baca.htm>

THE VAJRA CHRONICLES PART I

<http://www.xmission.com/~delphi/index.html>

Wallace-Murphy, Tim & Hopkins, Marilyn. *Roslyn : Guardians of The Secrets of the Holy Grail*, Barnes and Noble Books. 2000

Watson, Claire. Ritual of the Cathedral Portal [clairewatson99@yahoo.com](mailto:clairewatson99@yahoo.com)